

THE PRIME PRESENTS



Fallen
ANGEL

"You can't resist him. But you know he's trouble."

BY FEZ MATSIKITI

Fallen Angel

#1

At Swaneng Hill Senior Secondary School, Serowe, Bantu looked around seated in her class with her classmates as they all wrote a Maths quiz with their teacher standing in front of them. Most students had already submitted their quiz books, only her and two back benchers. She re-read the question on the chalkboard, her heart pounding as she tried to figure out how she could solve it. She swallowed then started working out the equation, her calculator on her side. She had only 15 minutes to finish up, she looked around then looked down at her book working out the answer. The other two students submitted, the teacher impatiently looked at her.

“Bantu! The time is up!”

Her hand started shaking as she tried to write quickly. The teacher walked over and looked, she paused then laughed.

“What are you writing? O kwala eng? (What are you writing?)”

Bantu looked at her. The teacher stopped laughing then grabbed her book angrily.

“What is this? Keng gomo? What is this? Bathong bonang! (Everyone look!)”

She showed the entire class the book.

“I just see. I don't even know the ministry make us take dumb people like you. Koore o tsene ka back door because there's no form 5 student who does not know how to calculate these simple things, even a standard 1 can do it. I don't even know why you are here! Why are you here sematla ke wena. O sematla! O sematla! (You are an idiot!) No brains, an empty vessel. You can't even read or understand. You should have stayed home because you are just wasting our time here. Koore o tetsi dijo hela! Sematla, o tonki! (You are here for food only! Idiot! You are a donkey!)” She repeatedly hit Bantu's head with her fist as the class laughed.

Tears filled Bantu's eyes, she looked down holding

her tears while her friend watched sadly.

The pulled her up with her shirt and pushed her to the board.

“Work out that equation in front of everyone! Let them see the idiot you are. Your head is full of nothing but water! Water! Do that equation!”

Bantu turned to the chalkboard shaking. She slowly bended and picked the white chalk. Her hand shook so much she couldn't even write properly. The teacher picked her tapered stick and raised it hard then whipped Bantu across her bum hard.

“Foolish!”

Bantu jumped screaming as the pain rushed throughout her body. Yamas a got up, tears in her eyes.

“Why are you beating her instead of teaching her? She doesn't know, lenna I don't know. You are abusing her. I am going to report you.”

The teacher looked at Yamas a. “Abuse? Do you know abuse wena? Go and report me! Get out of my

class!”

Yamas a picked her bag then her friends bag. She took Bantu’s hand and walked out with her. They walked out through the school gate just as the siren rang alerting the students that school was out.

Bantu looked down emotionally trying to hold her tears but they still fell. Yamas a hugged her sniffing.

“She’s a lonely old hag, that’s why she’s bitter like that. That improper fraction body makes it all worse.”

Bantu chuckled crying. “I am sorry you were kicked out of class because of me.”

“It’s ok. Gape today I want to go straight home mma. My brother has probably arrived from Gaborone.”

Bantu looked at her wiping away her tears. “UB students have closed?”

Yamas a smiled excitedly nodding. “Yes. And I had asked him to buy me some clothes.”

Bantu smiled getting excited. “That’s nice. Ke go boledise? (Should I escort you?)”

Yamasa nodded unable to stop smiling. “Ng, let’s walk faster. I didn’t sleep last night.”

Bantu held her bag properly as they walked headed to Yamasa’s house. Bantu’s heart started pounding as they walked through Yamasa’s gate, she looked at her dusty shoes.

They walked past rragwe Yamasa’s car, Yanasa opened the door walking in. Bantu quickly took out a small cloth she kept in her bag and wiped her shoes. She spat saliva on her hands applied to her dry legs like she would with Vaseline.

Yamasa screamed inside the house followed by a high pitched laugh. Bantu patted her short afro then fixed her dress just as Yamasa walked out with her brother while holding her new dress.

Bantu looked at him, her little heart pounding more than it usually did. That was the effect Lefa always had on her. Right from when she was form 1 and now at form 5 that little crush was still there.

He was tall but not to tall, just taller than her and lighter in complexion than her. His good looks

always made it hard for her to look at him but then his voice and that smile of his could just send her to an early grave.

Lefa smiled. “Bunny, o teng?”

Bantu shyly laughed, only him called her Bunny. He had called her that from when she was still young and it seemed with him, the nickname had replaced her name. Even though he was a distance away from him, she could still smell his perfume.

She spoke shyly looking down. “Eerra.”

Yamas a showed her friend the dress. “Look at my dress..”

Bantu smiled turning to her friend. “It’s beautiful...I like it.”

Yamas a giggled happily. “Let me change and take you halfway home.”

Yamas a took her dress and hurried inside the house. Lefa looked at her.

“I forgot to get you something too.”

Bantu shook her head fiddling her fingers. “It’s ok.

Ke siame. (I am fine.)”

Lefa walked back in the house and came back seconds later holding a t-shirt.

“You can have this. I wore it once but it’s good as new.”

He handed it to her as his phone rang then he picked walking away.

Bantu smiled as a rush of excitement went through out her veins. She brought the t-shirt to her nose and sniffed inhaling his scent. Yamas a walked out.

“We can go. Who’s that for?”

Bantu smiled. “Lefa. He gave it to me.”

Yamas a smiled. “It’s really nice. Let’s go. Mama is on her way back.”

The girls walked out giggling. After walking for a short while, Yamas a stopped.

“Let me go back friend. I think mama is already home.”

Bantu nodded. “Ok. Bye.”

Yanasa turned and rushed back home. Bantu brought Lefa's t-shirt to her nose and smiled giggling. It smelt like him. She walked faster and finally walked through her gate. Bantu's father looked at her standing by his old car trying to fix it. He smiled happily as she hugged him.

“Papa..”

“How was school today?”

She smiled. “It was fine. Did you cook?”

“I found someone who wants to buy from our car. I spent the whole day trying to fix it.”

“Why are you selling your car?”

“I want to raise money for you. When you go to university you are going to need some money.”

“The only money I will need is for transport to go to Gaborone and for food. Accommodation is sorted out by the school. You don't have to sell your car for it.”

“I don't want you to struggle. Go and take money on the table then go buy electricity.”

Bantu walked in the house, she walked to her room and quickly changed into a dress and flip flops. She took the P20 on the table and walked out.

She walked out through the gate. Her father sighed then took out his small phone and pressed a number.

“Hello?”

“Peggy, when are you going to come and see your daughter?”

“Heela rra, I am now married and I told you that my husband does not want to hear anything about that child. Should I stop my life before of that girl? I am happy, stop calling me. My husband does not like it. If you call me again I am going to report you for stalking me. I don’t have a child with you. I don’t even want to see her. Please leave me alone!”

“Bantu needs a mother in her life. She is growing. I am not asking you to stop your life for her, all I am asking you is to be her mother.”

“Then find a woman who can be her mother because that girl is not my child.”

She hung up before he could say anything. He looked at his phone then swallowed the pain and looked at the car.

At the tuckshop, Bantu waited for the lady buying to move then stepped on the bricks and looked at the shop keeper inside.

“Hi Bantu..”

Bantu smiled. “Momo, ke kopa motlakase was P20. (Can I have P20 worth electricity?)”

“Ok, meter number.”

A car parked behind them playing 2Pac’s Dear mama loudly. Bantu frowned turning, she looked at the clearly modified black and red BMW. The driver opened the door and stepped out of his M5 putting on his black baseball cap while singing along with 2pack.

I hung around with the thugs
And even though they sold drugs
They showed a young brother love
I moved out and started really hangin'
I needed money of my own, so I started slangin'
I ain't guilty, 'cause even though I sell rocks
It feels good puttin' money in your mailbox'

Bantu's skipped as she looked at the tattoos on his right arm. It was just not simple tattoos but they were a lot that it looked like a sleeve though he was wearing a white t-shirt that held tightly on to his muscles.

He looked like a criminal so much that it actually scared her. She turned to Momo who was also staring.

"Father God!"

Bantu looked at her. "Let me go before I get stolen."

Momo handed her the receipt with the electricity. She turned to walk away but rather bumped into him.

Her heart skipped as she quickly stepped back.

“I am sorry.”

He stepped back staring at her with a scary look.

“Watch where you are going.”

Bantu held the receipt shaking. He looked like he could take out a gun and shoot her to death. “I am sorry.”

He looked at her face. Bantu quickly walked away. She turned a while later and found him looking at her while smoking standing by his car. She stepped on a stone almost falling then turned and hurried home. Her father looked at her.

“You are back already?”

“Papa I saw this scary man Ijo!”

Her father laughed. “Where? Did you tell him your father can fight?”

Bantu joined laughing. “Heela papa, that man will

kill us both and put us in his boot. He is tall and buff, he probably gyms dead bodies. O janjaras!”

Her father laughed more at the description then walked inside the house with her still laughing.

.

.

.

Mention your friends, share, don't let anyone get left out as the train takes off

Fallen Angel

#2

At Yamasas house, Yamasas spoke to her phone at the back of the house.

“Will you come and see me tonight?”

She took a deep breath listening to her Biology teacher talking. “What about your wife? She almost caught us the last time. I am scared.”

“She’s not around. She went to attend her sister’s wedding in Kanye. There’s no one around. Come. I miss you. I bought you something.”

Yamasa smiled. “What?”

“You will see when you come. I will wait for you at all the back road.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. She turned to walk in the house then bumped into her brother.

Her heart skipped as she screamed startled. Lefa looked at her suspiciously.

“And then?”

Yamasa laughed. “You scared me.”

“Who were you talking to?”

“Palesa. A girl in our class. She was telling me what happened in class after the teacher kicked me out.”

“Why did she kick you out?”

“She likes harassing Bantu in class. She was hitting her because Bantu was not writing as fast as she

wanted and she kept calling her names so I stood up for my friend then she kicked both us out of class.”

“Ok, keep it up.”

Yamasa smiled. “I will. I am so tired. I am going to sleep.”

She walked past him as Lefa’s phone rang. He laughed picking.

“Hello?”

“Sure boy, are you home?”

“Yes. Your brother dropped me off. What does your brother do for a living?”

Tshepo laughed. “Why?”

“Just curiosity.”

“He couldn’t find a job after varsity so he opened a car garage where he fixes cars and now he’s opened motor dealer on the side too. He actually wants to buy trucks, the problem is money.”

“So how did he afford that car he’s driving?”

“He makes money from selling cars. One of the cars he had bought for selling was the M5. He just kept it for himself. Ke di tattoo hela, he’s not a criminal. I know we grew up at an orphanage but he’s not a criminal.”

Lefa laughed. “I was just curious. I am not saying he’s a criminal though he looks scary.”

Tshepo laughed too. “Mme kana he’s the coolest guy ever. After he was released from the orphanage, he started varsity then that’s when he took me so I stay with him. It was hard but he did it. It’s just tattoos hela.”

Lefa looked at the gate opening then looked at Bantu walking through the gate pushing a wheelbarrow with two 20litter bottles.

“Tshepo, we will talk.”

“Sure.”

“Thank your brother for me again.”

“Cool.”

Lefa hung up then stood in front of the house just

as Bantu approached. She looked down slightly smiling.

“Dumelang...”

Lefa smiled. It would make sense why a teacher would pick up on her, she was so quiet from all the years he had known her, she hardly spoke. Her voice still was tiny, if not looking, someone would think a child is talking.

“Hi, look at me. Am I scary Bunny?”

She raised her head slightly and looked at him.

“Is everything ok?”

“Our water had low pressure earlier on and now it’s not coming out at all. My father asked me to come and ask for water from your mother if it’s ok.”

She looked so innocent he even felt guilty for his thoughts.

“It’s ok. Let’s go to the gate.”

He took the wheelbarrow and pushed it to the gate while she walked besides him.

He started filling the bottles with water.

*

From inside the house, mmagwe Lefa watched from her window smiling. She closed the curtain and looked at her husband who was tuning the radio.

“I wish Lefa can marry Bantu waitse mogatsaka. That girl is well behaved and beautiful.”

Her husband looked at her. “I agree. Not those Gaborone girls.”

Mmagwe Lefa sat down then took out her German print dress and started ironing it.

“After getting a job he should start saving for magadi. He should marry her before it’s too late. I will forever be grateful if God makes her my daughter in-law.” She smiled imagining it.

Her husband laughed. “You have loved this girl from when she was still a child.”

Mmagwe Lefa laughed too. “I long told her father that Bantu is my daughter in-law. I need to talk to Lefa about this.”

*

Outside, Lefa finished filling up the bottles with water.

“Wait here. I am coming.”

Lefa hurried inside the house. Bantu took a deep breath rubbing her arms as the cold breeze thrashed her skin. She watched him as he walked out minutes later. He unlocked his father’s Isuzu double cab and jumped in holding a shopping bag.

Bantu watched as he reversed and stopped near her. He stepped out then put the bottles of water inside.

“Come.. “

Bantu’s heart started racing, took her hand, shivers ran down her spine as he touched her hand. Her knees could just give in and land her right to the

floor. He opened the passenger door for her.

“Get in...”

Bantu swallowed then got in and pulled her dress down covering her thighs. Lefa closed the door then walked to her wheelbarrow and put it in the car too.

Lefa jumped in then reversed out through the open gate. Bantu’s heart pounded so much it felt like she was about to have a heart attack.

Lefa looked at her. “Are you ok?”

She nodded. He smiled then started playing some music. He took a different direction than that anyone would take going to her house.

Bantu silently sat besides him as he drove. He parked at Nandos a while later and looked at her.

“I am coming. Just a minute.”

He stepped out and rushed inside. He walked back minutes later holding a Nandos paperbag. He got in the car and drove off now headed home.

He parked under the big tree near her house.

“Thank you.”

“Wait...don’t go yet. I got you food.”

He handed her the Nandos paperbag, the smell of grilled chicken making her salivate.

“It’s for me?”

“Yes.”

Bantu smiled opening the paperbag. She smiled looking inside.

“Thank you.”

“I didn’t forget getting you anything.” He reached at the backseat and handed her the shopping bag.

“But if I gave you this in front of Yaya, she would have been jealous. You look beautiful by the way. I love your short hair. Why did you cut? I also loved your long hair.”

Bantu’s hands shook as she held the shopping bag.

“I...my hair was an unnecessary expense. I didn’t want to keep stressing papa.”

“Oh ok. I am going to start sending you some

money every month. It will be for your toiletry. Grow out your hair. I will maintain it. Where I was doing my internship, they liked me so I am going to start working there as soon as I graduate.”

“I am happy for you. But you don’t have to send me money. I-“

Lefa tilted her chin and kissed her. Bantu froze with shock and confusion. Lefa moved back slightly and smiled.

“Breathe. It’s ok. How old are you?”

“17. 18 in December.”

He smiled. “Ok...have you ever been kissed before?”

She tried to look down shyly but he cupped her face.

“Have you?”

“Ng Ng..”

Lefa kissed her again, his lips moved against hers gently. Bantu’s heart pounded, he kissed her more. Bantu slowly closed her eyes and followed suit, her lips moving on their own.

Lefa's pants tightened as he kissed her even more. His dick got so hard as she kissed back, her breathing still coming hurried.

He turned the kiss into a french kiss. His hand moving to her thigh.

Bantu's nipples hardened as her kuku throbbed. Lefa pulled away and swallowed.

"Let's go. Your father is about to come looking for you."

Bantu opened the door, her lips feeling numb. She stepped out of the car holding her food and clothes.

Lefa took out the wheelbarrow and put the two bottles inside and pushed the wheelbarrow through their gate. He stopped at the veranda.

"You will manage from here akere?"

Bantu nodded. He looked at her face then dropped a baby kiss on her lips.

"Sharp."

He turned and walked out closing the gate behind her.

Bantu walked inside the house, her father turned to her.

“I was about to follow you.”

“Sorry. The water was heavy.”

“I told you not to take both bottles. What’s that?”

She looked at her father. “Yamasa was going to bring food for me tomorrow. Her older brother got her clothes. She gave me some.”

Her father smiled. “That’s nice. Where is the water?”

“Outside.”

Bantu put the Nandos paperbag in their fridge while her father got the water. She walked to her room and closed the door then touched her lips unable to believe he had just kissed her.

She opened the shopping bag and took out a beautiful black dress. She quickly took off the dress she was wearing then put on the new one. She smiled then took out the flat sandals and put them on.

She took out the chocolate inside and smiled like a

crazy person.

Bantu threw herself on the bed and put a pillow on her face then let out a muffled scream happily.

Later that evening, Yamasawa walked towards her teacher's house holding Bantu's English book. He flashed his torch a distance from her. She hurried over then walked inside the house with him.

.
. .
.

[06/22, 08:11] : Fallen Angel

#3

Yamasawa looked at her Biology teacher as he closed the door and locked it. He smiled.

“I thought you would come earlier.”

“My brother was still awake. He would have heard me.”

“Ok. I missed you.”

Yamasa smiled putting the book down. “I am now scared.”

He put his hands on her waist. “You have no reason to be. She’s not around. She won’t be coming till next week. Her sister is getting married.”

He leaned over and kissed her. Yamasa stood on her toes kissing him back. He unzipped her short dress and let it pool to the floor then picked her up . He walked with her to his marital bed where he laid her down getting on top of her breathing heavily.

He took off her panty then unzipped his pants . He stroked his dic opening her legs and #removed.

.

Yamasa looked at him as he got off her. She wasn’t sure if that’s how sex was supposed to be but with

him it was always the same. He laid besides her panting.

“What did you buy me?”

He sighed sitting upright then got off the bed. He opened the wardrobe and took out a plastic. He walked over to her and handed it over. Yamas a looked inside the plastic then took out a panty and a bra. She looked at him.

“You got me a panty and a bra?”

“You always wear mismatching sets. I like matching sets. They turn me on. Every time you come to see me, please wear that.”

Yamas a sighed. “That’s all?”

“Yes. I gave you a 80% on your test.”

Yamas a smiled. “Ok. My subscription has ended.”

He reached for his phone and transferred P60 to her phone.

Yamas a smiled. “Thank you.”

He got on the bed and got back on top of her.

Yamasa laid down as he kissed her.

The following morning, Bantu opened her window and looked at Yamasa who was standing by.

“I woke up late. Escort me home.”

Bantu frowned. “O tswa kae? (Where are you coming from?)”

“I went to see someone. Escort me home.”

Bantu took a deep breath closing her window. She walked out of the house then look at Yamasa’s shirt dress.

“Where you with Mr. Modiri?”

“His name is Bernard.”

“He is married. I thought you broke it off.”

“He refused.”

They walked out of the gate. “So you are still

sleeping with your teacher?”

Yamasa rolled her eyes. “He is just like any other man Bantu.”

“He has a wife.”

“I am not wrecking her marriage. She should actually thank me for bringing spark in her marriage because surely her husband is not getting satisfied with her.”

“He is using you. I am sure his wife is just fine. Why would he go out of his way to sleep with school kids? Because you are easy targets. I hope you don’t get beaten one day. I actually hope you are using a condom.”

Yamasa rolled her eyes even more bored. They approached Yamasa’s gate and her mother was already outside. The girls walked through the gate. Mmagwe Lefa looked at Yamasa.

“What time did you leave the house?”

Yamasa smiled innocently. “Really early. I couldn’t sleep so I went to Bantu’s house.”

Her mother sighed. “Is that true Bantu?”

Bantu smiled. “Eemma.”

“Ok. I was worried. Please next time inform us before you leave. We were worried. Bantu, breakfast is almost ready, come inside my girl.”

“I have to go back home. Papa needed me to help me with something, but thank you.”

“Are you sure my girl?”

“Eemma. I should get going. Bye Yaya.”

Bantu waved then walked out of the yard.

At Bantu’s house later that morning, Bantu finished cleaning the house while her father still fixed the car outside.

Lefa parked his father’s car at the gate then stepped out of the car and walked through the gate. Rragwe Bantu raised his head and looked at him smiling.

“Lefa...is that you?”

Lefa smiled. “Eerra. It’s me.”

Rragwe Bantu laughed. “You are so big. How are you?”

“I am fine. How are you?”

“Still breathing. We thank God. It’s so good to see you.”

“Mama sent me over to come and pick Bantu. She said something about taking the girls to a youth service at church.”

“Oh, that’s fine. How is she? I have not seen her in a while.”

“She is fine.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at the main door. “Bantu!”

Bantu walked out then paused staring at Lefa who smiled.

“Hi..”

Her father looked at her. “Mmagwe Lefa wants to take you and Yaya to a church service. You can go

and change. Lefa will wait for you.”

Bantu turned and walked back inside the house while Lefa continued chatting with her father. A while later she walked out wearing the new dress and flat sandals. Her short hair oiled and thoroughly combed.

Lefa looked at her also noticing her glossy lips and a Bible in her hands. Her father smiled.

“Yes look beautiful.”

Bantu smiled. “Thank you.”

Lefa peeled her eyes off her and looked at her father.

“Ok, thank you. Let me take her home before mama sends a search party.”

“Ok.”

Lefa took her hand and led her to the car. Bantu got in then Lefa walked round and jumped in. He started the engine and drove starring at the bible.

He smiled alone driving. Bantu looked at him slightly confused.

“Are we not meeting everyone at your house?”

Lefa looked at her. “No. You look beautiful.”

Lefa drove for a while then took a turn. Bantu watched as he drove till parked at what seemed like a lodge. He got out and walked round the car and opened the door for her.

“Let’s go.”

Bantu stepped out holding her bible. Lefa took it from her then put it back in the car. He took her hand led her inside.

Bantu’s palms got sweaty. Lefa spoke to a lady holding her hand and walked to one of the chalets with her that looked over the greenery.

Lefa led her out through the backdoor where a little picnic setup was laid down near the pool.

Bantu looked at him confused.

“I thought we would spend the afternoon here.” He looked at her slightly parted lips and kissed her softly. He had waited years and now just staring at her felt surreal.

Bantu's heart pounded as Lefa put his hands on her waist and kissed her more, more like claiming her mouth.

He released her lips and smiled. "Let's sit."

He knelt down and helped her take off her shoes. Bantu stepped on the fleece on the green lawn and sat down besides him.

Bantu watched as he poured her juice smiling, it looked like something she would only see in the movies. She pinched herself making sure it was real and happening. She was with Lefa..

Lefa turned catching her staring. He smiled making her blush.

"Take..."

"Thank you."

She brought to her lips and took a sip of the orange juice while he poured himself a glass and dished done snacks for them.

"When are you starting your final Exams?"

"Next week."

“Are you ready? I heard teachers pick up on you “

“I am ready. I know I am not dumb, slow but not dumb. I just take long to understand. I don't fail because I don't know the answer but because I don't get enough time.”

“So did you register under the students who need special attention?”

She nodded.

“Ok, and what do you want to study from there?”

Bantu smiled talking. Lefa looked at the smile on her face as she relaxed talking about what she wanted to be. His eyes shifted to her lips as they moved. She paused talking for a second and giggled then continued talking.

“Hopefully I pass.”

Lefa moved closer tilting her chin and kissed her. She closed her eyes kissing him back, her heart already shaking in her rib cage.

She put the glass down as he kissed her more. His kisses always seemed to do unexplainable things to

her body.

He gently laid her down getting on top of her, their mouths exploring one another.

Her kuku throbbed as her panties got moist. Lefa pushed her legs open getting between them pulling her dress back. Her panty got even moist, she pushed his chest breathing heavily.

“Wait. I think my period is here.”

“Your period?”

“Ng. I feel funny. My panties are getting wet. I need to check..”

Lefa looked at her smiling, unable to help it he laughed.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:11] : Fallen Angel

#4

Lefa smiled then kissed the corner of her lips.

“It’s not your period. You can relax.”

“I-“

“Hey, it’s not your period. It’s just your body reacting to being touched. Let me show you..”

Lefa French kissed her then moved his lips to her neck and gently sucked on her skin. Bantu closed her eyes shivering. His unzipped her dress and took off her dress.

Bantu put her hand on her breast. “Lefa-“

“I won’t do anything to you. I have my clothes on.. it’s ok.”

“I don’t want a child.”

Lefa took her hands off her chest and cupped her breast while sucking on the other. Bantu put her hand on his shoulder. Her panties got even wetter.

Lefa moved his lips going further down to her belly button. Bantu tried closing her legs as he went

further down but Lefa pushed her thighs open then pushed the bridge of her panties the side.

He leaned over sliding his tongue between her pussy lips.

“Lefa!”

Lefa leaned over muffing her. Bantu gasped and held her breath at the pleasure of his mouth right there. Lefa continued muffing her, Bantu moved her waist as the pleasure increased. Her ties curled as she threw her head back.

Lefa pushed her thighs open and raised his head then he kissed her letting her taste herself, his dick jerked hard in his pants.

He took it out and slid it on her wet slit rubbing over her already sensitive clit. The warmth drove him crazy as he moved his hardness up and down her slit as she let out a breathless moan.

Lefa put her thighs together and pushed her knees to her chest with his dic between her pussy lips. He pushed through her thighs sliding over to her clit.

Bantu looked at him breathing heavily, the pleasure making her close her eyes. Her body froze stiffening then she spasmed vibrating. Lefa fucked her thighs fighting the edge to push through her entrance.

He grunted moving faster then let go of her thighs and stroked himself. He groaned offloading on her flat stomach.

He took some serviettes and wiped her then fixed her panty snapping it back where it belonged. He packed his dick in his pants and kissed her while she breathed heavily still.

“Are you ok?”

“Ng...”

“I take it you have never touched yourself...”

“I don’t do that.”

He helped her put on her dress. “Keep it like that.”

“I don’t want a child. I want to go to university.”

“I also don’t want a child now. You don’t have to worry about that.”

“Where is your real girlfriend?”

Lefa smiled. “Well I have been waiting for her to grow a bit but I think she’s ready now.”

Bantu’s heart sank. “Where is she?”

“I think I am staring at her now.”

Bantu swallowed. “Me?”

“Yes. I think I have waited long enough for you. If I made a move back then, I would have scared you off so I had to wait it out and be patient. There is no one else...just you...I want to try this out.”

“Me?”

He pinched her cheek. “Yeah you. It’s always been you.”

“So all along you were just single?”

Lefa laughed. “No. But nothing was ever serious. I have imagined having you as mine more than you can imagine.”

“I thought...you..” She smiled shyly. Lefa smiled.

“You are my sister’s friend. I didn’t want to show it

and look like a pervert. And your dad looks like he would kill for you.”

She smiled. “I thought it was only me.”

“No. It’s not. I watched you grow and fell in love with you and watched you grow some more. We will find a way to make it work..”

He kissed her again then started feeding her.

At Yamas a’s house, Yamas a looked through her books searching for Bantu’s English book.

She looked around unable to find it. She opened her school bag to look then paused recalling taking bit out of her bag..

Her heart started pounding as she recalled taking it with last night.

She quickly reached for her phone and did multiple call backs to him.

He called her bag minutes later.

“Yamas a, what did I say about-“

“The book! The book I had yesterday. I forgot it at your house. Bantu’s book.”

“The book?”

“I had a book I wanted to use as a cover up. My friend’s book.”

“What?”

“I forgot to take it with when I left.”

“Damn it Yamas a! What did I say about such nonsense?”

“I forgot. It’s on the dining table.”

“The maid is home. Let me call her.”

At Mr. Modiri’s house, the maid took a picture of the book and the bra she had found on the bedroom

floor.

She sent the pictures to her boss and put the book and bra in a plastic. She shoved it in the kitchen units and sighed happily.

Her phone rang, she looked at her boss's husband calling.

“Hello?”

“Joyce, there's a book at home. One of my student's book.”

“I haven't seen anything yet.”

“Ok, it's probably there. When you find it, keep it for me .”

“Yes sir.”

He hung up then she picked her boss's call.

Later that day, Lefa parked his car at the mall. He

leaned over and kissed Bantu.

“I am coming.”

He stepped out of the car. Bantu touched her lips, a smile started from the corner of her lips. She turned her head as a car parked besides the Isuzu.

Her heart skipped a bit as her eyes landed on the modified BMW. The door opened then the driver stepped talking on the phone. This time he had a leather jacket on, Bantu locked her door. He turned and also looked, he slightly smiled then walked in the mall locking his car still talking on the phone.

Bantu breathed out with relief. She smiled as Lefa walked back to her then jumped in the car. He looked at the car besides him then reversed and drove off.

*

Lefa parked the car by the gate at Bantu's house. Bantu looked at him and smiled.

“Thank you for taking me out today.”

He smiled. “Are you going to church tomorrow?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, then I will see you after church.”

“Ok.”

His phone started ringing, he reached for it and dropped the call then kissed her softly.

“Bye.”

Bantu stepped out of the car blushing and walked in through the gate closing it behind her. She walked inside the house and looked at her father who was sleeping on the couch, the remote on his chest.

She walked past him headed to her room. She put her hand over her mouth giggling.

Yamas a picked her phone in her room.

“Did you find it?”

“No. It’s not in the house. I think you just taken it.”

“It was on the table. I put it there. It’s Bantu’s book. It’s an English book with a very neat handwriting. I didn’t take it. You need to find it before your wife comes back.”

There was a pause then he cursed.

“Fuck! She’s here.”

“Didn’t you say she’s only coming back next week?”

“She said she was only coming back then.”

Yamas a put her hand over her chest. “Find the book. I also forgot my bra.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:11] : Fallen Angel

#5

The following morning Bantu put on one of her dresses and her pumps then took her bible. She walked out of the house leaving her father still sleeping.

Yamasa who had been waiting on the veranda stood up.

“Are you done?”

“Yes. Let’s go.”

The girls walked out through the gate. Bantu looked at her friend who seemed distracted.

“O tshogile?”

Yamasa turned to her. “Huh?”

“About the exams. Are you scared?”

“No.”

Bantu smiled. “I am. I didn’t sleep last night reading.”

“They will never make us write things too hard.”

“I want to be prepared irregardless.”

“Ng, akere wena o slow learner.”

“Are you ok?”

Yamas a looked at her. “Bantu you would never date my brother akere?”

“What?”

“You would never get in a relationship with my brother akere? Family is off limits akere?”

“What is going on?”

“Nothing. I was just asking. You dating my brother would mean our friendship is now limited. But then I am sure that wouldn't happen because friends don't date their friends family.”

Bantu looked at her. “Did we agree to that at some point?”

“No. But it's well known information between friends. Imagine if I had to start sleeping with your father. That wouldn't be a nice thing.”

“I wouldn't mind if I had a brother then you date him.”

“I would. That’s why I believe that family is off limits. Imagine just how that would compromise our friendship. My brother is my family, imagine if he starts cheating then I am put in a tight position. Gagona middle ground. I will lose one of you because at some point I am going to have to choose my side. Imagine not being able to tell me your man is hurting you because that man is my brother. It will compromise our relationship, I won’t even be free to tell you anything because what if in one of your pillow talks you accidentally mention it.”

“I wasn’t looking at it like that. But hela what if your soul mate is my father?”

They both laughed. Yamas a held Bantu’s hand. “I love you. I would choose friendship.”

Bantu smiled walking with her.

Yamas a looked at her. “So you wouldn’t date my brother akere?”

Bantu nodded. “I wouldn’t.”

Yamas a sighed then smiled. “Now I can breathe!”

Yamasa's phone started ringing, she looked at the caller then picked.

“Hello?”

“Did you leave your bra in my house on purpose? To ruin my marriage?”

Yamasa stopped walking and lowered her voice.

“No. I forgot.”

“How do you forget such things?”

“Because I left in a hurry. Did you find them?”

“My wife did.”

Yamasa felt her intestines painfully twist.

“If it was book only it was going to be ok but also the bra! I made a huge mistake with you. The worst mistake of my life. I may lose my job if she reports me to the school. I can go to jail for defilement! Is this what you wanted? Huh? Is it?”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am scared.”

“You should be. I never want to see you anywhere close to me ever again! Delete my number and

never ever call me. Satan!”

He hung up angrily. Yamas a rubbed a tear that had rolled down. Bantu look at her worriedly.

“What’s happening?”

“He broke up with me.”

“You should have been dating a teacher to begin with Yaya. He was way older too.”

“You don’t choose whom to love. It just happens.”

“You always liked this man from form 4, you should have controlled yourself then. At least his wife doesn’t know.”

Yamas a nodded sniffing then started walking silently thinking of the book.

At Bantu’s house, a car drove in through the gate then two ladies stepped out while one tied her hair.

“She stays here?”

Mr. Modiri’s wife nodded then walked to the door and banged it like she wanted to break it. She banged it again getting even angrier.

Rragwe Bantu opened the door and looked at the two ladies.

“I am looking for Bantu Josephs.”

“And what do you want from Bantu?”

“Is she here? If she is, tell her to come out.”

“Bantu us my daughter, she will not come out of this house till you tell what you want from her. Or should I call the police? Because I can already tell you have come with violent behavior.”

“Your daughter has been sleeping with my husband, he’s a teacher, Mr. Modiri. It seems she’s been sleeping with him for a while now. Not so long ago, I almost caught them. She forgot her lunch box in my house...on my kitchen counters and it was obvious they had sex in my house. I thought she would then stop but she continued and she’s been coming to

my house continuously, using my bedroom, my bed. Today she's left a bra and a hook, I am sure to tell me that I am a fool.. From here I am going to school. I am going to open a case with the school.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at the book. “My daughter would never sleep with married men. Bantu is not that kind of child. My daughter is well behaved.”

“Please tell your daughter to come out or else I am going to the school. We can talk about this woman to woman, it doesn't have to get far.”

“Go to the school. If that man teaches her, he might have taken her book in class. Bantu does not even own a bra, my daughter is flat chested. Please go to the school. My daughter and I will follow you there. Don't forget to the police because your husband is a pedophile who takes advantages of young girls. That is statutory rape!”

Mr. Modiri's wife looked at him then walked back to her car. She briefly spoke to her friend then they got in the car and drove off. Rragwe Bantu turned and walked back inside the house.

Later that day, Bantu walked through the gate humming to a church song while her father fixed the car.

“Papa...”

Her father smiled. “Bantu...come here my girl.”

Bantu walked closer. “Rra?”

“Do you know Mr. Modiri?”

“Yes. He’s my biology teacher.”

“His wife was here in the morning. She says she found your book and a bra in her home.”

Bantu frowned. “My book? Which book? I never face Mr. Modiri my book. It’s inside. And I don’t have any bra.”

“She says you have been sleeping with her husband. She’s left and went to school to open a case. I know things have been hard since I lost my job. I will not

be mad if you felt you need to sleep with a teacher to get money. I will not be mad, you can tell me the truth so I know how to defend you.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am not sleeping with him. I have never had sex in my life papa. I have never been to his house. I swear.”

Her father nodded. “I believe you. Go and change. We are going to the school.”

At Yamas a’s house, Yamas a walked inside the house, her parents looked at her as if they had been waiting for her.

Her mother stood then took out the box of condoms she kept hidden in her room and the letter she had given him before they started sleeping together.

“Yamas a, what is this?”

She staggered back as her heart skipped a bit.

“I am talking to you Yamasasa!”

She swallowed panicking.

“Yamasasa!”

“Its.. it’s not mine. It’s Bantu’s!”

Her mother frowned. “Bantu?”

“She asked me to keep it for her because she didn’t want her father to find out.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:12] : Fallen Angel

#6

Mmagwe Yamasasa looked at her shaking with anger.

“So this handwriting kea ga Bantu?”

Yamasasa looked at the letter shaking. Tears filled her eyes.

“I...she asked me to write it for her.”

Mmagwe Yamas a raised her hand and slapped her across the face so hard that Yamas a staggered back as a wave of dizziness hit her.

Her mother picked the box of condoms and threw it at her.

“Who’s things are those?!”

Yamas a looked at her mother breathing out fire and turned then ran out of the house.

“Yamas a!”

She ran out through the gate and took a shortcut to Bantu’s house. She jumped through the fence from the back and knocked on Bantu’s window.

Bantu opened the curtain and looked at Yamas a crying.

“Mama knows.”

“Shhh...papa went to rragwe Kito. He is coming back. Mr. Modiri’s wife was here. She said she found my book in her house together with my bra.”

“I had went with your book incase mama caught me.”

“So you sleep with married men with my books?”

“I could not take my book, I would have told mama that I went borrow your book.”

“Couldn’t you take any other book, ke tla go thuba ka feisi, keng o bua maaka kana? (I will punch you, why are using me in your lies?) You take my softness for grunted.”

“Mama knows I have no other friend.”

“Yone friend ya slow learner?”

Tears ran down her cheeks.

“I might be slow but I am not stupid.”

“I am sorry. Please help me.”

“I am going to school. Mrs. Modiri went to open a case.”

“Go. The principal likes you. She knows you. There’s no way she’d believe that you would sleep with Mr. Modiri. Gape they can do a virginity test. Either way

your father is an alibi. You were with him. Please go. Ebile you can say he's been hitting on you. Kana last year there was a rumor that he was sleeping with another student."

"I am not going to lie. I am not sleeping with him so there's no reason to lie."

Yamasa sniffed. "I am so scared."

Bantu looked at her swollen cheek with a hand imprinted on it.

"Come in."

Yamasa walked to the door and walked inside the house. She sat on Bantu's bed and stared at her pictures with her father. Her eyes fell on the flat sandals on the floor then bended picking them.

"Waitse this looks like the shoes Lefa got me. I saw them in a shopping bag that was in his room. He hasn't given them to me yet."

Bantu smiled. "My dad got them for me. They were on special."

Yamasa smiled and put them down. "They are nice.

I can't wait for us to twin. Matter of fact, I can't wait to see myself ke le ko Gaborone.”

“Me too. I want to come quickly from school so I can go and plait mmagwe Michelle's hair.”

The girls heard footsteps. Bantu walked out of her room and looked at her father.

“Are we going now?”

He nodded. “Yes. But it looks like it's going to rain. We are taking the car. I am sure we will be fine. The school is close.”

He took his small phone and the car keys. Bantu followed him outside, he skillfully opened the door for her.

Bantu smiled. “Thank you.”

He laughed. “Don't get too happy. I am opening because it needs a certain skill to open.”

He closed the door and walked round to his side and got in. He pushed the key in and turned it a couple of times till it started making a loud sound as if it were a big truck.

Bantu smiled realizing she had been holding her breath. Her father changed gears and lifted the hand break. The car slowly moved forward, he drove out of the gate and turned taking a direction headed to school while soft showers of rain fell.

At Yamasas house, mmagwe Yamasas called her daughter again but her phone was now off. Her husband looked at her.

“I told you that we need to talk to her calmly. Yamasas is almost done with school. Soon enough she will be going to Gaborone for school. You dont be able to control her.”

Mmagwe Yamasas turned. “So you want me to just watch my daughter sleep around?”

“Whether you like or not, shes going to do it. You should have handled this better. If you approached her with less violence, she would have been open to

you and she wouldn't have ran off.”

“I know where she is. If I want to go and get her, I will.”

“She is an adult. You started having sex at 15. Your parents where strict, more than you can ever be but nothing stopped you. You had Lefa at 17. Nothing stopped us. Mogatsaka, all I am trying to say is that, Yaya is a girl child. You know how it is. Approach is very powerful weapon. Instead of making her feel as if we are her enemies, she should feel like we are on her side.”

“Don't worry. I will beat her into line. I will not raise my daughter like I am white person . She's going to come back home one way or the other. She will answer for it.”

“Yet you are the advocate of wanting Lefa to date Bantu. Bantu and Yamas a are the same.”

“Because Bantu is well behaved. She wouldn't be sleeping around.”

“So you think Lefa is not looking at Bantu in sexual ways? Ke mathata.”

He stood up and walked out just as Lefa drove in from the farm. He smiled standing under the shade as it rained. Lefa parked besides him and stepped out of the car.

“You delivered everything?”

“Yes.”

“When is your brother coming back home?”

Lefa smiled. “He says he will come when he comes back from his trip.”

“Tell him I have forgive him for selling my cows. Mme ke bata madi ame. Ke skwata, I know soldiers get paid enough.”

Lefa laughed. “He knows. He will come.”

“I am giving him a year to out together my money. I want a new car. If he can't then tell him I have dis owned him.”

“I will tell him.”

“How is it going with Bantu? She's a nice girl.”

Lefa smiled. “She is.”

“She is the type you marry. The type that can carry your surname.”

“I know.”

“Good. It’s always nice when they are still young like this. You groom her into what you want. You teach her what you want. Her father is a great man. He raised a beautiful well behaved child all alone. That girl is his treasure. He lives for her. You should treat her right. I am happy you are soon going to start working. Money is very important in a relationship.”

Lefa nodded. “I know. I am glad too.”

“Good.”

He walked back inside the house. Lefa looked at his phone ringing then cut the call following his father inside the house.

At school, the Principal looked at rragwe Bantu apologetically as Mr. Modiri walked out with his

wife after the meeting.

“I am so sorry to have dragged you here like this on a Sunday. Waitse this teacher is a problem. He’s a predator to our students and I am happy we are suspending him. Hopefully we never have him back.”

Rragwe Bantu nodded. “Me too.”

The principal smiled at Bantu. “I am sorry my girl, don’t take what happened today seriously. It’s nothing. I know you are going to pass those exams. I have my eyes on you. Take your time in the exam room. Don’t panic. You are going to university with great marks.”

Bantu smiled. “Emma.”

“Good. That’s all.”

Bantu stood up and walked out with her father as it rained heavily.

They both ran to the car, her father quickly opening the door for her. She quickly jumped in getting drenched.

He ran round the car and got in. He started the car and drove out of the school premises.

“I am happy everything got cleared.”

Bantu smiled. “Me too.”

Rragwe Bantu drove them home and smiled proud of the car. Bantu stepped out and walked inside the house. She went to her room and found Yamas a playing games on her phone. She quickly put down the phone.

“How did it go?”

“No one believed her though Mr. Modiri got suspended.”

“Thank God!”

“Your mother is still going to beat you.”

Yamas a smiled. “I can take that. Matter of fact, I should go now so I get drenched and get sick. She will feel sorry for me.”

Yamas a quickly put on her shoes.

“Stay with my phone. I will take it tomorrow.”

Bantu watched her as she hurried out then out the phone away. She took off her shoes then sat on her study table getting ready to revise.

Later that evening, Bantu opened her window as someone knocked softly. She paused then smiled looking at Lefa.

“Hey...”

Bantu smiled. “Hi.”

“I heard what happened today.”

“I am not sleeping with-“

“I know. Is Yamas sleeping with him?”

“No. No...”

He sighed. “Ok. I missed you. Come closer.”

Bantu went closer then he leaned over and kissed her through the burglar bars. Her father’s light

switched on. Lefa pulled away with a smile.

“I love you.”

He quickly disappeared in the darkness. Bantu quickly closed the window and got back in bed. She closed her eyes as her door opened.

Her father looked at her then switched off the light and closed the door walking back to his bedroom.

MONTHS LATER...

.
. .
. . .

[06/22, 08:12] : Fallen Angel

#7

Months Later...

Bantu walked out of the supermarket at the mall

holding two plastic bags of grocery. She passed the cab drivers making her way past the filling station.

A car drove behind her, she moved to the side to let it pass then turned. She swallowed staring at the BMW as it slowly drove past her while the driver spoke on his phone.

He turned to her side, Bantu quickly looked away, her heart vibrating against her chest. He drove past her then stopped and reversed.

Bantu held her plastics probably getting ready to run off. He rolled down the rest of his window down. Bantu quickly walked away.

“Hey! Eita!”

Her heart pounded so fast as she tried walking faster. He stepped on the accelerator and drove past her then turned the car blocking her.

Her armpits got sweaty, her heart beating way too fast. She looked at the filling station trying to see if anyone was watching.

He looked at her terrified face and stepped out of

his car.

“Are you ok?”

She held her plastics shaking as she struggled to breathe. Sweat rolled down her face as she staggered back.

She gasped fighting to breathe. He looked at her worriedly as she dropped the plastics gasping as if she were struggling to breathe.

“Are you ok?”

Bantu looked at him wheezing, her chest tightening. He got closer, a flash of panic reflecting in his eyes.

“Hey...”

Tears rolled down her eyes, the more she fought to breathe, the more it became painful.

“What’s going on? Do you have asthma?”

She nodded wheezing even more.

“Where is your spray?”

She slowly lifted her hand and pointed.

“Fuck Pule! Shit .. ahhh...should I take you to the hospital? I should take you to the hospital right?”

He picked her up then put her in at the front seat. Bantu panicked more coughing. She thought of her father...this man was probably going to sell her off to the highest bidder. She'd never see her father again. Or he'd probably rape her and kill her.

Pule picked her plastics and put them at the back then drove off. He looked at her struggling to breathe, it looked painful just watching. She looked at him crying

“Fuck! Don't die on me. I gave enough shit to deal with.”

He stepped on the accelerator overtaking cars as he sped headed to the hospital. He took a sharp turn where a hospital sign was.

Minutes later he drove through the hospital gate to the emergency entrance. He parked the car and ran over to her side then picked her up.

“Hey...we are at the hospital. It's ok. You are going to be ok.”

Bantu grabbed his t-shirt and hurried inside with her.

A nurse rushed over to attend to her. Pule put her on the plinth.

“She’s having an asthmatic attack.. Please help her.”

The nurse pushed the plinth away as another nurse joined her. Pule took a deep breath then laughed alone wondering what on earth had just happened.

His phone rang in his pocket then he turned and walked out to where he had parked his car.

“Sure?”

“Pule, kante o kae?”

“I told you I am coming.”

“You should have been here an hour back. You need to see the stuff before we send it off. The trucks are going in two hours.”

“I know. I said I am coming.”

“Where are you?”

“Kare ke eta! Was there anything else?”

The caller sighed. "That's all."

"Stop calling as if I am your girlfriend."

"Ok. Sorry."

Pule hung up and made a call.

"Hello?"

"I am around. I am giving you twenty minutes to put together my money or else o tsile go nyela. O ntwaela masepa."

"P-"

"I silk burry your entire family while you

"I got your money. All of it. Ke P50k."

"Good. I am coming."

Pule hung up getting in his car then parked at the front entrance like everyone else. He walked back in the hospital and looked at the receptionist. She looked at him dropping her pen then quickly picked it up.

"I just brought someone in. She was having an asthmatic attack. Where do I wait?"

She pointed at the benches. “There. Uh...what’s her name?”

Pule looked at the nurse that had taken her.

“That’s the nurse.”

The receptionist stood up and hurried over to the nurse.

“Mma, this guy says he brought someone in.”

The nurse looked and nodded. “Yes. Some girl. waitse God o ta re direla mathata. If that girl is his girlfriend, ngwana wa batho o mathateng.”

The receptionist laughed. “Ene o montle gore. Kana guys ba do tattoo do it for me.”

“This one is the type you think twice before you say anything to him shem. That girl was put on the oxygen mask. She was having a panic attack. But she’s fine. He can go and see her. She’s at the second ward.”

The receptionist laughed and walked back to Pule.

“She’s better. You can go and see her at the ward.”

She quickly directed him then Pule walked where he'd been directed.

He passed other patients walking over to her. He looked at her face, an oxygen mask over her nose with her eyes closed.

Bantu slowly turned opening her eyes. Her eyes locked with Pule's.

She grabbed the sheets panicking.

Pule held her hand. "Hey...it's ok. Calm down. You are at the hospital."

She looked around, steam filling the mask. His voice was deep and husky.

"You are not dying. At least not like this. And not now."

She looked at him. He smiled.

"Ok, bad joke. But.. you are ok."

She looked at him shaking. Pule pulled down her mask gently.

"I don't know what's going on but...you are ok."

“I want to go home..”

The fear in her eyes confused him then it quickly made sense.

“Ok. But first...relax. You are ok. I am not going to do anything to you. If I wanted to, I would have long done it. You can calm down.”

One of the elderly ladies in the ward looked.

“Ngwanake.. mpe metsi ame ho.”

Pule turned and smiled respectfully. “Metsi?”

“Ehe..”

Pule walked over and poured a cup of water then handed it to her and helped her drink. She smiled.

“Thank you my boy.”

“Eemma.”

He helped her lie down and sighed.

“I am sorry about earlier on. I had just wanted to give you a hand. I have seen you before...twice. Don't you think by now you would be dead if I wanted to kill you?”

He pushed her to the pillow and flashed a smile on his face. “Wareng Bantu? Your name is cute.”

Bantu looked at him wondering how he knew her name. Her facial expression was so cute he chuckled.

“His phone started ringing. He pinched her cheek.

“I am going to give you a minute to sort yourself out then I will call the nurse and get you discharged.”

He pinched her cheek and smiled.

“Try not to panic to death.”

He turned picking.

“Yeah..?”

Bantu watched him walk a distance from her. He turned talking on the phone staring at her though she couldn't hear what he saying... Their eyes remained locked together few minutes.

He smiled still talking then laughed making her wonder. He finally hung and walked back to him.

“You good?”

She blinked silently watching him.

“I have to go. I am calling the nurse. You are fine now. I will drop you off.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:12] : Fallen Angel

#8

Bantu got the medication she had been prescribed by the pharmacy counter at the hospital while Pule stood by.

She turned to him. “I can walk home from here. It’s not far.”

“I will drop you off. It’s ok.”

“I don’t

“I don’t ride in stranger’s cars.”

Pule smiled. “Am I still a stranger? Considering the

fact that I just saved your life.”

“I will walk.”

His phone rang, he looked at her.

“Let’s go. I am in a rush.”

Bantu looked at him, it didn’t seem like he was asking anymore rather just telling her. She slowly followed behind him. If she went missing, it had to be easier to have her found. The last place she had been seen at was at the hospital. With him.

He opened the door for her. Bantu got in and watched him close the door and walk round the car. He got in and started the engine then drove out of the hospital.

“Where do I go?”

“Turn right.”

He took a turn connecting his phone to his car then he started playing his music. He increased the volume slightly singing along.

'Y'ain't gotta downgrade you can get what I get
My chick could have what she want
And go in any store for any bag she want
And, no, she ain't never had a man like that
To buy you anything your heart desire like that
Yeah, I want yo' body, need yo' body
Long as you got me you won't need nobody
You want it I got it, go get it, I'll buy it
Tell 'em other broke niggas be quiet

Stacks on deck

Patrone on ice

And we can pop bottles all night

And, baby, you can have whatever you like (You like)

I said you can have whatever you like (You like)

Yeah'

She stole a glance at him, he turned then she looked away making him smile.

She directed him while he drove. Minutes later he parked by the gate and looked at her with a smile.

“Did you die?”

“Thank you.”

“I will help you with your groceries.”

He stepped out and took out her plastics.

“Should I walk you in?”

“No. I stay with my father.”

“Ok. Nice meeting you Bantu.”

He handed her the plastics then took out his wallet and took out some money.

“The milk fell out of the plastic. There...you can get some.”

Bantu looked inside her plastics.

“The milk is P20. Not P200.”

Pule rolled the money and pushed it through her

afro.

“Keep the change. I am sorry for scaring you like that.”

He stepped back and got in his car. Bantu breathed out watching his car drive off then took the P200 note in her hand. She frowned realizing they were two P200 notes. She put away the money.

Bantu walked to the door and walked inside the house. Her father walked from his bedroom.

“We need to get going. Your bus is leaving in an hour.”

“I forgot the milk.”

“It’s fine.”

Bantu put the plastics in the kitchen then walked to her room and put on her jeans and a t-shirt. She put on her shoes and dragged her bag out.

Her father took her bags and put them in the car outside. Bantu walked out of the house and locked behind her.

She walked to the gate and opened it wide as her

father started the car. He slowly drove out of the gate. Bantu closed the gate and got in the car smiling excitedly.

Her father changed the gears and drove to the bus rank. He parked the car and emotionally looked at her.

“I am so proud of you. I know you are going to come back with your degree. Stay focused. Just like you did with your form 5. You shamed the enemy. I am sure they didn’t expect you to come out with all B’s.”

Bantu smiled. “They didn’t.”

“Shame them again. Take this money..”

Her father took out the money from his pocket and handed it to her.

“This is to help you. Don’t be afraid to call me for anything.”

He hugged her tightly and blinked away his tears. Bantu sniffed holding him. Her father moved back.

“Be good.”

“Thank you.”

He stepped out of the car and took out her bag. They walked to the bus where Yamas a was already waiting. The girls hugged giggling.

Rragwe Bantu smiled. “Ok girls. Bye.”

Bantu waved at her father as he walked back to his car. The bus conductor took Bantu’s bag as the girls got in the bus.

A while later the bus slowly moved from the rank. Bantu looked out through the window, excitement shooting through her veins.

Yamas a handed her friend the other earphones. Bantu put he earphone through her ear then leaned back listening.

*

In Gaborone, the bus drove through the rank. Bantu looked at the fleet of combies and cabs everywhere with people everywhere too. A man rushed besides the bus.

“Ya Molepolole ya raamaya! Moleps! Are tsamaye! Moleps!”

The bus stopped. Yamasasa smiled.

“Gabs city!”

They stepped out of the bus and got their bags. Yamasasa screamed running over to where Lefa was waiting. Lefa hugged her laughing. Bantu dragged their bags over smiling.

Lefa looked at her then smiled.

“Hey...”

He hugged her, Bantu blushed inhaling his cologne. He kissed her neck and let go before his sister could notice anything. Yamasasa smiled.

“We are here.”

Let’s go. The car is parked that side.”

He took the bags from Bantu. Yamasasa clasped hand with Bantu happily as they walked to the Shell Filling station where he had parked his car.

Lefa unlocked the company car and put the bags in

the boot while Yamas a got in at the front seat. Bantu got in behind the driver's seat and smiled still looking around. Lefa got in the car and drove off.

He looked at Bantu through the rearview mirror, her afro was bigger than the last time he had seen it. She looked prettier. She turned her head and locked eyes with him.

A smile covered her face then she looked down.

*

At Lefa's house, Lefa led the girls inside.

"Ok, I stay in a bachelor pad. You guys will use my bedroom, did you get your rooms?"

"Not yet."

"Chances are that you may not get rooms meaning you'd have to look for accommodation somewhere close to school. I will drop you guys off at UB tomorrow on my way to work."

Yamas a nodded looking around with a smile. Lefa looked at Bantu.

“Come...I will show you where you are sleeping.”

He pulled their bags to his bedroom. Bantu followed him while Yamas a took pictures. Lefa put away the bags then quickly kissed her. He pulled away as Yamas a walked inside. Bantu took a deep breath licking her lips.

“You are sleeping in here. The toilet and bathroom are down the passage. I will give you space.”

Lefa walked out then Yamas a screamed jumping up and down happily while Bantu laughed.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:12] : Fallen Angel

#9

Later that evening, Yamas a yawned in the sitting

room while they all watched their third movie. She looked at Bantu who's eyes were on the TV.

“I am feeling sleepy. Let's go and sleep.”

“I will after the movie has ended.”

“What time are we going to UB tomorrow? Isn't it early in the morning?”

“I will be fine. O lapile? (Are you tired?)”

Yamas a nodded then looked at the TV slowly falling asleep. Lefa looked at her.

“Yaya, go and sleep.”

She opened her eyes then sighed. “Bantu let's go. He says we should go and sleep.”

Lefa frowned. “I didn't say that. Go and sleep. You are falling asleep there.”

“I will go with Bantu.”

“Does Bunny want to sleep?”

Bantu shook her head. “I am good. I want to finish the movie.”

Yamasa looked at her friend. “I will go when Bantu goes.”

Lefa stood up. He walked from the kitchen minutes later holding two glasses of juice. He handed one to Bantu then the other to his sister.

Yamasa smiled and gulped it all down while Bantu sipped hers.

She looked at the TV waiting for her sleep to go away but she felt even more sleepy, so sleepy her vision got blurred.

She rubbed her eyes and looked at the TV. Minutes later she leaned on Bantu asleep. Lefa got up and picked her up. He walked with her to the bedroom and laid her down.

He walked back and sat down besides Bantu with a sigh.

“I don’t think we should keep hiding like this. She’s soon going to know.”

Bantu looked at him. “I don’t want to fight. She made it clear that I should not get into a relationship

with you. What did you give her?”

“Something to help her sleep. She won't wake up till tomorrow morning. You can't choose whom you love babe. Gape hela this hiding thing go childish hela. Yaya will come around one way or the other.”

“Wa go ngala. (She's going to get angry.)”

“She will be fine. Your life shouldn't stop because you are scared to piss off Yamas a. You guys have been friends since day 1 and friends fight all the time.”

He pulled her closer and kissed her. Bantu kissed him back, eyes closed. Lefa laid her down on the couch and got on top of her. The dress she had changed into fell back exposing her thighs.

He parted her legs getting in-between, his dick getting hard. He took off her dress and squeezed her small breasts. His mouth moved down to her nipple. Bantu closed her eyes moaning softly.

He sucked her other nipple and went down to her stomach then further down. He pulled out her panty and looked at her freshly shaved p*s sy. He parted

her p*ssy lips and looked at her pinkish flesh. He could barely see her hole.

He could only imagine pushing through that, his dick got even hard stretching his pants.

Bantu closed her eyes as he leaned over sucking her. She moaned softly gyrating her waist. Lefa raised his head and took off his t-shirt.

He kissed her against as Bantu ran her fingers on his bare skin.

He took her hand and made her touch his dick. Bantu squeezed him gently that he grunted. Lefa unzipped his pants and let it out.

Bantu slowly stroked him as he kissed her neck. He thrust into her hand grunting.

He paused then opened her legs more and rubbed himself on her wetness.

Bantu moaned softly, Lefa groaned and pushed the tip at her entrance. Bantu flinched moving.

“Lefa...I am not ready.”

He kissed her lips. “Babe..”

“I want to get married first.”

Lefa sighed. “So you want to wait till then?”

“If you love me, it shouldn’t be too much.”

“It won’t be too much if we are getting married tomorrow, are we?”

She looked at him. “No. But I am not ready yet.”

“I am not virgin too. I have needs babe..”

“We can do anything else.”

“What’s that? You won’t even suck me so what else are we doing?”

“I can use my hand. “

Lefa kissed her softly. “Please...I will be gentle...”

“Lefa no..”

“I will do anything...please...I love you.”

“I love you too. But I am not yet ready. I have dreams and goals. Can’t you just wait...?”

“I can’t. It’s been months. How is this relationship supposed to survive?”

She looked at him tearful. “You want to break up with me?”

Annoyed and disappointed, Lefa got off her and picked the car keys.

“Wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

He walked outside then came back. He put a Cell City plastic bag in front of her.

“I got that for you. I am going to take a drive, I don’t want to rape you.”

He walked out then drove out. Bantu slowly reached for the plastic and took out the phone box.

A tear fell on the box as she opened it and took out the brand new Samsung. She held her first phone ever getting even more emotional.

*

The following morning, Yamas a woke up to the smell of something being fried. She touched her

head and slowly got off bed. She yawned looking around then walked out. She went to the kitchen where the delicious smell was coming from.

“Uhu...wa apaya? (You are already cooking?)”

Bantu looked at her smiling. “Ng...it’s almost ready.”

“Where is Lefa?”

“I don’t know. When I woke up he wasn’t here.”

“Your side of the bed looked untouched.”

“I fixed it.”

A car drove through outside followed by a door closing. Lefa walked inside the house. He looked at the girls.

“Hi. I am going to change. Are you guys ready?”

Yamasa shook her head. “No. I am going to bath now.”

Lefa looked at Bantu. “You?”

“I am ready.”

“Ok. Go and bath Yamasa.”

Yamasa walked to the bathroom. Bantu dished for him.

“Where did you sleep?”

“At my friend’s house. Tshepo.”

She smiled. “Thank you for the phone. It’s beautiful. I love it.”

“Yah sure.”

He walked to his bedroom. Minutes later he walked out in a suit.

“I dished for you.”

He sat on the kitchen stool and started eating pressing his phone.

“Are you still angry?”

He looked at her. “I was never angry.”

Bantu moved closer and stood on her ties kissing him. Lefa put his hand on her waist kissing her back unable to resist her lips.

She gently pulled away. “I am sorry.”

Lefa looked at her innocent face and kissed the corner of her lips.

“You have nothing to be sorry for. It’s ok. You look nice. I love you in dresses.”

She blushed. “Thanks.”

The bathroom door opened. Bantu moved from him and dished for herself as Yamas a walked to the bedroom to change.

Lefa finished eating then Yamas a joined them. Bantu smiled.

“Should I dish for you?”

“No. Ke sharp.”

Lefa got up. “Let’s go.”

*

At the University of Botswana, Lefa parked at the parking lot.

“You are going to that building. You will get your student cards and everything else you need. Call me when you need anything.”

The girls stepped out of the car then he drove off. Yamas a looked at Bantu.

“So what happened yesterday after I slept? I hope you have not forgotten the promise you made akere Bantu?”

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:13] : Fallen Angel

#10

Bantu sighed looking at her friend.

“Yamas a if you had a problem with me sleeping at Lefa’s house why didn’t you just say so?”

“I didn’t say that, I am just asking akere or am I wrong to ask?”

“Since we arrived you have been guarding me like I am prisoner about to steal your brother.”

“I have not been doing that.”

“Then let me breathe. I am not dating your brother.”

“I know Lefa likes you that’s why I asking. Did he say anything?”

“No. He didn’t say anything.”

Yamas a smiled. “Ok. How did the movie end?”

“I didn’t finish it. I slept too shortly after.”

“Ok.”

Bantu started walking. She took a deep breath holding her sling bag headed where Lefa had pointed. Yamas a followed pressing her phone.

They joined a long queue with the other students, more than thirty minutes went by as the queue slowly moved, the girl in front of them turned.

“Hi, I am going to the toilet. I am coming.”

Yamas a smiled. “Waitse lenna. Can I come with you. I am pressed.”

The girl laughed. “Let’s go.”

Yamasa walked away with the girl leaving Bantu on the line.

The girl smiled. “My name is Natasha. You can call me Nate.”

“Yamasa. You can call me Yaya.”

“No one ever calls you Masa?”

“Here and there but mostly ke Yaya.”

“I like Masa. I will call you Masa. First year?”

Yaya smiled. “Yes.”

“Nice. What are you studying?”

“Social Work. I wanted to study law like my brother but I didn’t qualify for the requirements.”

“I am studying Marketing. Was that girl your friend?”

“Yes, Bantu. She’s going to be studying Medical Laboratory Science.”

“That’s nice. I am so tired. I have been on that queue for ages.”

They walked inside the toilets as Nate took out an iPhone. Yamasá watched as she picked.

“Babe.. I am still on the queue...yeah.. ok, see you.”
She hung up and smiled.

“That’s my boyfriend. Waitse go bata alcohol hela after all that queueing.”

Yamasá laughed. “Bantu and I are hoping to get rooms at the campus.”

“All rooms must have been taken by now. UB o dingalo. I won’t be staying in campus. I am going to rent a house close by. A nice town house. I am moving from the apartment I am staying at.”

“Isn’t it too expensive?”

“It is but I won’t be paying. Where are you from?”

“Serowe.”

“Ahh I see. Nna mma I grew up in Gabs. You shouldn’t sleep on this city Masa. Why pay rent when someone else can? I mean, what’s the purpose of that thing between your legs if it’s not to ensure you live a good life? Where is your

boyfriend?”

“I don’t have any now.”

“We need to get a man. A man who will take care of you. Come with me when my boyfriend comes to pick me. I will hook you up with a rich man. Banti can come with too. O montle nyana le ene. All you girls need is a little touch up.”

Yamas a laughed. “Bantu won’t agree.”

“Why? You shouldn’t be friends with people who stop progress. I took two years break after high school so that when I finally make my way to UB, I am ready. Don’t worry. After this we are going to my house, we are going to doll up and look flawless then snatch souls.”

They both laughed.

Bantu moved with queue waiting for Yamas a but she had been gone for too long. Bantu worriedly

looked around then sighed as Yamas a walked back. She smiled.

“Bantu, this is Natasha, but we can call her Nate. Nate, this is Bantu. My friend.”

Nate smiled. “Hi boo.”

Bantu smiled back. “Hi.”

“Nate’s boyfriend is going to pick us after this.”

“Oh? But Lefa said we should call him.”

“We will meet him at home.”

Yamas a turned to Nate then started chatting laughing as the queue moved.

*

Over an hour later, the girls walked to the UB gate . Bantu put her documents in her bag. Nate called her boyfriend, Bantu pulled Yamas a’s hand.

“Yaya, I don’t think we should go with her. Can you

just call Lefa? What if he comes looking for us?”

“Ahh mma, why must you be a party pooper yaana? Akere I will just tell him we found our way home?”

“I don’t think we should go with her. We don’t even know her.”

“She’s a nice person. She’s been in Gaborone longer than us, she can show us around. I can also convince her to let us share her house with her since we didn’t get rooms on campus.”

“Yaya, we just met her. I don’t trust her.”

“I am going with her. You want to bore me ahh. This is not high school Bantu, stop being slow in everything mma. Nna I want to have fun.”

Nate walked over to them. “He’s here. Let’s go.”

Bantu slowly followed behind them. Nate walked over to a white WildTrack. Nate got in at the front and kissed the man in the car.

“Babe, these are my friends, Masa and Banti. Can you drop us off at home so we freshen up?”

“Yeah.”

Yamasa pulled Bantu's hand and got in the car with her. Nate's boyfriend drove off as Bantu's heart pounded.

At Lefa's work place, Lefa called Yamasa looking at the time but her phone just rang unanswered. He got up and walk out locking behind him calling her again but her phone continued to ring unanswered.

He got in the car and drove wondering why he didn't give Bantu the phone with the sim card. He frowned as a Honda Fit on the lane besides him turned into his lane with no warning.

“Fuck!”

Lefa quickly stepped on the breaks bumping into it from behind. He angrily stepped out if the car as other cars slowed down.

“O irang? Wa tsenwa? (What are you doing? Are you crazy?)”

The Honda Fit driver stepped out of her car. She looked at his angry face then looked at his car.

“I am sorry. I am so sorry.”

“You were on your phone, who taught you to drive like this? Wa tsenwa?”

She swallowed staring at the C200, his angry face made her knees weak. “I am so sorry. I was...I am late for a job interview. I am sorry. I am so sorry.”

The combi driver rolled down his window. “Le wena sister, o kgwetsa yang? O seka wa mo omanyata thata le wena mister.”

Lefa looked at him. “This person is not supposed to be driving. She’s dangerous to society. Batho ba di license tsa backdoor ba lapis a.”

The combi driver laughed driving off. Lefa looked at her.

“Where did you get your license?”

“I am sorry. Can we not call the police? I can work on having your car fixed. My name is Alone. Lone...”

He looked at her tearful face and sighed looking at

the damage on the cars. His not so much though hers looked bad.

“I am going to need P1000 to have this dent fixed.”

“Ok. I...I can borrow some.”

“Give me your number so you can tell me how you will fix this mess.”

Lefa took her number. Lone looked at her car, a tear rolled down. She quickly wiped it off not wanting to break down in the middle of the road. Lefa looked at as she fought not to cry.

He got in the car and reversed then joined the next lane and drove off.

Lone got in her Honda Fit and quickly picked a call from the company should was going to do her interview.

“Hello?”

“Good day, we just wanted to tell you we already got someone for the job so don't bother coming for the interview. Thank you, bye.”

Lone closed her eyes dropping the phone then out

her hands on her face crying feeling emotionally and physically tired.

At Nate's house, Bantu looked at Yamas a as she out on one of Nate's dresses. Nate handed her a dress too.

"You can take off that church dress and put on this one."

"I am fine but thanks."

"You cannot come with us looking like our mother Banti. You need to fit in or else we are going to have to leave you."

Yamas a looked at Bantu. "Bantu it's just a dress."

"I am fine. I don't want to put on that dress."

Yamas a rolled her eyes. "Do you always have to be boring?"

"Please call Lefa so that I can go home."

“Go home where? You are not going to be with my brother in my absence Bantu so either you are coming with or you find yourself a place to go. The choice is yours. I am done praying you. It’s now tiring.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:13] : Fallen Angel

#11

Bantu looked at Yamas a.

“This is not you. You need to stop this. You just met her. I don’t think you should be going anywhere dressed like that. I’d rather be boring than look like a prostitute. I don’t know what’s gotten into you but this is not my friend. This is not the Yaya I know. You look like you are about to get pimped off. Please let’s go home.”

Yamas a looked down at her short dress then looked at Bantu.

“I just want us to have some little fun.”

“And we will. Not today. Take off that dress. Let’s go home.”

Nate walked from her bedroom. Yamas a took off the dress and put on her clothes.

“Something just came up. Bantu and I have to go. But thanks.”

“Did she convince you otherwise? This is not Serowe Masa. This is Gabs and trust me, you will not survive with backward mentality.”

Bantu picked Yamas a’s bag then dragged her out. They walked outside the gate. Yamas a took out her ringing phone.

“It’s Lefa.” She picked. “Hello?”

“Are you guys done?”

“Yes. But we had left to see some house. We didn’t find accommodation on campus so some girl said she knows an empty house.

“Don’t you think you should have waited for me or called me?”

“I am sorry. We thought we would be back at UB before you come.”

“Nnela Bantu founu.”

Yamas a handed Bantu the phone.

“Hello?”

“Hey, I thought you guys would call me, what happened?”

“I am sorry. You can come and pick us up.”

Lefa sighed. “Where are you?”

*

Lefa pulled over next to where Yamas a and Bantu were standing. They both got in at the backseat.

Lefa looked at them.

“So you found the house?”

Yamasa shook her head. “No. It was too expensive.”

“Bantu, come and sit at the front.”

She raised her eyes. “Rra?”

“Come and sit at the front.”

“I am fine here.”

“I said come and sit at the front.”

Bantu took a deep breath and stepped out of the car. She sat at the front seat and looked at him. Lefa looked at Yamasa.

“I will help you both find accommodation. Yamasa, this is Bantu, my girlfriend. I know you two are friends, your friendship won't be affected by this but I think it's time everyone knows. Bantu and I have been in a relationship for months now, she didn't want you knowing because you made her promise not to date me. I don't know your reasons but whatever they are, I don't care. You need to adjust to this. You are not going to make my girlfriend feel guilty or anything, are we clear?”

“Why would you date my only friend?”

“Because I love her. I think that’s all.” He looked at Bantu. “I got you a sim card.”

She slowly took it and looked down unsure of what to even say. He drove to his house then parked the car.

“Get inside babe.” He handed her the car keys. Bantu stepped out of the car and walked to the house. Lefa looked at his sister.

“Please don’t start a fight with Bantu over some stupid promise. I wanted her, I was not going to stop till I had her. I love her. She makes me happy. Please don’t ruin my relationship for me. Don’t blame her for this. I don’t want to fight with you.”

Yamas a silently stepped out of the car and walked to the house as he drove off.

Bantu looked at her. “I am sorry. I wanted to tell you but I was scared. I didn’t how to tell you.”

“Last year when I asked you, where you already dating him?”

“Yes. I love him. Yaya I am sorry.”

“If you were sorry you would have ended it. You are not sorry. Do what you want Bantu. When things turn sour, don’t come to me. And as much as you are my friend, Lefa is my family. He will always come first to me. But I am sure you know this.”

Yamasa sat down then switched on the TV putting her feet on the table.

Bantu walked to the bedroom and took out her new phone from her bag. She inserted the new sim card and followed instructions to register it.

Minutes later she smiled dialing her father.

In Serowe, rragwe Bantu picked the call seated outside holding a newspaper.

“Hello?”

“Papa...? Hello?”

He quickly put his newspaper down. “Bantu, how

are you?”

“I am fine. How are you?”

“I am fine. I miss you so much.”

She laughed. “Me too.”

“Did you get accommodation at the school?”

“No. Lefa has promised to help me find a place to stay. Somewhere close to the school.”

“That’s good. If you need more money tell me.”

“Ehh papa, I hope you are not stressing yourself.”

“No. A man came here today. A very good young man, he says that he saw you duty plastic bags yesterday at the mall and helped you but you dropped an earring in his car. It’s one of the red ones I bought you. He came to drop it off. Such a good person. He even helped me fix the car so I can sell it but the way it’s working perfectly now, I don’t want to let it go. He is a very good person, may God bless him. His name is Pule.”

There was silence at the other end of the call. “Hello? Bantu?”

“Papa..”

“I was saying his name is Pule. He drives a...black BMW I think. You know him?”

“I saw him only yesterday.”

“He is very respectful, very helpful.”

“He is a stranger papa. You never know what people are thinking.”

Rragwe Bantu laughed. “What can he possibly do to me? I have nothing my girl.”

“You have a lot.”

“He is a nice person.”

“He looks scary. He looks like a criminal.”

“Who’s number is this?”

“You can call me on this number. I bought a small phone.”

“Oh ok. That’s good. This house feels lonely without you.”

“I miss you too.”

He smiled as they chatted laughing.

Later that evening, Lefa parked the car and walked inside the house.

He looked at Bantu doing the dishes while Yamas watched TV. He put his laptop bag down and walked to the kitchen where he wrapped his arms around Bantu and kissed her neck.

Bantu smiled. "Lefa ...Yaya is watching."

He turned her around and kissed her.

"I can do with coming home to you every day."

She smiled. "Should I heat your food while you change?"

Lefa smiled then kissed her again. "Yes. Thank you."

He took out a chocolate from his pocket and handed it to her before walking away. Bantu smiled

opening her chocolate then silently ate. Lefa walked back from the bedroom now in sweatpants and a t-shirt. Yamas a got up and walked to the bedroom. Bantu brought Lefa's plate. He pulled her so she seats besides him.

“Did you two fight?”

“No.. she's just upset. I don't blame her. I should have told her.”

“She will come around. Don't worry about it. Did you eat?”

“Yes. Earlier on.”

Lefa started eating feeding her too while she giggled in his arms.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:13] : Fallen Angel

#12

Three Months Later...

In Gaborone at UB, Bantu submitted her assignment at the computer lab. She smiled relieved then got up with her belongings and walked away as someone quickly replaced her on the chair.

Her phone vibrated from her pocket as she walked out of the school premises. She took it out and smiled opening her allowance message.

She stopped a cab then got in.

“Hi, ke kopa special.”

“Eemma, where to?”

At Lefa’s work place, Bantu walked through the sliding doors then smiled at the receptionist.

“Hi. I am here to see Mr. Kenosi.”

“He is still in a meeting, do you have an appointment?”

“No. I will wait.”

“Ok, you can sit over there.”

Bantu smiled then walked over to the waiting area and sat down. She took out her phone and started scrolling down on Facebook. Bantu raised her head just as another lady walked in in a formal wear and heels.

Bantu watched her as she laughed with the receptionist pushing her long weave behind her ear. She looked so beautiful...and flawless.

She walked towards the stairs going to the office holding a fast food paper bag. Bantu watched admiringly as she walked in the heels as if they were flip flops.

At Lefa’s office, Lone knocked on the door and

opened it already walking in. Lefa turned to her talking on the phone. She smiled raising her hands showing him the food.

He smiled back still talking on the phone. Lone walked to his small cardboards and took out two plates. She took off her watch and rinsed the plates before dishing up for the both of them as he wrapped up his call.

He turned to her. “Hey...”

Lone smiled. “Hi...lunch?”

Lefa laughed. “Thank you. I wasn’t even thinking about lunch.”

He stood up and smiled staring at her. “Government worker, wareng?”

Lone smiled. “Waitse I can never thank you enough for hooking me with the job. If you didn’t call when you did, I was going to kill myself. Kana I had already written my suicide letter go le maswe.”

“I am glad I did. Gape hela I wanted you to pay me my P1k.”

Lone laughed. “Tja!”

“You look beautiful.”

She smiled. “Thank you. I just did my hair. Today is my half day.”

“You look really beautiful.”

They walked to the couch in his office carrying their plates.

“How is it going with that case that’s making it hard for you to sleep?”

“I am going to talk to one of our witnesses today. I haven’t lost a case since I started and I want to maintain it. My boss sees a lot of potential in me and maybe one day I will make partner. But besides that, the client is my friend’s brother.”

“I see. You are going to be fine.”

“I hope so. And your supervisor?”

Lone laughed eating. “I think she’s starting to like me. I always outt times two the effort. I managed to get my car fixed.”

“Soon enough you will get yourself something even nicer.”

“Ke bata CX5.”

They continued chatting while eating. Over an hour later, they stood up. Lone quickly cleaned his plates by the sink and put them where found them.

“Ok friend, thanks for the lunch.”

Lone smiled. “You are welcome. Are you doing something tomorrow? I am moving to a new house. I can use a hand.”

“What time?”

“Say in the morning?”

“Ok.”

Lone looked at him in his suit, he looked so good and clean, his new haircut sculptured his face perfectly.

Lefa stared at her lips, his heart starting to race. He crushed any other thought and gently kissed her. Lone put her hand on his bicep kissing him back. Her hand moved to the back of his neck, eyes

closed.

Lefa broke the kiss and moved back smiling.

“Bye.”

Lone smiled back then walked out.

Bantu watched as the beautiful lady walked out then dialed Lefa, it had been an hour already, she was sure he was done with his meeting.

His phone rang twice then he picked.

“Hey babe...”

“Hi. I am downstairs here. I have been waiting to see you, are you still busy?”

“No. My meeting just ended. Come through.”

“Ok.”

Bantu stood up and walked to the reception.

“I have spoken to him. He said I should come

through.”

“Ok.”

She quickly took the stairs up then opened his door walking in. Lefa smiled looking at her.

“Hey babe...”

Bantu smiled putting her bag down. “Hi...that suit looks good on you.”

“Thanks.”

He stood up and hugged her tightly inhaling her sweet flowery fragrance. He sat down and pulled her on his lap.

“I missed you.”

She smiled touching his beard. “Me too. Maybe today I can sleep over at your house.”

“I would love that. But I didn’t want to end up forcing myself on to you. The no sex rule is killing me so I’d rather be alone on my bed so I don’t think about it.”

She looked at him feeling guilty. “Ok. I will come over and cook for us. We can watch a movie then

you will drop me off.”

“That can work.”

He opened a drawer and handed her the house keys.
Bantu picked the watch on his table.

“Who’s watch is this?”

“A client’s. She forgot it.”

“Oh...”

His phone rang, he kissed her.

“I have to take that. Thank you for coming by. I will see you at home?”

“Yes. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She stood up and walked out and he picked the call.

Yamasa walked down the street headed to her house from UB while listening to music through her

earphones.

A white Gold 7 slowed down besides her, the driver looked at her and smiled.

“Hi, o irang mo lets atsing? Tsena ke go drope. (What are you doing under this sun? Get in, ket me drop you off.)”

She took off her earphones. “I am fine.”

“What’s your name?”

“Masa.”

“Masa wee, thamma tsena ke go drope. It’s too hot for you to be walking like this.”

She bit her lower lip and jumped in the car. The driver smiled.

“I am Kago by the way. This is my ID..”

He showed it to her. Yamas a smiled.

“Ok.”

“If I do anything to you, you will show the police akere?”

“Yes.”

He drove off. “Where do you stay?”

“After the primary school.”

“Ok. You are a UB student?”

“Yes.”

Kago passed the school. Yamas a smiled.

“The second house on your left.”

Kago stopped the car and looked at her.

“Thank you for riding in my car. I appreciate it.”

Yamas a laughed. “You are welcome.” She looked at the ring mark on his finger. “Where is your wife?”

“Waai...it ended in tears and a divorce.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. I saw it coming.”

“Bye.”

She stepped out of the car with her bag then waved at him before walking through the gate. She hurried to her room at the back calling Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Hi, are you home?”

“Not now. I will be back really late. What is it?”

“I thought I could come over. Anyways, go sharp. Please remind my brother for the money I asked for.”

“Ok.”

Yamas a hung up walking inside her room, her mind still stuck on Kago.

At Lefa’s house, Bantu finished preparing dinner then put everything on the table. She lit the scented candles she had bought and switched off the main lights.

He was supposed to arrive any minute. Bantu frowned as thirty minutes went by then she took her phone and called him.

Lefa walked inside Lone's house. He looked around at the boxes she had packed that were all over her sitting room.

"What time are you moving?"

"I was hoping at nine. I don't want to work the whole day so it's better I finish up everything in the morning."

"Ok. I will be here around that time. Here is your watch. You almost got me in trouble."

Lone smiled. "I am sorry. I forgot it. She didn't yell?"

"No. She's not a yelling person. I told her it's a client's. I am in a healthy relationship."

Lone laughed. "So you don't get to use your lying skills with her?"

"I don't. Ke sweet konyane."

She laughed. "Sweet Konyane who kisses his

friends?”

Lefa smiled. “Who kissed who? O seka wa bata go nkgolega mma!”

Lone put down her watch and stood before him in her pyjamas. She smiled moving closer.

“I don’t know what I am talking about.” She stood on her toes and kissed him. Lefa put his hands on her waist as the kiss got intense, she squeezed her thighs together. She touched his dick making him grunt then took off his belt and pulled down the zip. He slid her hand inside and touched his dic stroking him with just that perfect pressure.

He helplessly grunted. “Fuck.”

She let go. “I am sorry.”

Lefa laughed, his eyes half closed. “Don’t play like that. Kana I am not getting anything. Mrs. Lefa is a virgin, gatwe ke eme till marriage.”

Lone threw her head back laughing. “Are you serious? How long has it been?”

“It’s been months.”

“Kana nopa ya bolaya. (Hominess kills.) Does she know that?”

She looked at his face then at his hard weapon. She gently stroked him.

“Does she know that this is how a man is taken?”

She went down on her knees and opened her mouth then started sucking the tip as if it were a lollipop. Her warm mouth made him groan. He couldn't remember when he last felt like that. She started really moving filling her mouth with his dick.

Lefa held her hair pushing it off her face and moved his waist fucking her mouth. Her eyes widened as he fucked her more grunting.

Lone got even wetter listening to the sounds he kept making. There was nothing sweeter than hearing those sounds from a man.

He slid out then she gasped breathing before he pushed back in her mouth and fucked her harder. He gave her the final thrust shooting his load at the back of her throat.

He slowly slid out, Lone swallowed everything then got up licking her lips while her pussy throbbed so much it was even painful.

“Go home. It’s late. Thank you for bringing me my watch.”

He nodded then packed his dick looking confused. Lone smiled opening the door for him.

“Nine tomorrow?”

“Yes.”

He slowly walked out. She closed her door then walked to her bedroom where she took off everything and laid down, her hand between her p*ssy.

She closed her eyes letting her imagination run wild. She moaned imagining that dick inside her.

Her door opened as she got closer. Lefa looked at her then took out his dick getting on the bed and #removed.

.

He drilled her more then stilled deep inside her

pumping his cum inside her as she spasmed underneath him.

He slowly slid out as him cum trailed.

Bantu switched off the candles and switched on the lights over two hours later. She switched on the TV and started watching a movie. It ended another hour later as she fell asleep on the couch.

At Lone's house, Lone moaned kneeling on the bed with her chest down and her p*s*s*y exposed while Lefa fucked her hard from behind.

.

.

[06/22, 08:13] : Fallen Angel

#13

Bantu woke up to a car door closing outside. She slowly got off the couch just as Lefa opened the door walking in.

Bantu look at him realizing it was already morning.

“I waited.”

He walked over and kissed her smelling fresh.

“Hey...”

“Where did you sleep?”

“At the police station. Tshupo came by to get me out early morning.”

Bantu frowned. “At the police station?”

“I knocked off late so I was speeding home. They arrested me after refusing to test me for alcohol. They just assumed I had been drinking.”

“I am sorry. I was worried.”

“I am sorry I missed dinner. I know you probably waited. I am going to make a statement just now. They are going to explain why I slept in a cell. I wasn't even drinking.”

“Maybe it's because it was late.”

“Such things can cost me my job.”

“I am sorry.”

“They wouldn't even let me make a call. You look beautiful.”

Bantu smiled. “Should I heat up your food?”

“Not now. Let me change then go and make a statement. When I come back though.”

“Ok. I am glad you are ok.”

Lefa smiled then kissed her. “You were all I could think about.”

He wrapped his arms around her and hugged her kissing her neck. The female fragrance on him made her move closer sniffing him more.

“You smell like... you are smelling of a woman’s fragrance.”

“Dilo tsa ga Tshepo. He uses his girlfriends bathing things. Even his lotion.”

Bantu laughed. “Leave Tshepo alone.”

Lefa smiled. “I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He let her go and walked to his bedroom. Bantu fixed the cushions on the couch and joined him in the bedroom. He put on a pair of jeans and a white golf t-shirt.

She sat on the bed as he put on his shoes.

“Yaya asked me to remind you of the money she had asked for.”

Lefa reached for his wallet and took out his bank card.

“Take. She wanted P400. Cash and give her then get yourself something.”

“Something? Anything?”

Lefa applied his cologne then kissed her. “Yes.”

Bantu smiled. “Thank you.”

“I will see you. Let me deal with the police. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He grabbed his phone and car keys then walked out. Bantu happily got up and walked to the bathroom.

At Lone’s house, Lefa parked the car and walked inside her house. She smiled taping a box.

“Hey...”

Lefa smiled looking at her in her bum shirts and a spaghetti top that showed her nipples.

“Hi.”

“I hope I didn’t get you in trouble.”

“No. I am in a healthy relationship with someone

who loves and respects me.”

Lone laughed. “You should treat her right.”

He smiled moving closer to her then kissed her.

Lone kissed him, her hand on his chest.

“Thank you for agreeing to help me.”

Lefa kissed her cheek. “You are welcome friend.”

They both laughed. The truck soon drive through, Lone watched as Lefa helped move her furniture into the truck. His character was just what she needed and there was no way she was going to let him slip through her fingers.

Yamas a laid on her stomach paging through a magazine. She paused coming across a word game then took her pen and started circling the words.

A knock on her door made her raise her head. The knock persisted. She got off the bed and walked to

the window.

She frowned looking at Kago. She unlocked her door and looked at him. Kago smiled.

“Hi.”

“Hello.”

“I am sorry for coming unannounced but kene ke kopa sukiri.”

He raised the mug he was holding. Yamasala laughed.

“Therra go away. Ija, my landlord is nosy. Koteng she’s staring at us through the corner of her window. She long made it clear she doesn’t want funny business in her yard.”

“I am just asking for sugar. Ke heketswi. Ke bata tea.”

She looked at his car at the gate then at him. “I am only student motho was modimo. I know you have a wife, that story ya divorce is a cheap line. I don’t have any money. I don’t want to get sued.”

Kago laughed then smiled. “Ok...my name is Kago Lebang. I was married to Kelly Moloko. We divorced

last year, I can bring you our divorce papers. We have one child, she's two this year. I haven't seen her since the divorce because we wanted to do DNA tests. I have been pretty much single from there on."

Yamas a folded her arms. "What do you want from me?"

Kago smiled. "Three teaspoons of sugar. Also can I be your friend? Go thata, motho a batle tsala."

Yamas a laughed then took his mug. She walked back in her room and filled his cup with sugar. She walked out and handed it to him.

"There."

"Thank you chomie."

He turned around and walked to his car while she watched. He waved at her getting in his car and drove off. Yamas a smiled and walked back in her house. She laid on the bed reaching for her phone again, a smile slowly covered her face then she laughed all alone.

At Lone's new house, Lefa's phone vibrated over and over again while he helped her set up her house.

"Your phone..."

"Yeah. I know. It's the bank alerts."

"Bank alerts?"

"Ng, Bantu is doing some shopping."

It vibrated again. Lone reached for it and looked at the message from FNB.

FNB P1499.00 reserved for purchase @ Legit from current account..295263 using card..5789 Avail P12862.

She frowned. "She's just spending?"

"She never asks so I let her spoil herself."

Minutes went by then another alert. Love gasped.

“She just swiped 4k! She’s mis-using your money. Kante how old is this girl?”

Lefa took her phone and kissed her. “I am sure it’s important. I love it when she’s happy. She’s actually sweet and the best thing that’s ever happened to me. I love her, I have loved this girl for the longest time. She’s an angel. I wouldn’t trade her for anything. She’s perfect and honestly I know she’s worth the wait. I am saving to buy a plot and build then marry her. She’s the type that deserves a ring on her finger.”

Lone moved back. “Oh...”

“Where do you want this couch?”

She pointed bored.

At the mall, Bantu looked at herself on the mirror at the salon with her long box braids. With her baby hairs laid, she looked different. She laughed.

“I love it.”

The hair dresser smiled behind her. “You look beautiful.”

“Thank you.”

Bantu opened her purse then paid her and walked out. She held her shopping bags headed out of the mall.

A car hooter behind her startling her. She turned then frowned. Pule rolled down his window driving over.

“Why do I keep seeing you everywhere?”

Bantu looked around. “Are you stalking me? Is this is how you do it till you eventually kidnap people?”

Pule chuckled. “Nah.. it’s too sloppy. I usually just do it at night.”

She looked at the security guard a few meters from them.

“Stay away from me! I am going to report you to the police for stalking my family and I.”

Pule smiled then laughed. “Want a lift?”

“If anything happens to me, you are going to jail.”

He looked at her face, she was not light in complexion, a bit dark. She was beautiful but in a unique way. She had big beautiful eyes.

He smiled making her crescent shaped eyebrows incline more. Pule stepped out of his car. Bantu stepped back.

He opened the passenger door. “Get in. I will drop you off.”

.
. .

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#14

Bantu took a deep breath.

“Please stay away from me. I don’t want to involve

the police.”

Pule smiled. “We are going to cause traffic. Let’s go. You can call the police after you get in the car.”

Bantu turned and started walking. He grabbed her hand as she walked past him and pulled her closer.

“If I wanted to do something, I would have long done it by now. Trust me. Get in the car. I will drop you off wherever you are going.”

“I don’t want to go anywhere with you.”

Pule picked her up making her scream then put her in the car. He threw her shopping bags at the backseat and pulled a seatbelt on her.

He looked into her eyes, panic and fear reflecting. He moved closer to her and tilted her chin breathing on her face.

“Calm down Bantu...breathe. It’s ok.”

Her heart pounded, he moved back and closed her door. The security guard walked over.

“Chief, is everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“Ke bone o kare la lwa.(I thought I saw you two fighting.)

Pule laughed. “Waa, re sharp hela. (We are ok.)
Right babe?”

Bantu looked at him then the security guard.

“O ngadile. (She’s upset.)

The security guard smiled. “Oh ok. I was just making sure.”

Pule got in the car and drove off. He looked at her then back at the road.

“Your dad is a cool guy. He likes me.”

“Why won’t you leave me alone? Why are you harassing me? You make me uncomfortable.”

“I like your hair. It looks nice. You look pretty. Is it painful?”

She looked at him as he stopped at the red traffic light. He touched her braids smiling.

“You look really nice. Is it painful?”

“A bit.”

“Re reke Panado? (Should we buy you Panado?)”

“Why won’t you leave me alone?”

“You want to walk in this heat?”

“I was going to get a combi.”

“What do you think I will do to you?”

“Kidnap and rape me then sell me or kill me.”

He laughed. “Why haven’t I done it by now?”

“I don’t know. You are waiting for the perfect timing.”

He laughed even more then drove off.

“You need to relax. I won’t do anything to you.
Where are we going?”

*

At Bantu’s street, Bantu looked at the first house.

“I stay there.”

Pule looked then slowed down. “One way or the other, I will find out where you stay. You might as well be honest.”

“I stay there.”

He stopped the car at and smiled.

“I am not stalking you. You are just everywhere I am. It’s a coincidence.”

“Please stay away from me.”

“I won’t make promises I won’t keep.”

She stepped out of the car and took her shopping bags. Pule rolled down the windows all the way down and smiled.

“I love your eyes.”

She turned to him and found him smiling, he increased his volume and drove off. A smile slowly lifted the corner of her lips. She thought of it then paused smiling and walked down the street to her house. She opened the gate and walked through the gate going to the servants quarters at the back.

The landlady from the main house walked out and smiled.

“Hey!”

Bantu smiled. “Hi..”

“I need to my hair together with the girls. Can you do it today?”

“Yes. Let me take a quick shower and come.”

“Ok, thanks. I love your braids. You look beautiful.”

Bantu smiled. “Thank you.”

“Ok, I will go and get ready.”

“Ok.”

Bantu walked to her in room she unlocked and walked in. She took out the carpet she had bought and put on her white tiles then smiled glad she even got the new bed set.

She quickly changed her bedding then took out the new glasses and plates she had bought surprised they didn't break when Pule threw everything at his backseat.

She took out her phone taking out the new clothes she got and her facial products then called Lefa smiling trying out her new heels.

Her legs shook as she tried standing up.

At Lone's house, Lefa fixed himself while she breathed heavily sitting on the bed with an aching vagina.

He took a deep breath and picked Bantu's call.

"Hey babe.."

"Hi. I went home. Will you come over?"

"Yes. Should I come now? I left the police station."

"I bought myself a laptop but couldn't take it because I was already holding a lot of things. Can't you come and take the receipt then go and collect it? I hope I didn't spend too much."

"It's ok. It's just money. I can come and take the

receipt, o jele? (Did you eat?)”

She laughed. “Waitse I couldn’t even think of food. I collected Yaya’s money. I swiped P500. You can come by and take it too then give it to her. I got her some nice shoes, you can also take those and deliver them.”

“Ok. I am coming. What do you want to eat?”

“Anything is fine. I am about to do mmagwe Malebogo’s hair.”

“Ok. I am coming. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up and called Debonairs putting on his shoes. Lone watched him as he ordered an extra large size pizza and a drink. He hung up and smiled.

“I have to go.”

Lone smiled. “Aren’t you getting me food too?”

He laughed then took out two twenty pula notes from his pocket.

“Waai, I only have this. I am sure you can get

something. Thanks.”

He put on her bed and kissed her cheek before walking out. Lone took a deep breath staring at the two twenty pula notes on the bed.

She picked her phone and called a friend.

“Lolo...”

“Waitse mma Lefa loves his girlfriend. I have made myself a certified side chick. And the painful part is that I had started to fall for him. I feel so stupid.”

“Why? You and Lefa are forming a bond. If he wasn’t having sex with anyone it means it’s only you. It’s just a matter of time till he actually falls for you. He’s just feeling guilty so he’s probably said bo I love my girlfriend hewe hewe what what, but if he really loved her, he wouldn’t have fucked you the whole night. If he did, he would have hit it once then ran back home, he took the risk to sleep over. And trust me he’s still going to come back. Wena just relax. Don’t put yourself in a competition with his girlfriend. Let him believe his bread is buttered both sides. He’s going to try and jiggle between two

women...let him do as he please. It's only a matter of time. Wena do your thing. Don't be depended on him. Get yourself nice things, dress smart.”

“I want a baby.”

The friend laughed. “I think you should wait a bit.”

“You know I've been wanting a baby for a while now. Tota whether he stays or not, I just want a baby. I am soon going to be in my thirties.”

“27 is not close to being in your thirties. I never asked, how old is he?”

Lone opened her mouth then laughed thoughtfully. “He's a big guy. He's a lawyer.”

“Ok...anyways I have to go. I will call you.”

“Ok tsala.”

The friend hung up then Lone got up. She reached for her phone and went on Facebook. She searched for Bantu. She opened the first account and opened the profile picture.

It obviously had to be this one. Lone smiled...ok, not so much of a competition. She smiled, definitely not

what she had expected. She just needed to play her cards right.

She sent her a friend request then walked to her bathroom to freshen up.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#15

Lefa drove through at Bantu's house, she looked at him as he slowly drove past her while she did mmagwe Malenogo's hair. He rolled down his window and winked at her.

Bantu smiled then continued with mmagwe Malebogo's carrot. She opened another line and started plaiting.

Lefa parked the car and walked inside the house holding their pizza and her laptop. He looked at the

rug on her floor then the new bedding. He took off his shoes and walked in inhaling her flowery fragrance in the room.

Lefa took out the laptop from the box and started setting it up for her so she can use it easily. Over an hour later she walked inside the room.

Lefa smiled looking at her braids, baby girl looked different.. prettier. He pulled her closer and kissed her.

“I love the braids.”

She smiled. “Thank you. I am so hungry.”

“Ke rekile pizza and coke.”

“Thank you.”

She washed her hands as he looked at her petite body. She had potential of having hips though now she was still straight figured, with her small breasts, you would hardly give her a second glance. She turned to him and smiled taking a bite of the pizza.

“What?”

“What time are you finishing?”

“I am now doing Malebogo’s hair. From there it’s her younger sister’s. But theirs are just cornrows. I will be done in an hour.”

“Ok. The laptop is actually nice. Good choice.”

She smiled. “Thank you for letting me have it.”

Lefa pushed her braids back smiling. “It’s ok. I am going to log into our Netflix so we can watch something when you are done.”

“Ok. I will try to finish faster.”

She poured herself coke then took a sip taking her phone from the charger. She opened her Facebook and opened the Facebook friend request notification. She accepted then put down her phone finishing her drink.

“I am coming. Can you drop off that money to Yaya. Please put an extra P100. She wanted a fan and a new stove some time back.”

“Ok.”

She walked out and went back to the main house as he walked out with his car keys.

At Yamas a’s house, Yamas a watched as her brother parked in front of her room. She smiled hoping to see Bantu.

“Where is Bantu?”

“Doing hair. Gatwe ke go nnele P600. I thought you wanted P400.”

Yamas a smiled. “I need to buy a new stove.”

Lefa handed her the money and walked inside her house looking around. Yamas a laughed.

“What are you looking for?”

“Sepe. (Nothing.)”

“Still treating my friend right?”

“Stay out of my relationship.”

“You should know I am only entertaining this relationship because Bantu actually loves you. If

you hurt her, ra go lwa. (We will fight.)”

Lefa laughed. “I am going. Are you good though?”

“Yes.”

“Ok sharp.”

Lefa walked out and drove off. Yamas a happily put away the money and texted Bantu.

Yamas a: Got the money, thanks. Movies later?

Bantu: He was going to give it to you either way I am not sure if your brother is sleeping over.

Yamas a: mxm, I barely see you.

Bantu: Let’s go to that church tomorrow.

Yamas a: Ok, you will come by picking me up.

Bantu: Ok. Half seven.

Yamas a: ok, lol I have juice to tell you

Bantu: heela what?

Yamas a: Go bata call

Bantu: You have started. Let me finish

Malebogo's hair, I will be there tomorrow at seven.

Yamasa: ok.

Yamasa put down her phone and fanned herself with her hand. Minutes later she walked out of her house. She locked behind her and walked to the bus stop holding her handbag.

She stopped a combi headed to Rail Park Mall.

In Serowe, rragwe Bantu walked out of the Security Company after his interview still holding two more CV's he was going to drop off.

He walked back to his car and got in, one of his neighbor walked over smiling holding a few plastics.

“Rragwe Bantu!”

He rolled down his window and looked at her.

Merapelo smiled.

“I thought I just saw you. How are you?”

He smiled. “I am fine. I didn’t see you.”

She smiled “I was a bit far. I have not seen you in a while.”

“I am barely at home. I am just applying for jobs around.”

“Oh.. if you are going home, I was asking if you can drop me off.”

He looked at his CV’s then at her. “Yes. You can get in.”

He stepped out of the car and opened the door for her smiling. She looked at him with a giggle and got in. She quickly patted her hair as he walked round the car and got in.

He was the most quiet man she had ever seen. He started the car and drove off.

“How is Bantu?”

“Bantu is doing well at UB.”

“That’s good. Kids.. they grow so fast.”

He laughed driving. “I still can’t believe my little girl is now a big girl.”

They continued chatting about regular things till the conversation died down. Rragwe Bantu cleared his throat as he parked at her gate minutes later.

Merapelo smiled. “Thank you so much. If you ever need anything, don’t hesitate asking. It must be hard with Bantu not around.”

He nodded. “I will. Thank you.”

She stepped out of the car and waved. He waved back and drove off smiling alone.

In Gaborone, Bantu finished plaiting. Mmagwe Malebogo looked at her daughters and smiled impressed.

“Thank you Bantu.”

She handed Bantu her money. Bantu smiled. “Thank

you.”

Bantu’s phone rang as she walked to her room. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, uh is this Bantu?”

“Yes.”

“My name is Alone. I just saw your number on Facebook. You plait?”

“Yes.”

“I would like to do my hair. Caroot ya puff ke bokae?
(How much is the ponytail carrot?)

“The short one is P80. Medium length is P110. The long one. is P140.”

“Ok. I want the long one. How is your tomorrow?”

“I am free in the afternoon.”

“Perfect. 2p.m?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, send directions to your house. I will come

there.”

“Ok.”

The client hung up. Bantu immediately sent her the directions and walked inside the house where Lefa was lying on the bed waiting for her.

She put three slices of the pizza in a plate and got on the bed. Lefa pulled her closer squeezing her guava sized breast.

His phone rang, he looked at the caller and picked kissing Bantu’s neck.

“Hello?”

“Hey, you forgot your cap over. Pass by collecting it later.”

“Tonight I will be with my pers on laitaka. I will try and collect it tomorrow.”

Lone laughed. “You are with her?”

“We will talk, sure laitaka.”

He hung up and put away his phone clicking on a movie. Bantu looked at him.

“You want to go?”

“No. Today I am all yours.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

He kissed her lips then turned his attention to the movie.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#16

The following day, Bantu walked with Yamas a from church holding her bible. Yamas a smiled telling her about Kago.

“Nna I thought he was one of those married men who use the same lie a thousand times.”

“I hope you double check. Here they are serious about suing home wreckers.”

“He said he will show me his divorce documents.”

Bantu’s phone rang. She quickly took it out and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Alone. Can I come earlier?”

“Eemma.”

“How is now?”

“Now is still fine. Did you buy the braid?”

“Yes. I will be there in twenty minutes or so.”

“Ok, bye.”

She hung then Bantu put away her phone.

“My client is on the way. Let me hurry home.”

“Ok. I will come over later.”

“Ok.”

Bantu quickly walked home as Yamas a took a turn to her house. She opened the gate at her house just as a Honda Fit parked by the gate.

A familiar lady stepped out, Bantu looked at her

wondering where she had seen her.

Lone smiled. “Bantu?”

“Yes. You can come.”

Lone took her braids and followed Bantu to her room. Bantu took out a chair.

“You can sit here.”

Lone sat down staring at the dark skinned girl. Bantu walked inside her room then took her comb and walked out.

“You can show me what you want.”

Lone unlocked her phone and showed Bantu a complex style. Bantu zoomed in the picture then smiled.

“Ok.”

Bantu combed Lone’s long hair then started making her lines before she got the braid and prepared it.

“You look young. Are you at university?”

“Yes.”

“Nice. UB?”

“Eemma.”

“This area is close to UB, do you walk to school?”

“Sometimes I do.”

Lone laughed. “Reminds me of my varsity days. I used to walk everyday. I don’t know when they will realize the allowance is not enough or is it enough now?”

Bantu started plaiting her. “No. It’s never enough that’s why I do hair whenever I can to help around.”

“This house is nice, it looks pricey, how do you afford it or you have a boyfriend who helps?”

Bantu laughed. “It’s actually cheap. My allowance covers for it.”

“So you are not dating?”

“I am but he doesn’t pay my rent. I don’t want a situation where when things get rocky I start to wonder how I will pay my rent.”

“You are smart. I love it. So where is your

boyfriend?”

“He’s around.”

“He must be blessed to have a black beauty like you.”

Bantu smiled. “I am the lucky one. He is a great person.”

“Your voice is so tiny waitse.”

Bantu laughed. “It annoys me. I feel that’s why people don’t take me seriously.”

Lone laughed. “You remind me so much of my sister.”

Bantu smiled working fast. Lone pressed her phone and called Lefa.

He picked after a while.

“Hey..

“Hey, can you help me set up my TV?”

“Today?”

“When you are free. I still have your cap. I will pay

you.”

Lefa laughed. “Pay me how?”

Lone smiled. “In any way you want. I got this new lingerie set I also wanted to try out.”

“I am not sure what my girlfriend’s plans are tonight.”

“Come and get some before you harass the poor child.”

“It will have to be quick though.”

“Perfect. See you later.”

“Bye.”

She hung up smiling. “My boyfriend bathong. So what does your boyfriend do?”

“He is a lawyer.”

“Really? Mine too. We are expecting a baby.”

“Congratulations.”

Two hours later she finished the last braid then walked inside the house and boiled water in a kettle.

She got a towel then poured the boiling water in a bowl and walked outside where Lone was looking at herself on her phone.

“You nailed the style!”

Bantu smiled. “You like it?”

“I love it. From now on, you are my person. You have found yourself a sister waitse. This is beautiful.”

Bantu dipped the ends in the hot water and dried them with a towel as Lone took herself a selfie making sure Bantu showed.

She sent the picture to her friend.

Lone: That’s the competition.

Friend: Lies!

Lone.: I am still shocked.

Friend: ahh bathong, mme she’s not that bad.
Just black

Lone: I don’t know what he sees. On top of that she’s built like a plank.

Friend: You are going to hell

Lone: I was a bit worried but if that's what I am up against, ke sharp. I am keeping the baby.

Friend: A man will surprise you and choose her. She's probably humble because she knows she not up to his level.

Lone: Lenna if I were her I would be humble.

Friend: Remember, play it cool. Ebile you should help him love her.

Lone: She won't see it coming shem, she is a good person mme the world never promised to be fair

Friend: She's a good hairdresser. She should do my hair too.

Lone: I will tell her.

Friend: I want that other style. I am paying her P100

Lone: Lol, ok. I am paying her full amount so I befriend her. She seems naïve.

Friend: tsena wena girl.

Bantu finished doing Lone's baby hairs as Lone

typed on her phone. Bantu stepped back.

“I am done.”

Lone stood up and took out P140 from her bag.

“There. Thank you love. I will advertise you.”

Bantu got the money. “Thank you.”

“You are welcome. Bye.”

Lone walked to her car. Bantu picked the braid around her house as Lone drove off.

She finally walked inside her house with her chair then got her books and started studying.

*

Hours later, Bantu closed her windows as it got dark. Her phone rang as she opened her laptop to watch a movie. She picked the unsaved number.

“Hello?”

“Ta kwano. I am outside.”

Bantu frowned swallowing. She quickly hung up. Her phone rang again. She slowly opened her curtain just slightly to look at the gate but she couldn't see properly.

He cut the call and called again. Bantu closed the curtain and locked her door. She switch off her phone and sighed.

A minute later bright lights reflected through her curtain as a car drove over and parked in front of her house. A car door closed then someone knocked on her door.

Bantu moved her curtain and looked. He smiled and waved.

She opened the window. "What are you doing here?"

Pule smiled. "I came to see you."

"Didn't I tell you to stay away from me?"

"I was. But then I bumped into your account on Facebook."

"So what?"

"I thought I would come and see you."

“I don’t need you coming to greet me. I have a boyfriend. Please stop harassing me. I am going to call the police.”

“Ta kwano. It won’t take long.”

“My boyfriend is coming. Please leave.”

“Come outside so I go.”

She unlocked her door and angrily looked at him. He wasn’t sure what that face was supposed to do, maybe scare him but he rather smiled. There was just something about her...

“You forgot this.” He took out a scarf that had dropped from her shopping bags the previous day.

“I am traveling out of country so I thought I would drop it off before I leave.”

“Thank you.”

He closed the distance between them and put it around her neck.

“There...”

Bantu looked at him holding her breath, he was so

close...a braid fell on her face, he tucked it behind her ear as her blood rushed through her veins, her heart racing.

“Breathe...it’s ok.”

Bantu released her breath. Pule smiled.

“There’s something about you...what is it?”

He touched her chin as she breathed heavily, her chest moving up and down fast.

“I have a boyfriend.”

Pule smiled. “I never asked.”

“You need to stay away from me.”

He tilted her chin and looked in her eyes.

“What do you see when you look at me?”

“Why do you have tattoos?”

“I will tell you one day.”

“My boyfriend is on the way. Please go away.”

“Ok.”

Pule moved closer trapping her against the door.

His lips brushed against hers, Bantu shivered at the dark that felt like an electric shock.

He parted her lips with his leaning over and slowly kissed her. A shiver ran down her spine as every hair at the back of her neck stood up.

He kissed her a little more, her body slowly getting weaker. Her knees shook threatening to land her on the ground. Suddenly everything around her moved in slow motion.

He kissed her more turning it into a french kiss. He let go and smiled as her hands shook. It felt she was about to faint.

He smiled more. "Bye."

He turned and walked to his car then reversed out. Bantu held on to the wall walking in the house, her legs feeling jelly like.

She sat down for minutes staring at nothing. A while later she got under her duvets and closed her eyes. Over two hours later Lefa parked the car outside and walked inside the house. He undressed then joined her in bed kissing her neck.

“Hey...”

Bantu kept her eyes closed facing the other direction. Lefa sighed exhausted smelling fresh and closed his eyes falling asleep. Bantu touched her lips still lost in a trance of thoughts.

EIGHT MONTHS LATER

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#17

Eight Months Later...

At Yamasas house, Kago parked at the gate and pressed the hooter. Yamasas walked out of the two and half she was wearing shorts and a vest then

walked over to his car.

He smiled as she got closer. Yamas a got in the car then Kago leaned over and kissed her.

“I got you lunch.”

“Thank you. I was about to go and buy fat cakes.”

“You should have called. Anyways I am going to attend my brother’s wedding tomorrow, I was wondering if you can come with me.”

Yamas a smiled. “I’d love that.”

“Thank you. I will ewallet you money o reke mosisi and shoes.”

“Ok.”

Kago kissed her then she got her lunch and stepped out of his car. She smiled walking back to her room then called Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Hey, let’s go out for shopping, Kago has asked me to escort him to a wedding kamoso.”

“I am still at the library. Let’s meet there.”

“Ok.”

An ewallet reported minutes later. Yamas a smiled opening the P1000 ewallet. She quickly changed and walked out holding an umbrella.

At the Airport J unction Mall, Bantu stepped out of the combi and paid. The combi driver looked at her face losing focus then snapped out of it as another combi hooted behind him. He quickly handed her the change noticing he wasn't the only one staring. Bantu closed the combi door and walked to the mall holding her bag in a dress with her big afro combed out beautifully. She walked past the parking then paused looking at Lefa's new car. She took out her phone smiling and called him walking inside the mall.

“Babe...”

“Hey, where are you? I just saw the car at Airport

J unction. Where are you?”

“Uh I had to meet a client for lunch but I am already leaving.”

“Ok, where are you?”

She walked inside Ackermans immediately spotting him. Bantu smiled walking over.

“Hey!”

He turned, his heart almost falling out. He smiled.

“Hey babe.”

Bantu hugged him. “What are you doing in here?”

She looked at the baby clothes in his hands. “O rekela mang? (Who are you buying for?)”

Lefa looked at the clothes in his hands then smiled.

“A colleague is having a baby so I thought I’d get her something. Everyone is getting her something.”

“Oh..” Bantu looked at the clothes and smiled.

“These are nice.”

“I just randomly picked a few things.”

“They are a lot. You can just get these.” Bantu picked a romper and a pair of socks.

“This is fine. Those other you don’t need. Akere you are not her baby daddy.”

He laughed kissing her. Unaware, Lone walked over holding some little booties.

“Babe, look at what I got-“

Bantu turned, Lone smiled.

“Oh hey! How are you?”

Bantu looked at Lefa then at Lone. Lone smiled.

“Uhu, where’s my man? I left him chatting to you.”

Lefa put his arm around Bantu. “He walked out picking a call. He’s not back yet.”

Lone sighed. “Ok. Hey Bantu..”

Bantu laughed at the way her heart was racing. “I am fine. Wow...you look..”

Lone smiled rubbing her bump. “Big. I know. She’s almost here. I can’t wait.”

Bantu looked at Lefa. “Babe this is Alone, one of my clients. Lone, this is my boyfriend, Lefa. Her man is also a lawyer.”

Lone smiled. “We met minutes back but nice meeting you. Waitse you are all Bantu talks about. Now I see why. Bantu, we will talk. Let me look for this man.”

“Ok, bye.”

Lone turned and walked away. Bantu smiled.

“Let’s go and pay.”

He walked with her to the till and paid then they walked out. She escorted him to the parking lot. Lefa kissed her.

“I will see you later.*

Bantu nodded. “Yes.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He got in the car and drove off. Bantu walked back in the mall calling her friend.

“Hello?”

“I am here. Where are you?”

“Edgars.”

“I am coming.”

Lefa watched as Lone hurried to the car and got in. He drove off then looked at her.

“I didn’t know Bantu is the one that does your hair.”

“A friend introduced us. I didn’t want you panicking over the issue.”

“Panicking over the issue? That’s my girlfriend, why should you befriend my girlfriend?”

“I didn’t befriend her. You are blowing this out of proportion. She’s just the person who does my hair, that’s all. It’s not like I am going to tell her anything. She’s way younger than me. She and I will never be those kind of friends who go out together.”

“I don’t like this. Do you see what almost happened to there?”

“I am sorry. I didn’t know it was going to be an issue.”

“I don’t want you befriending my girlfriend. You are not going to do your hair with her again.”

Lone sighed rubbing her bump. He looked at her.

“You will have to buy the clothes alone. I can’t risk something like that happening again.”

“Ok. I am sorry.”

He parked at her house and put his hands on his head.

“You need to understand my situation. This is something that you know. Come what may, Bantu will always come first to me. You need to respect that and also respect her. I never planned for this child with you. Matter of fact, this pregnancy should have never happened just that I am not going to abandon my child.”

“You don’t have to explain yourself to me. It’s ok.”

She kissed him. “I love you. I also really like Bantu. She’s an awesome person. You are lucky you got her babe. She’s amazing. I love everything about her. Ebile I can see you are taking care of her, she’s gained weight, I can see some hips and ass. I love that about you. I love how you love her, it’s a major turn on. I don’t want you to change because I know you have enough to give both of us. You can handle your ladies. Don’t doubt that.”

Lefa smiled staring at her. “I will find a day so we try again. I am sorry for raising my voice at you.”

She kissed him. “It’s ok. You were frustrated. Get her something so she doesn’t overthink today’s events. What’s she doing at the mall?”

“I think she’s with my sister.”

“Ewallet her some money. Matter of fact you should have given her the card. Mo tsenyetse P200 for lunch. Then text her something nice...”

“Let me do ele P1000.”

“Oh.. Isn’t that all you have in your account. I also wanted electricity. I was going to buy at the mall.”

“I have an extra P100.”

He pressed her phone and bought her some. He forwarded the message to her.

“Bye baby daddy. I love you.”

“Me too.”

Lone stepped out of the car and walked to her apartment. She unlocked her door and walked inside the house. She took out her phone and looked at P50 electricity he had gotten her. Tears filled her eyes, she bit her lower lip trying to hold it in but tears flooded her cheeks.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#18

At Airport Junction Mall, Bantu smiled as Yamas tried some nice sparkling heels.

“Those are nice.”

Yamasa smiled. “I am getting them.”

Bantu took out her vibrating phone and looked at the ewallet from Lefa. She smiled calling him and walked out of the shop.

“Hello?”

“Hey, what’s the money for?”

“Get yourself something.”

“You didn’t have to. I know you on a tight budget because of the loan you took.”

“I haven’t done anything for you in a while now. Get yourself something.”

“Thank you. I love you.”

“I love you too. Let me pick an incoming call.”

“Ok.”

He hung up, Bantu smiled looking at Yamasa who was walking out of the shop holding two plastics.

“We are done?”

Yamasa nodded. “Yes. I can’t wait for tomorrow.”

“You are going to look beautiful.”

“I will send you pictures.”

They walked to the bus stop and got in a combi.

At Bantu’s house, Bantu unlocked her door and walked inside the house exhausted. She reached her TV remote and switched on the TV taking off her shoes.

She turned as someone knocked on her door. She walked over and opened. A delivery guy smiled holding a red box and fresh red roses.

“Ms. Bantu Josephs?”

Bantu sighed knowingly. “Yes.”

“You can sign here.”

She sighed then took the box and flowers. She took

a deep breath inhaling the roses. She walked to her vase where last month's roses were. She took them out and replaced them.

She opened the box and looked at the mouth watering velvet cake. She took the note inside just as a memory card chip fell. She picked it up and open the note.

‘Play it.’”

She curiously opened her laptop and pushed the memory card chip in. She tapped on the song inside then J a Rule and Ashanti's 'Mesmerize' hit started playing.

Involuntary, a laugh escaped through her lips followed by a wave of guilt. She thoughtfully looked at the cake wondering if she had anything to feel guilty about. At the end he was wasting his own time because she was happy with Lefa and nothing was going to change that.

She took a fork and started eating the soft delicious cake. She moved her body from side to side as Ashanti sang then she sang along while the cake

did things to her mouth.

‘Love when you touch me, baby

All over my body, baby

I love when you kiss me, baby

All over my body, baby

I love when you touch me, baby

All over my body, baby

I love when you kiss me, baby

All over my body, baby’

She paused and found herself smiling at the lyrics.
She took another piece of the cake and laughed
singing.

Later that day, Lefa parked his car at his house and picked a call walking inside his house.

“Hello?”

“Hey, I am almost in Gaborone.”

“Ok. I just got home. I am changing then I will come.”

“Ok. Therra get me a hotdog when you get there. I am do hungry. O tsenye chili sauce.”

Lefa smiled. “We are not at university anymore.”

She laughed. “Baby therra wena I haven’t been in Gabs in almost a year now. I miss everything. I am hoping I get a transfer to Marina Hospital. I am tired of Shakawe. I am tired of being far from you.”

“Me too. Let me change.”

“Ok.”

Lefa walked to his bedroom then took a quick shower then changed. He grabbed a black bin and put everything Bantu always left at his house in the plastic. He tied the bin and looked around wondering where could throw it. He walked outside

and threw it at his backyard then locked the doors and got in his car changing Bantu's number from 'Babe' to 'Mma Kenosi'.

*

At bus rank, Lefa smiled as Maina got off the bus. His heart skipped as he looked at her in a hugging dress that hugged her perfect curves. She looked lighter in complexion and even more beautiful.

She smiled getting her bag. Lefa walked over and hugged her. She giggled wrapping her arms around her.

Lefa kissed her. "Hey..."

Maina smiled. "I missed you."

"Me too. You look beautiful."

He took her bag and walked with it to the car. Maina looked at the Audi A6 happily.

"It's beautiful."

He put her bag in the boot as Maina got in the car. She took her hotdog on the dashboard and started eating. He got in the car then started the engine and drove off. Maina licked her lips putting her feet on the dashboard while adjusting her seat so she could be comfortable.

*

At Lefa's house, Lefa put Maina's bag in the bedroom. His phone started ringing. He took it out as 'Mma Kenosi' called.

"Hello?"

"Hey pasta or rice?"

Maina looked at him as he held the phone to his ear.

"Anything is fine."

"Ok. What time are you coming?"

Lefa picked the remote and switched on the TV knowing she was watching him.

“I am not sure.”

“But you are coming right?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I love you.”

Lefa leaned over and kissed her then walked out lowering his voice.

“I love you too but I am going to watch a football match before I come. Kea go cheka Tshepo. Liverpool ya tsameka.”

“Ok. It’s fine.”

Maina walked out and looked at him suspiciously.

“Bye.”

He hung up. Maina folded her arms.

“Who were you talking to?”

“My mother, why?”

“Why couldn’t you talk to her in front of me then?”

“What?”

Maina looked at him. “Why couldn’t you talk to her

in front of me? You used to talk to her in front of me before.”

“What’s going on?”

She looked at him and sighed wondering if she was just imagining it. She smiled then shook her head and walked back in the house her eyes wandering around.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#19

In the evening, Lone looked at the TV distracted. Her baby moved, she smiled and put her hand on her belly. She thoughtfully reached for her phone and bit her lower lip dialing him.

His phone rang for a while then he picked breathing heavily.

“Yeah?”

“Uh.. I just.. what are you doing?”

“MoTshepola, I am busy ntwana. Kamoso akere? Ke tla leba di highlights hela.”

“Oh. Uh I was craving some spicy biltong.”

“Waii, you can drink those beers. Ke busy.”

“Ok.”

“Sure laitaka.”

He hung up. Lone stared at the TV then reached for her phone and started typing a long message but then thought otherwise and deleted the whole message.

She rubbed her eyes as her heart ached so much she felt tears fill her eyes. She got up and walked to her bedroom where she laid down and wet the pillow with her tears.

At Lefa's house, Maina looked at his phone as he walked to the bathroom. She picked her panty and wiped his semen then reached for his phone.

She swiped the screen then sighed, of cause he would put a password. She typed his old password.

The toilet flushed, Maina put the phone where it was and looked at him.

"I last saw you two months back. I thought you would have loads of cum waiting."

"I service myself to get rid of the urge."

"Ok, borrow me your phone so I can make a phone call."

"Don't you have airtime?"

"No. I will be quick."

"Let me transfer airtime to you then."

"Babe, nkadime founu."

Lefa looked at her bored. "What's going on with you?"

"What do you mean?"

“Ever since you have been here o kare you are questioning everything, what are you thinking? That I am cheating on you?”

“Are you? It won’t be the first time.”

“Why are you still with me if you haven’t forgiven me for my past mistakes? I am not going to walk on eggshells with you Maina. If you are looking for a reason to dump me, just do it. Ebile nna was mbora. My phone can’t even ring anymore because everyone who’s calling me is a suspect.”

Maina looked at him then leaned back on the wall.

“I am sorry.”

“I have been faithful to you for a full year that you lived in Shakawe. I am not even complaining though the distance le yone drains me. You chose to go to Shakawe, stop making it seem as if I sent you off so I can cheat on you. Have I ever given you a reason to think I am unfaithful? I am going to watch the match with Tshepo. I can’t deal with you right now.”

Maina got off bed. “Why are you getting so angry?”

“Because you don’t trust me. I have been doing nothing but trying to be good to you. Can’t you just appreciate my efforts without having to remind me of my past mistakes?”

“I am sorry. Please don’t go. I am just...I guess the distance is getting to me too. I am sorry. I just...I love you.”

“I love you too. There’s no one else but you. Don’t you think we are past the stage of accusations?”

Maina nodded. “You are right. We are. I am sorry.”

Lefa kissed her. “I love you. You are the only one.”

She hugged him then closed her eyes taking a deep breath. His phone started ringing. She turned and reached for it.

“Your mom.”

He took it and answered as she got back on bed.

“Hello?”

“Hey. Aren’t you done? Can’t you come and watch here? I will watch with you.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. “Ke mama. She says Yaya called her, she’s not feeling well. I have to drop her off at the hospital.”

“What’s wrong?”

“Her period. She gets in so much pain.”

“I can come with you.”

“It won’t take long. Do you want to remain with my phone? Or call my mother to double check if I am telling the truth.”

“I know you are telling the truth. I was just asking in case you need company.”

“Let me attend to my sister. I am coming.”

He walked back in the bathroom and took a quick shower properly washing his dic. He walked out and quickly put on some clothes then grabbed his car keys and walked out.

“I am coming. I love you.”

He walked out. Maina waited till his car drove off

then got off bed and started turning everything upside down looking for something.. anything.

At Bantu's house, Lefa walked in immediately inhaling the rose scent. He looked at the flowers at the corner of her room then looked at her.

“Who bought you those flowers?”

“Huh?”

“The flowers.”

Bantu look at them as if she didn't know they were there.

“Oh...I bought them.”

Lefa kissed, her night dress looked so good on her, his dick stirred. He touched her ever so soft hair and took a deep breath.

“What did you buy?”

“Nothing. I will find a day then I go and buy. Lone is a client or it’s her husband?”

“Who’s that?”

“The lady at Ackermans.”

“I don’t know her.”

“There is a time I once came to your workplace and saw her.”

“Really?”

“Yes. Her boyfriend is a lawyer too. Maybe you work with him.”

“I don’t. Maybe she’s a client, just not mine. It was the first time seeing her.”

“Oh.”

Lefa squeezed her breast. He took off the night dress and kissed her neck. He picked her up and laid her down on the bed taking off her panty. He sucked her nipples moving his fingers between her pussy lips.

His phone started ringing in his pocket. Bantu

looked at him.

“Phone.”

Lefa took it out thinking of ignoring it but then this was Maina.

“Client. Let me answer.”

He got off her and walked out. Bantu put on her clothes then heated his food. Lefa walked back in the house. She handed him his plate.

“There.”

Lefa looked at her putting the plate down. “What will it take for you to see that I really love you?”

“What?”

“Is there something missing in our relationship?”

“No.”

“I feel like there’s something I am not doing right for you. Or maybe you just don’t trust me?”

“I do. What’s wrongs?”

“When will you trust me enough to really let me in. I

have been patient enough. Lenna ke lapile because I feel I am giving and not getting anything in return. It's not even rational to tell me you want me to wait till marriage because right now you are still a school student. Do you think it's fair?"

"I love you. I am just not ready."

"Then maybe we should call it quits. I love you too but I don't think love alone is enough. I have tried, I can't anymore so it's better we end it."

"Please don't say that."

"I want to feel you. I want you. It's not like you are bringing much to the table, maybe if you met me halfway, things would be way better."

Tears filled her eyes. "I just need time."

"Ok. Then let's call it quits. That's it. I am going. I think it's best I move on."

"Please don't say that. I love you."

"Then let me in."

He put his hands on her waist and kissed her. Tears ran down Bantu's cheeks as he laid her down and

undressed her. He got in-between her legs and took out his dick, his lips on hers.

Lefa ran his dick up and down her slit then pushed at her tiny hole.

“Lefa...wait...”

He kissed her pushing. Bantu pushed his chest.

“Lefa, stop! I can’t. Please stop. I am not ready.”

He pushed her hands on top of her head and
#removed.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:14] : Fallen Angel

#20

Bantu passed the main house thinking of knocking on the door, she turned to her room and watched as Lefa staggered out. It would take mmagwe

Malebogo long to open the door.

She ran out in the street and quickly put on her night dress. She breathed heavily running. Her sole stepped right into a thorn, Bantu put her hand over mouth so not to scream as the pain made her entire body shiver.

She closed her eyes letting out a muffled scream.

“Bantu!”

Bantu turned hearing his voice then looked at the trench on side of the road and the small bridge. She bended and pulled out the thorn, she groaned in pain and quickly jumped in the trench falling. She quickly went under the bridge and sat down. She put her phone on silent and held it tightly, her heart pounding.

Minutes later a car passed by slowly, she held her breath till it passed. She unlocked her phone shaking and put the brightness on zero. She scrolled through her contacts trying to find someone to help her but there was no one. She thought of Lone but maybe she was busy with her

boyfriend and her pregnant state wouldn't make things any easier.

Then Yamas a...this was her brother. She would obviously side with him. Tears filled her eyes and dropped on the screen.

He started calling, she watched it till it stopped as pain choked her. A while later, an unsaved number started calling. She looked at it knowing it was him, maybe borrowed someone else's phone.

It stopped then started again, she picked and remained quiet.

"I am driving over. I want to see you."

She paused then held her phone properly sniffing.

"Hello?"

"I said I am driving over. I want to see you."

"I am not home. Go back."

"Are you ok?"

"Can you stop making my life difficult because you can. It's unnecessary. Why are you doing this? Why

can't you just listen?" She paused talking as her phone started shaking. A painful block sat on her throat, she bit her lower lip trying to keep it together but the more she tried, the more it became way harder.

She put her hand on her mouth crying.

"Bantu? What's going on?"

Pain slithered around her making her heart ache even more as she thought of her innocence taken just like that.

"Hey...talk to me. That can't be me making you cry like that."

She opened her mouth to talk but rather cried even more.

"He...he...I.. he.. I said no. He didn't listen...he just.. I didn't want to. I said stop."

"Where are you? I can come and get you.."

Pule put on his cap and quickly walked out of his house then got in his car pressing the gate remote.

“Bantu, where are you? I am on my way now. I will be there in...ten minutes.”

She cried more making him shake. He started the car and reversed out then pressed the gate remote driving off.

“Talk to me. I am coming. Where are you?”

“Under the bridge on the road.”

“Ok. I am coming.”

She dropped the call. He stepped on the accelerator and drove off speeding.

Lefa looked at Yamas a.

“Call her again.”

Yamasa looked at him. “What did you do to her?”

“Nothing. Why would I do anything to her?”

Yamasa called her again. Her phone just rang till it stopped. She typed a message.

Yamasa: Bantu, are you ok? I am worried. Pick my calls.

She sent the message and called her again.

“She is not picking. She’s...maybe she’s doing hair somewhere close by at her house that’s why she’s not picking.”

Lefa nodded then walked out of her house worriedly. Yamasa walked behind him.

“Go and wait for her. She will be back.”

“Ok thanks.”

He got in his car and drove off trying to call again.

Pule parked the car near the bridge in her street then stepped out of the car calling her. Her phone rang unanswered. He jumped in the trench and looked at her terrified face.

“Hey.. it’s ok. It’s me.. I am not going to hurt you. Let’s go.”

He pulled her from underneath the bridge and picked her up then got out of the trench carrying her. He walked round the car and put her on the front passenger seat.

He walked round his car then jumped in. Pule looked at her tearful eyes. She rubbed off a tear that had rolled down as another rolled down. She sniffed as more tears rolled down.

He pulled her closer and hugged her.

“He will pay for it dearly.”

She grabbed his t-shirt crying. She cried so much till she was just gasping for air, her body quivering. Pule adjusted his seat turning off the car lights and engine. He pulled her on his lap then held her like he would hold a baby.

Bantu rested her head on his chest silently crying while holding him tightly.

He rubbed her back, she slowly got quiet, her breathing getting less heavy. Almost an hour later, Pule pulled her closer rewrapping his arms around her.

“Bantu..?”

“Ng...”

“We should go to the police station.”

She shook her head and whispered. “Hospital...I want to see a doctor.”

“Ok.”

He adjusted his seat a bit more so he could sit up then started the engine. She tried moving.

“It’s ok.”

She put her head on his chest then he drove off.

Lefa parked the car at her house and walked inside. He looked around the room wondering what was going through her mind. Or if she was ok.

Lefa took out his phone and called his father.

“Lefa.. it’s late. I am sleeping.”

“I want to pay bride price for Bantu.”

“Isn’t she just 19?”

“She is going for twenty. Maybe we can do the white wedding after she’s done with school. Right now can’t I just pay magadi?”

“I will talk to your uncle then come back to you. But do you have enough money?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. Let me talk to your uncle first. But if so...when did you want this done?”

“As soon as possible.”

“Ok. I will call you.”

.
. .

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#21

Pule parked at a Private Clinic then opened the door and carried her inside. He walked over to the reception where a lady sat talking on the phone.

She looked at Pule then the woman he had in his arms putting the phone down.

“O kae Barona?”

“He’s in his office.”

“Can you tell him I am here. I need him to examine her.”

She looked at Bantu then stood up and walked to the doctor’s office. She came back minutes later with a doctor. Barona looked at Pule then Bantu.

“This way.”

Pule followed him to one of the rooms then put Bantu down. Bantu fixed her night dress and properly looked at the doctor.

“Please examine her.” He touched Bantu’s hand.

“Let him take a look. I will wait outside ok?”

Bantu nodded then he walked out. Barona followed him out.

“What’s going on?”

“Someone forced himself on her.”

“Who’s she?”

“None of your business. Be gentle with her.”

Barona smiled. “She looks young, younger than you usually go for.”

“She’s special. Attend to her.”

Barona chuckled then walked inside the room. Bantu looked at him tearfully as he put on his gloves.

“What’s your name?”

“Bantu.”

“I want to help you. You are going to help me help you. What happened? You don’t have to go into detail.”

“He...” She took a deep breath as tears filled her eyes. She swallowed. “I am virgin. Please check if I still am. He pushed really hard. It was painful.”

“Ok. You can put on this on.”

He handed her a hospital gown then dropped the curtain dividing the room. Bantu took off her dress and put on the gown.

“I am done.”

Barona moved the curtain and looked at her.

“You can lie down. I am going to have to look.”

She nodded then lied down. Barona opened her legs as Bantu closed her eyes trying to zone out. Barona inserted a finger. Bantu flinched moving back.

“Relax for me...I just want to check if your hymen is still intact.”

She took a deep breath then he pushed a lubricated finger in followed by another one. She frowned uncomfortably then he pushed them further in her. She flinched and closed her legs.

Barona took off his gloves and put on a new set

“Open..”

She slowly opened then he continued with the examination. Minutes later he closed her legs and looked at her.

“Am I still a virgin? He didn’t put the whole thing in.”

“There are folds of skin, and before you even get to the actual vagina, there’s the vulva, a vestibule, which can be up to almost an inch deep or so, and then the hymeneal opening which leads to the vagina. Just the tip I take in this case is likely to only have been sitting in or pushing into the vulva, but it probably felt like being inside. He wouldn’t haven’t even passed the hymen. If the tip were to only pass the hymen you would have really felt it. The vulva also has muscles that can be tight, and is tender and can hurt and even bleed.”

“So I am a virgin?”

“The hymen is still intact. You are a virgin. There’s just irritation going on. I am going to run some tests and give you a report so that you use it at the police. This is a safe place. There is a policy ya doctor to patient confidentiality. Yes Pule is a friend but protecting you is my first priority. I can help you.”

“No. It’s not him. It’s my boyfriend. He just...I am not reporting him. He just lost control.”

“A boyfriend can also rape you.”

“Lefa is not a rapist. He’s not like that. He has never done that before. He’s not a rapist.”

“I will give you the report nonetheless. When you decide to open a case, you will.”

Bantu laid down trying to keep her tears from falling. Barona walked out. Pule looked at him.

“What’s going on?”

“Boyfriend. She won’t open a case. She says he’s not a rapist. Just that he lost control. I will make a report nonetheless for the future.”

“Let me talk to her.”

“You can’t force her.”

“If she’s not opening a case it’s fine mme mothaka wa teng wa go nyela blind. (Though he’s going to pay for it.) He’s going to wish she opened a case.”

“He didn’t do much. She’s still intact.”

“Intact?”

“Yeah. Tsaya ngwana o mo rekele dijo. O tswerwe ke tala. Le wena o gonna go bona gore go tswerwe ke tala. (Please take this child and buy her food. She’s hungry. You can see that she’s hungry.)”

Pule ignored him then walked inside the room. She sniffed wiping her tears with the back of her hand. She looked at him tearfully.

Pule rubbed a tear off her cheek.

“Hey..”

She looked as more tears fell. Pule cupped her face.

“You are very beautiful...do you know that? Just tiny. But beautiful. Did you like the cake? I had it

baked only for you.”

“I hated it.”

“But you ate it.”

“Because I don’t like throwing food away.”

Pule laughed. “O ra o kgorile le yone box tota. (You mean after licking even the box itself.)”

She involuntarily smiled. “I didn’t do that.”

“Did you even know Velvet cake? Kana gongwe o me o bereka go makala hela. Dilo tsa Serowe.”

She laughed. “You are harassing me.”

Pule smiled. “I got you .. autwa? (Do you hear me?) What happened today will never happen again because I won’t let it. I want to kiss you.”

“I don’t want to cheat.”

“Good. Because I also don’t like sharing.”

He leaned over and kissed her. Bantu gasped as his lips touched hers. Her heart raced as he slowly french kissed her, her palms itched while her body slowly dissolving in his arms.

The door opened, Pule moved away leaving her lips slightly open then took out his ringing phone and walked out picking. Bantu slowly laid down and rubbed the goosebumps on her skin.

At Lefa's house, Lefa parked his car and walked inside the house. Maina looked at him, the plastic with Bantu's clothes on the table.

“Who's belongings are these Lefa?”

“Those are Yamasas things that she long left. I am not in the mood for nonsense. I am stressed enough as it is. I am not going to entertain your nonsense.”

“Why are you lying? Be honest hela Lefa, be honest so that we can plan a proper way forward. You know you are lying. These clothes are not your sister's. What would you keep your sister's clothes outside? I know there's someone else. You don't

have to lie to me. Just be honest. Kea go kopa.”

“I am going to sleep.”

“You are not going to sleep when I am talking to you. O bata go ntena Lefa. I am giving you a chance to be honest because I know you. It’s lies that annoy me, you know me by now. O seka wa bata go ntester. It’s the confidence of sleeping around with an ugly uncircumcised dick that makes you think you can lie to me. I know this belongs to the new whore you are fucking. Who’s belongings are these?”

He looked at her angry face knowing it could turn south.

“Those are Yamasas clothes. I don’t know what else you want me to say.”

“Lefa please...I don’t want to sleep angry tonight. I just came back. I missed you so much. I love you. So please just tell me...who’s belongings are these?”

“Do you want me to lie? Those are Yamasas clothes. I took them out because I knew you would do this. Yamasas sleeps here most of the time

because of the WiFi. My sister is not well. I am already stressed because the doctors are saying she might need a surgery. Can you stop all this? I have enough going on already.”

She looked at his tearful eyes. He walked to the bedroom. Lefa worriedly dialed her again but this time her phone was off. He rubbed his eyes unsure of what to think anymore.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#22

Bantu slowly got off bed after Barona was done, Pule helped her put on his jacket that reached her mid thighs and zipped it up.

He looked at her shoeless feet then picked her up.

“I can walk.”

“You don’t have shoes on. I will carry you.”

He walked out with her. The receptionist watched with a sour face as Pule walked past her without a word.

He put her in the car pulled the seatbelt over her. She watched him close the door for her then got in the car.

“Had you eaten?”

“Ng ..”

He drove off as Bantu wondered if he was still at her house.

“You can drop me off at a friend’s house.”

“You are coming with me. It’s late.”

“I am not comfortable with that. I don’t even know you.”

Pule turned to her with a smile. “Yet you are comfortable enough to kiss me.”

Her voice got lower. “I didn’t kiss you. You kissed me. I am not comfortable with anything.”

“You could say no and I would stop.”

He stopped the car and kissed her unexpectedly. His kisses were different and she wasn't sure why they always rendered her weak. Her lips moved against his then he chuckled moving back and stepping on the accelerator.

She looked out through the window in silence. He drove through his gate a while later then parked as the gate closed.

“I don't want to worry about your safety tonight so rather I have under the same roof. I won't do anything to you. I am not going to hurt you.”

He stepped out of the car and picked her up. He walked to the door with her and opened walking in. Pule put her down on the couch. She looked around, it was very clean and everything seemed in place.

“Do you want anything? I can order you something to eat.”

“I am not hungry. I am fine. Thank you. I just want to sleep.”

“I will take you to the bedroom.”

“But here is fine.”

He threw her over the shoulder and walked to the bedroom where he laid her down bed.

“That’s the bathroom. You can put on something from the wardrobe.”

“Thank you.”

“Call me if you need anything.”

“Ok.”

Pule walked out. Bantu took a deep breath then unzipped his jacket and took it off. She limped to the bathroom and took off her night dress.

A while later she walked out with a towel wrapped around her body. She opened the duvets and laid down staring at the ceiling. Minutes later she turned to her side and took a deep breath trying to sleep.

She turned again and sighed closing eyes trying to sleep.

The following morning Lone finished making her breakfast early morning then called Lefa.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I made breakfast. Pass by.”

“I can’t. I am busy.”

“Busy with what?”

“Can we talk later?”

“Is Bantu at your house?”

“No. But don’t come. I am busy. I will see you later.”

He hung up. Lone looked at her breakfast then nicely packed it in a Tupperware then walked out of the house going to her car.

At Lefa’s house, Lone opened the gate then drove in

and parked next to his. She took a deep breath stepping out of her car then walked to the door and knocked. She slowly opened the door and walked in.

A lady walked from the kitchen wearing tiny shorts and a crop top.

Lone frowned. "Who are you?"

"Who what? I should be asking you that question madam because you are the one who's let herself in my house. Who are you?"

Lone put the Tupperware down and laughed.

"Where is Lefa?"

"Who are you?"

"I am Lefa's girlfriend as you can see."

"Waits e Lefa...Lefa!"

Lefa walked from the bedroom then paused staring at Lone, his heart skipping.

Lone walked over. "Babe who's this?"

Maina laughed. "Ware baby? Baby? Lefa, I am about to lose it. Who's this fat pumpkin? And what are

your whores doing in my house? Lefa!”

“Don’t call me a whore. You don’t know me.”

“You are whore because this man is my man. I will call you whatever I want to call you. Ebile o tsile ka di Tupperware...in my house? My house!”

Lefa looked at both of them then walked back to the bedroom. Maina went after him.

“So now your whores even sleep in the house?”

Lefa grabbed his laptop bag with his files then his phone seemingly unbothered. Lone walked in sniffing.

“Lefa what’s going on?”

“Maina, this is Alone. Soon to be my baby mama. Alone, this is Maina. My girlfriend. She stays in Shakawe.”

Lone lips trembled as she looked at him. “And Bantu?”

Maina folded her arms. “Ebile there’s another one.”

“There would not have been any of them if you

stayed closer to me. I am human too, what did you expect? That I would just be waiting for you the entire time? Bantu is my girlfriend also, soon to be wife. If anyone wants to leave, the door is open. You are not being forced to stay.”

He walked out and got in his car then drove off calling Bantu again but her number was still not going through.

Maina looked at Lone’s bump.

“Lefa is my man sweetie. Wame monna ke lebelete, I know him. It’s his style, that bump of yours doesn’t scare me at all. I feel sorry for you because that child is going to be your child only. Nna mama I don’t take lightly to little garbage he makes out there. You will be good to find that besides that child you are caring, he has two if not three other. You better prepare to be a single mother. You better work hard to take care of your little nonsense because Lefa won’t be doing that. Don’t forget to tell the other one and I hope I never see you here ever again because next time.. you will regret it baby girl. Out we go!”

Lone look at Maina then turned and walked out. She drove out calling him.

“Yes?”

Lone took a deep breath, tears filling her eyes.

“What’s going on?”

“What were you doing at my house? Didn’t I tell you not to come?”

“Lefa...”

“If you listened you wouldn’t be crying right now. I am not going to deal with pain you intentionally caused yourself.”

“You are hurting me.”

“You are hurting yourself. We can always end it, I don’t care. Whatever works for you.”

Lone slowed down crying. “You never said there’s someone else expect from Bantu.”

“Well there is. Deal with it or leave. I don’t even owe you anything. I never wanted anything more than sex with you. To be honest it should have only been Maina and Bantu. You were never part of it. You

threw yourself at me. I told you to abort and you refused. Stop making your problems my problems.”

He dropped the call. Lone stopped the car and put her hands on her face crying.

At Pule’s house, Bantu opened her eyes to music playing in the house later that morning. She looked at then sun shining through the window then sat upright yawning.

She paused realizing she was now wearing an oversized t-shirt instead of the towel she had slept with. She got off bed, the t-shirt dropping to her knees. She walked out barefooted and looked around the house while music played. She took a deep inhaling the smell of food. She paused hearing him talk outside then walked to the door and opened it.

She looked at him seated on top of his car smoking

while talking on the phone. Pule turned and looked at her. He smiled then hopped down and walked over throwing his cigarette on the ground. He stepped it then proceeded over to her.

Bantu looked at him then his tattoos. She took a deep breath as he wrapped his arm around her waist. He kissed her neck making her breath hiked, his phone on his ear.

“I will check the stuff when I get there. It better be real and he better have my money in full...”

His deep voice made her shiver in his arms. His hot breath on her neck made her hold on to him.

He moved his lips to her and kissed her listening to what other person was saying then whispered against her lips.

“You look good, your food is in the microwave.”

He let go and walked to his car. Bantu swallowed then turned and walked in the house. There was just something about him that made it hard for her to think or function when he was close to her.

She thought of Lefa, obviously this made her cheater. After everything he had done for her, he didn't deserve her cheating on top of everything else.

Pule hugged her from behind. "Sleeping beauty.."

Bantu turned and moved back slipping from his arms.

"I need to go home. You can't keep on kissing me. I am in a relationship."

"With a rapist?"

"He is not like that. He's never done that before. He lost control. He has been good to me all this while. Yesterday won't cancel that out."

"No good done can justify rape. What's his name by the way?"

"Lefa. Please take me home."

"His surname?"

"Ke- Mats haba. What are you doing with his surname?"

“Nothing. I cooked for you. Please eat.”

He picked her and put her on the kitchen counters then got her plate from the microwave oven.

The gate opened. Pule put the plate down. “My brother is here. Let me attend to him. I am coming.”

The door opened then Tshepo walked in. Pule frowned annoyed moving from Bantu.

“So you just walk in without knocking?”

Tshepo laughed. Bantu turned and froze as Tshepo looked at her in shock.

He looked at his older brother. “What are you doing with Lefa’s girl?”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#23

Pule looked at him with a frown, Bantu got off the counter, her heart racing. Pule looked at her.

“So it’s Lefa hela was Lefa. Doesn’t Pule have a girlfriend?”

Tshepo sighed. “That’s the girlfriend.”

“This is not the girlfriend. Ke raya ngwanyana yole wa gagwe yo mosweu ebile a le maswenyana. (I mean that girl of his who’s light skinned and a bit ugly.)”

“She’s not in the picture. Bantu, what are you doing here?”

“I-“

“Go to the bedroom. I will talk to him.”

“I-“

“I said to the bedroom. I will talk to him.”

She swallowed then walked to the bedroom. She took off his t-shirt and put on her night dress worriedly.

She put her hand on chest trying to calm down.

*

Tshepo looked at his older brother.

“I am going with her. That’s Lefa’s girlfriend.”

“I know Lefa has another girlfriend. I am not stupid.”

“That’s non of your business. He loves Bantu. You can’t...you need to leave her alone. Lefa is handling your case. What if he sabotages you?”

“I don’t need Lefa to do shit for me. Good thing it’s him, you are going to warn him for me because next time I won’t be so nice. If ever he tries what he tried last night, wa go lela blind. I am not joking. If he can’t love her properly he should leave her.”

“Ok. Tell Bantu to come out. I am going with her.”

“You are not. I will take her. O seka wa bata go mpapela. What do you want?”

“Does it have to be her? It can be anyone, just not her. Lefa is my friend and I can’t have my brother

fucking her. He loves her. Can you leave her alone?”

“What did you want?”

“Bantu is too innocent for your shit. Just besides that she’s Lefa’s girl, she’s too innocent for you. Girls like her don’t do people like you. She deserves way better than you. You know it. She’s way too good for you.”

Tshepo turned and walked to his car Vits and jumped in just as his phone rang. He looked at Lefa calling and hesitantly picked.

“Mister...”

“Laitaka I am so stressed, ke palelwa ke go akanya.”

“What’s wrong?”

“Kana Bantu has been starving me. I feel like if she wasn’t I wouldn’t even have a reason to cheat because I love her more than anything. If Lone didn’t come through, it was going to be someone else or I would have forced myself onto her.”

“What happened? Did Lone give birth?”

“No. Maina o tsile. (Maina is here.) I think yesterday

I just realized that relationship yame le ene ke matlakala hela. (I think yesterday I just realized that my relationship with her is just pure nonsense.) I just don't feel how I feel when I am with Bantu. I then went over to Bantu's house and lost control. She ran off which I am glad she did or it would have been a mess. I tried looking for her after and even called but nothing. If she's ok I can't help but wonder what she's thinking. I even feel sick."

Tshepo leaned back. "I am sure she's fine. She's probably just in shock. She knows you love her."

"I don't want to keep cheating, I feel it's costing me. I just want her alone."

"She loves you. She will come back. Don't stress yourself too much. You've always controlled yourself all along. Let's meet up."

"I woke up and put on a suit so I leave the house. Go Saturday but I have went out. Lone came to the house."

"Did Maina see her?*

"Yes. I left them together. I couldn't handle it."

“You left Lone with Chuck Norris?”

“I don’t care about those two. I am thinking of paying magadi bogolo. The white wedding will come after varsity.”

“Do you think that’s a good idea?”

“I am worried that all my patience would have went down the drain when I lose her. I want to file a missing person report.”

“Where are you? O buiswa ke stress. Bantu is still young for marriage. You need to play your cards right. There are vultures out there. Where are you, ke eta.”

Bantu looked at Pule.

“Is he going to tell him?”

“No. I spoke to him. When did you start dating this guy?”

“When I first met you.”

“So you know you are the side chick?”

She looked at him confused. “What?”

Pule sat down on the bed.

“Come here...”

Bantu looked at him confused.

Pule smiled. “Come..”

“I need to go home.”

“I know. Come...”

She slowly walked over. He pulled her closer and put her on his lap.

“I have no reason to lie to you, Lefa has a girlfriend, I guess apart from you and they have been fucking from varsity. I have known this guy for a while now. I don’t think he broke with her. Believe me or not but you are not the only one.”

She looked at him. “Lefa doesn’t cheat.”

“I can find out for you if you want. You have nothing

to lose anyways.”

“I love him. Please stop this. I don’t know why you are doing or saying this. I am not leaving him for you. Please take me home. Thank you for helping me yesterday but I would have never let you if I wasn’t desperate. I would never even choose you either way. You terrify me.”

Pule smiled then kissed her neck. “You are sweet.”

“I want to go home.”

“Kiss me first.”

Bantu stood up annoyed then took her phone to switch it on. She frowned realizing it was off due to the dead battery.

Pule shrugged. “The choice is yours. I don’t mind having you here. Or you want to go in a night dress?”

She looked at him even more annoyed. Her cute face made him smile involuntary.

“I am going to smoke.”

He stood up.

“Borrow me a charger.”

“I don’t use Android. Respect me, ke mohumi.” He laughed staring at her as she got angrier then she walked over and baby kissed him.

Pule wrapped his arms around her waist pulling between her legs properly kissing her.

At Lone’s house, Lone sniffed crying then called him again. He cut her call. Lone scrolled through her contacts then tapped Bantu’s number.

She took her phone off her ear wondering why it wasn’t going through then started typing a message.

Lone: Hi Bantu, I just wanted to tell you that Lefa is playing you. He’s been sleeping with me for a while now and we are expecting our baby. When you met us at Ackermans, we were doing the baby shopping. I am sorry for dropping this on you. I will send you our pictures over Whats app.

She sent the message then opened her WhatsApp and sent Bantu the pictures they had taken at Kasane during their boat cruise.

.

.

Quick participation ensures that the next bonus comes quicker

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#24

Pule drove through Bantu's open gate and parked in front of her house. Bantu took a deep breath.

“Thank you.”

Pule looked at her. “Anytime. Feel free to call when you need anything.”

“Bye.”

She tried opening the door but it was locked. She turned to him, Pule laughed.

“Don’t be so angry. I am not the enemy. Trust me.”

He leaned over and kissed her cheek then unlocked the door. She got out of the car and walked to the door. Pule reversed and drove off. Bantu turned watching the BMW drive out, she turned to her door and bended taking the key from underneath the mat. She walked inside the house and plugged her phone to the charger. She looked around her clean house, the side lamp had been replaced and everything looked in order.

She paused realizing she was still wearing his hoodie that smelt of him. She slowly sat on the bed, her eyes moving to the flowers. She took a deep breath and laid down curling her body into a ball.

Later that morning, Kago smiled as Yamas a got in his car in her dress and heels. Her makeup looked so flawless, she even looked more beautiful than usual.

“You look beautiful.”

“Thank you.”

“They have just left the church. We will meet everyone at the venue.”

“Who’s wedding is it again?”

“My brother’s.”

Yamasa smiled as he kissed her then she put on her seatbelt as he drove off headed to the venue.

At the wedding, Kago parked his car with the other fleet of cars, Yamasa looked at the double cabs and the nicer cars parked. They stepped out of Kago’s Golf then walked through the gate to the big tent in the middle of the yard.

Kago looked at the guests. “I don’t think they have arrived from the church.”

“Oh..”

They sat down on a round table. Yamasa smiled at the beautifully decorated tent. It didn’t even feel like they were in a tent.

Minutes later ululations started as cars hooted outside. Yamas a turned and looked through the opening of the tent watching as big cars drove over.

Kago put his arm around her. Everyone else got in the tent followed by the brides maids and grooms men dancing their way inside the tent. The brides maids in pinkish flared dresses with the grooms men in black and white suits.

Yamas a smiled watching, the bride and groom last on the line.

The married ladies ululated wearing their German print dresses with dits à le on their shoulders. The bride danced in her long white gown, her hair and make-up made it hard for her to see any imperfections.

Yamas a smiled as they finished dancing then took their seats. She looked at Kago.

“Why are you not part of them?”

“I am too old for such.”

One of the grooms men walked over, Yamas a

watched the handsome light skinned man walk over, she couldn't remember when last she had seen such a good looking man. Clean...smart. His haircut even made him sexier.

As he got closer, Yamas a could easily see a bit of resemblance to Kago.

He smiled. "Hey, you made it. I didn't think you would come."

Kago smiled. "He is my brother."

"Yeah but it's not everyday anyone would come to witness his ex get married."

Yamas a looked at Kago confused. The man smiled.

"Oh.. sorry for the bad manners. I am Khutsi. You are beautiful, what's your name?"

Kago kissed Yamas a's cheek. "Her name is Yamas a. She's my girlfriend."

Khutsi smiled almost laughing. "Beautiful. Nice meeting you."

He stretched his hand. Yamas a shook it. Khutsi smiled then turned and walked to another table.

“We are attending your ex’s wedding?”

“Let’s go. Come.”

He took her hand and walked out with her to the car. He took a deep breath.

“My parents died when I was young. My uncle raised me as his son but hela things.. things were never the same, not that I expected it to be the same but anyone could see I was not his child. I met my ex four years back. Then I introduced her to my family months later because I wanted to marry her. That’s when my uncle’s son started an affair with her. I found out the day we got married that they were having an affair and he had already convinced her to leave me. I had to beg her because...” He took a deep breath. “Because people had gathered. And everyone knew. After the wedding I asked the elders to help me but I was called out to be weak. I thought if I did everything for her she would love me but the affair continued to a point where they stopped trying to hide it. He’s marrying her today and she won’t let me see my child. If I didn’t come.. you can already guess how it

was going to be.”

Yamasa looked at him as he tried to be strong the she could tell it was breaking him.

“Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I thought I would be pretend it’s ok. If you want any of my relatives, feel free. J ust let me know. They are rich. It’s understandable.”

“I love you. You don’t have to doubt the. I love you. And I only want you. I don’t think you should attend the wedding. It doesn’t matter what people say. You don’t owe them anything. Let’s go home.”

He wrapped his arms around her and her. Yamasa kissed him back and smiled.

“Let’s go.”

At Bantu’s house, Bantu woke up later that day to a knock. She yawned then walked to the door and

opened. Lefa looked at her.

“Hi.”

Bantu took a deep breath. “Hi.”

“I am sorry. I am sorry. I don’t know what got over me. I fucked up. I am sorry. I love you so much and I don’t want to lose you. Not to something like that.”

“You almost raped me. I said no.”

“I messed up. I know. Please forgive me. I love you. I was just frustrated but that doesn’t justify it. I am sorry. I was worried about you.”

“I am not ready for sex.. if you can’t understand that then maybe it’s best we break up.”

“I understand. I understand. You know I do. I am sorry. Please forgive me. Please...” He went down on his knees. “Please...”

She sighed. “Get up.”

He got up then walked inside the house with her. Bantu walked over to her phone and switched it on as he sat on her bed like a wet lost cat.

She walked to her fridge holding her phone and poured herself a glass of juice. She looked as his tons of messages reported. He ignored them then replied to Yamasa. She opened a message from Lone. She re-read the message confused. Her heart raced her her body soldiers dropped their guns making her weak. Whatsapp messages reported. She looked at Lone's name and tapped it then opened the pictures. They all downloaded.

Her phone slipped from her fingers as she gasped. Lefa looked at her and picked the phone. He looked at what she was looking at, his knees getting cold.

He held the phone unable to think. Bantu looked at him.

“Lefa...Lone...”

He looked at her and swallowed. “I...it’s...”

“What?”

He looked at the pictures. “This is not me. It’s photo shopped obviously because I don’t know her.”

She blinked weakly. “Huh?”

“This is not me. Babe...you know my body structure. That’s edited. I don’t know this woman. It’s a Photoshop. It’s not me. That’s not me. I swear.”

.
. .
.

Another bonus is on the standby, let's like and comment quickly so we have it at 2030hrs on the dot.

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#25

Bantu looked at him.

“Photoshop?”

“Yes. I don’t even know that woman.”

“That doesn’t look photoshopped.”

“Bunny.. why and when would I have cheated?”

“That doesn’t look photoshopped. It looks like you.”

“Are you seriously believing a woman you don’t even know. I don’t know this lady. Babe...when have I ever made you feel less loved? You can go through my phone. Call Tshupo because if I am not at work I am with him or you.”

She looked at the picture then at him, tears filling her eyes. “I am not stupid!”

“And no one is saying you are. You are not stupid but obviously something is wrong with this woman. Maybe she’s obsessed. I mean, let’s start hela at the coincidence that her boyfriend or husband would also be a lawyer. Doesn’t that sound suspicious to you? And how come she was at Ackermans when I was there. I don’t think it was a coincidence. She’s a stalker. Someone trying to come between us. That’s not me.”

“I am calling her.”

“Why are you giving her that power? You asking will give her the impression that she has achieved what she wanted. Something is not ok with her.”

Tears rolled down. “This is you. That scar on your

leg...”

“I have no reason to lie. I love you.”

“I want to call her. All these pictures...”

“So you will believe a stranger over me? You don’t even know this woman enough to...why are you giving her so much power over our relationship. I will do anything but cheat...I love you.”

“I want to talk to her. If she’s lying, I will know then. It looks too real.”

“Of cause it would look too real.”

She took her phone and tapped Lone’s number. It rang twice then she picked while Lefa sweated.

“Hello?”

“I saw the pictures. How do you know him?”

“I met him months back when I was on my way to an interview. I crashed into a Benz he was using then. I had to pay 1k to fix it. After that I was so depressed, I was jobless and I had debts. He called me two weeks later and told me he saw my post ko Motswana woman about how I was suicidal. He

then hooked me up with my current job. From there on we were friends. From there on we just became close. I would visit ko tirong. We'd have lunch and so forth till a relationship started. I am 8 months pregnant. I have been knowing about you but then there's another woman in the equation. Ke ene Maina. She's at his house right now. I can forward you our conversations from Facebook then Whats app."

Bantu leaned against the wall weakly.

"I am sorry. I just thought you had to know."

"He says you are lying."

"I have videos I can send you. He's...he's lying to you. He knows me. Since you can't have sex with him, he does it with me."

Bantu hung up, shock and confusion making her dizzy, tears making her eyes itch.

"Can you hear her lies?"

He tried to touch her. She pushed him.

"Get out."

“Babe, are you believing a stranger over me?”

Lone sent tons of messages. She opened the videos. Lefa snatched the phone from her.

“Why are you letting her lie to you like that?”

“Give me my phone.”

“I am not going to let a psychopath ruin us.”

“Give me my phone!”

“Can’t you see what she’s doing? Why-“

“Give me my phone!”

Lefa threw it against the wall. She looked at her phone then at him.

“Why did you break my phone?”

“I am not going to let you listen to her lies.”

“Her lies? Do I look that stupid to you?”

“You look stupid believing her bulls hit.”

“Get out!”

“I am not going till we fix things.”

“I want you to leave. I don’t want you. Get out!”

“Bantu-“

“Get out!”

“I am not going anywhere. I love you. I am not losing you to a liar. I am not...I love you. I want to marry you. I have spoken to my uncles already. I want to marry you. That’s how serious I am about us. I am not losing you to lies. You know me babe...”
Tears filled her eyes. “What time would I have cheated? I have been saving for us. Everything I do...I do for us. Why would I want to sabotage myself like that?”

Tears rolled down to her neck, she put her head over her mouth shaking as pain choked her. She looked at him gasping as the struggle to breathe started.

“Babe...”

She put her hand over her chest, a sharp pain making her eyes widen. She staggered to the wardrobe falling then crawled whizzing.

She opened the wardrobe, her hands pulling out things as she looked for her inhaler. More tears rolled down as the pain got even intense.

She got weaker as her whizzes got intense. She looked at him.

Lefa picked her up panicking. “Babe...”

She grabbed t-shirt struggling. She touched her chest feeling as if she was dying.

“I parked outside. Let me get the car.”

Lefa ran out. Bantu got off bed and dragged her body to her phone. She swiped the cracked screen cutting her finger then went to her contacts and tapped his number.

“Miss me already?”

She whizzled chocking.

“Bantu? What’s going on?”

She laid on the floor gasping. Lefa rushed in after parking the car near the door. He picked her up and put her at the backseat.

Mmagwe Malebogo and watched as he put her in the car.

“Jesus! What’s going on?”

He put her in the car.

“She has asthma. I am taking her to the hospital.”

“Ok, there’s one behind that school. I am coming. Let me lock up. Go go go!”

Lefa got in the car and drove off.

*

At the hospital, Lefa parked the car then picked her up and rushed inside almost falling dropping her.

“Help!”

The nurse rushed over. “What happened?”

“She has asthma.”

Bantu weakly struggled.

“Bring her.”

Lefa hurried behind her then put her on the hospital bed. Bantu slowly struggling, her hand dropping.

The nurse looked at her panicking then pressed the emergency button.

“Please wait outside.”

Two more nurses rushed in as Lefa walked out. He looked at the door shaking. His phone rang startling him. He took out the phone and picked Lone’s care.

“O tsile go nyela wena. I am going to kill you when I get my hands on you.”

“She deserves to know.”

“I am going to kill you. You think this is a game. I am going to murder you. Forget about giving birth to that child. You are fool of shit, nxla!”

Lone hung up. He tried to call her again but she cut his call.

*

Pule parked outside the hospital and stepped out of his car. Mmagwe Malebogo rushed behind him as he walked inside the hospital. Pule looked over at Lefa who was pacing. He walked over to him.

“What happened to her?”

Lefa looked at him confused. “Uh P-“

“What happened? I am giving you ten seconds to give me a straight story or I am going to punch so hard, you will end up in coma.”

“There is no need to fight, this-“

Pule looked at Mmagwe Malebogo shutting her up instantly. Pule looked at Lefa.

“Your ten seconds start now, stutter and I will fuck you up so bad you will wish you were never born.”

.

.

Let's have another at 2200hrs. Another bonus on standby.

[06/22, 08:15] : Fallen Angel

#26

At the hospital Lefa looked at lost but from the looks of it he didn't look like he was joking.

“Who?”

“What happened to Bantu, o tsamaela go ntena.
(You are about to piss me off.)

Lefa looked at him wondering if he was related to her.

“I...she.. she just started struggling. I think-“

Pule angrily punched him. Lefa staggered back as his jaw went numb. His whole left side of the face shook as if it was getting dislocated.

“That should help you. What happened to her?”

The nurses screamed rushing over. Blood dropped from Lefa's nose and dropped on the floor.

“Another chance. Let's hear it.”

Lefa swallowed. “I...we...we had a disagreement. She started crying then the attack happened.”

“What was the disagreement about?”

“She...she was accusing me of cheating.”

“So you are not cheating? If I dig up I am not going to find anything?”

“I love her.”

“Hey wena your shit! Kare if I dig up I won’t find anything?”

Lefa swallowed. “They didn’t mean anything. Are you her cousin.”

“So you lied to her intentionally making her sound stupid?”

“I didn’t know you were related to her.”

Pule looked at him angrily and punched him harder knocking him to the ground.

“That was for almost raping her. Try it again, o ta nyela Lefa.”

The nurses helped Lefa as she staggered dizzy feeling as if his face had been re-arranged.

The nurse walked over then paused looking at Lefa.

Pule looked at her.

“Are you the one attending to her?”

“That man brought her.”

“Is she ok?”

“Yes. She’s fine now.”

“Where is she? Take me to her.”

She looked at him then turned and walked to Bantu’s room. He followed behind her and walked inside the room.

Bantu turned with an oxygen mask on her mouth and nose. She looked at him holding back her tears. He walked over and hugged her.

“Hey...”

She closed her eyes trying not to cry but tears rolled down involuntary. She let out a muffled cry.

He held her tightly. She moved the oxygen mask crying.

Pule rubbed her back. She put back the oxygen mask and breathed into it. Pule wiped away her

tears.

“It’s ok. He doesn’t deserve you.”

Lefa walked in. He looked at her then the way Pule was holding him trying to make Sense of what was happening.

Pule looked at him. “Saago keng? Lenyats o kana ke go twaela heela?”

“I just want to talk to her. That’s all. Bantu...”

Bantu held Pule’s hand sniffing. Pule looked at her.

“Out. I am not going to tell you again.”

Lefa looked at Bantu tearfully. She couldn’t even look at him.

“Bantu...”

Lefa looked at him. Lefa slowly walked out. He took out his phone and called Tshepo.

“Laitaka...”

“Are you related to Bantu in any way?”

“No. Why?”

“Bantu had an asthmatic attack and...we are at the hospital. Pule is here.”

“What?”

“Did you know Bantu before meeting her with me?”

“No. I don’t know how Pule knows her.”

“I am..do you think he’s sleeping with her?”

“What? Bantu wouldn’t cheat. Let me talk to Pule. I am sure it’s an entire misunderstanding.”

“He was holding her...he...she won’t talk to me but will rather remain with him.”

“I think it’s just a misunderstanding. You know Pule’s type.”

“Call him.”

He hung up and walk out to the parking lot, his hand on his jaw.

Bantu sniffed. Pule tilted her chin and pulled down the mask.

“Talk to me. What did he do?”

“He...there is someone to else. She’s pregnant. He is says it’s not him. He broke my phone.”

“He’s full of nonsense. You deserve way better. He’s not that for you.”

“My heart hurts.”

“It’s ok. It will get better.”

“It really hurts.”

She out her hands on her face crying. She had never have pain feel physical.

Pule hugged her and squeezed her in his me arms. She stopped a while later and started sniffing holding on to him.

He wiped away her tears and smiled.

“You deserve a good man. Not that junk.”

He wiped another tear. “I got you.”

The nurse walked in then checked her. Pule out her mask back on her nose and smiled touching her hair. The nurse walked out minutes later.

“I am sleeping here. They are going to examine me.”

“I will stay with you. I left my phone in the car. Let me get it.”

She held on still. Pule smiled. “If you don’t let go I am definitely kissing you o le mamina yana.”

Bantu wiped her nose. He smiled and walked out.

At Yamas a’s house, Yamas a closed her eyes spasming underneath Kago. He kissed her then got off her and took off the full condom.

He laid down besides her. “You are so beautiful.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

Kago’s phone rang. He looked at the screen and kissed her.

“My uncle.. obviously asking why I left.”

“Ignore him. He doesn’t have to ruin your day.”

He sighed and pulled her closer. Yamas a touched his chest.

“Don’t you think you should take her to court? Bet 50-50 custody of your child?”

“In most cases men lose the battle either way.”

“You wouldn’t know till you try. Try and see how it goes.”

Kago touched her cheek. “Ok.”

Yamas a moved closer to him. “I am sorry for what you went through.”

Kago put his arm around her. “Thank you.”

Yamas a’s phone rang. She turned and answered an unsaved number.

“Hello?”

“Hi, is it Yamas a?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I just wanted to ask how you are feeling. I heard you are in hospital about to do a surgery.”

“What? Who’s this?”

“Oh sorry. It’s Lefa’s girlfriend. Maina.”

“Uhu...what girlfriend?”

“His girlfriend. Maina.”

“Girlfriend from where?”

“Love, are you at the hospital?”

“I said girlfriend from where? Lefa has a girlfriend. It’s not you. Who are you?”

Maina laughed then hung up. Yamas a frowned confused.

At the hospital, outside, Pule walked out and open his car door then took his phone.

Lefa walked over to him.

“I don’t know or don’t care about how you know Bantu but what I know is that you are going to leave my girlfriend alone or I am going to the police and I am going to tell them everything. It won’t take Bantu long to know everything but Bantu won’t be an issue because from there you will be going to prison for the rest of your life. Bantu is my girlfriend, either respect that while free or you will respect that from the prison bars. Your choice.”

“Are you threatening me?”

“No. I am just telling you what can happen. And I am not joking.”

Pule took his gun and cocked it.

“Or maybe we can just end this bullshit now. What do you think?”

.

.

Goodnight.

[06/22, 08:16] : Fallen Angel

#27

Lefa looked at him then looked at the gun.

“You will go to jail.”

“Yeah...and you will be dead. At this point I might as well then take myself to the police station. All I will have to do is make sure you actually die.”

Lefa sighed. “Bantu is my girlfriend. I love her.”

“She doesn’t need me to leave you. She will leave on her own. You and I will have a problem if you make her cry and it seems you want to be doing much of that. Next time I am breaking your neck. Today better be the first and last you threaten me, think for your family.”

Pule got in his car and parked his car properly then walked inside the building. Lefa weakly walked to his car and got in. He sat in his car for a while waiting to see him walk out but hours went by.

He started the car and drove off headed to her house. Lefa walked inside then picked her broken

phone from the ground. He unlocked her screen careful not to cut himself then went on her WhatsApp. Her screen shook so much as inks mixed together inside. He sat down trying to read her messages but it seemed it was all about school. Lefa got up and swept the floors then got on his car then drove off.

He came back while later with a completely new phone then sat on the bed putting her sim card and memory card in her new phone. He set it up for her then laid on her bed breathing in her scent.

Later that evening Lone paced up and down her house then sat down, her hand over her bump. She wasn't even sure if she was still safe because he hadn't sounded like he was joking. Or had she taken it far?

She looked at her phone thinking. She got up and

walked to her bedroom and started packing her belongings and everything else she had bought for her baby.

She walked out of her house and put everything in the boot then drove out after locking all her doors.

Maina looked at the time wondering where he was. Maina picked her friend's call.

“Friend...”

“Is he back?”

“No. I am still waiting. Today I am going to show him a side of me he seems to have forgotten.”

“The way this man doesn't respect you...Ijo..”

“I will put him in line. He just need to be put in line.”

“But when it's like this shouldn't you just walk away?”

“Why? Because he slept with another woman? Men are meant to sleep around Wendy. It’s in their nature. Even if you do everything for him, he will still cheat. That’s just who they are. I will give him sex every night but if he wants to cheat, he will cheat. Nothing will stop him. You just need to accept that reality. Once you accept that, you avoid heart attack.”

“So you are fine with him cheating and having kids everywhere?”

“No. But either way he will cheat. Nna Wendy I know my man. I started dating this guy a while back. No one can tell me anything about Lefa. I know Lefa like the back of my hand. And I love him. I wasn’t around so I knew he was fucking around. Now I am back and I am going to put him in line. I won’t be like those other women who leave then you find that he has changed and now he is everything you wanted with another woman. All of a sudden you are bitter because it pains you. I am going to stay.”

“And the babies?”

“What babies? The moment you see yourself opening your legs for my man then let him fuck you without a condom because he doesn’t like condoms, you are signing up to be a single mother.”

Wendy laughed. “Bathong Ina!”

“I am telling you. You would have applied to be a single mom because the only kids Lefa will be present to are our kids. Those whores don’t scare me. Let them give birth, akere ke di incubators?”

Wendy laughed even more. “Ijo mma, let me start cooking. It was hectic at the hospital today.”

“Ok love.”

Wendy hung up then Maina looked at the time and tried calling him again but he didn’t pick.

At the hospital, later that evening after Pule had been asked to leave, a nurse walked inside Bantu’s room.

She walked over and fixed Bantu's sheets waking her up. She smiled.

"Hi, someone wants to talk to you."

The nurses phone rang then she picked and handed it to Bantu.

"Hello?"

"Hey..."

Bantu took a deep breath.

"Please don't hang up."

"What do you want Lefa?"

"I am sorry. I am sorry that sometimes I fail to be the man you deserve. I know. I am sorry...I love you. I replaced your phone. I just wish you knew how much I love you. Or maybe I just never showed you enough. But I love you more than anything. I have loved you for the longest time now. And I am so scared I am about to lose you. Already there's a third party in the relationship. I don't even know how you know Pule...he's Tshepo's brother as well as my client. I know you already believe that Lone

woman so I am not going to defend myself anymore because someone is clearly framing me but I am sorry. I am sorry for it all. I hope you know the kind of person Pule is.”

“What person?”

“The kind of person he is. Not all that glitters is gold. Pule doesn’t lead an honest life. He’s a thug, he does from selling drugs and weapons and more. Maybe even human trafficking which I suspect from his shady dealings. He has connections to corrupt politicians. He’s the worst thing that can happen to anyone, he just pointed a gun at me. If you don’t believe me, I can send you files of the current case I am working on.”

Bantu took a deep breath. Lefa sighed.

“I am just trying to look out for you. He’s not the kind of company you want to be keeping around you.”

“Ok. I also don’t want to keep your kind of company close to me. You think I am a fool, maybe if you were honest enough to own up to your actions but

you really think I am that stupid. I am breaking up with you. Leave my house and stay away from me. Thank you for all you have done for me, one day I will pay back every cent. I actually thought you loved me but maybe you are just after my virginity though what really pisses me off is the fact that you can insult my intelligence like this. I never want to see you in my house ever again, if you try it I am going to open a rape case. I went to the hospital and had a doctor examine me. And go work on your lies, you look stupid half of the time. Also, go and circumcise, your dick looks disgusting to even put in the mouth.”

She hung up and gave the nurse back her phone then laid down taking a deep breath.

.
. .

Let's squeeze the second one before I get busy, quickly like and comment so we have it at 0900hrs.

[06/22, 08:16] : Fallen Angel

#28

The following morning, Bantu signed her discharge forms then walked out of the hospital. She crossed the road and sighed walking home holding the medication she had gotten at the hospital including a new inhaler.

She took a deep breath staring at Pule's car driving headed to the hospital. He slowed down then took a U-turn.

He rolled down his window. "Get in."

"I want to walk."

"Please."

She took a deep breath as he pushed the door open for her. Bantu got in and closed the door. Pule drove off headed to her house while she sat silently seated next to him.

He parked at her house minutes later and turned to her.

"How are you feeling?"

“Fine.”

He looked at her puffy eyes. “I am sorry.”

“It’s fine.”

Pule touched her chin. “It will get better. My first heartbreak hit me so hard, I was only 15. I didn’t eat the whole two days. She dumped me on Wednesday, she was doing form 3. It was rice and chicken day. I didn’t eat it. Gotwe ke broke ass nigga.”

Bantu laughed making him smile. “It was not funny then. I cried and wrote her a letter, she marked it and gave me a D.”

Bantu laughed even more. Pule chuckled. “It will get better. He doesn’t love you enough.”

“Thank you.”

“You are always welcome.”

“Lefa is your lawyer?”

“Yeah. But it’s ok.”

“What do you do for a living?”

Pule smiled. “I run a pub and grill in Mogodits hane,

at night I turn it into a bar. I am also a mechanic,I try and sell small car parts to help around.”

“What did you do that needs Lefa to defend you?”

“The police suspect drugs are being sold at the pub and grill but it’s just a way to try and slow me down. I don’t have a pretty past so I am always a suspect.”

“You studied mechanic Engineering?”

Pule adjusted his seat looking at her. “No. I am pilot. I thought that was the best thing to study. I saw myself ke bereka ko Air Botswana but unemployment will make you think out of the box.”

“Ok.”

“I don’t know what you might have heard but I am not perfect. I am far off being anywhere close to good. I have done things, proud of them or not, it doesn’t matter because I had to survive. Tshepo was my responsibility. He still is and not everyone will have it easy. Some of us have to force success.”

“Where are your parents?”

“I grew up in an orphanage. Tshepo was brought when I was still small. They did DNA tests and turns out the same people who made me made him.”

“I am sorry.”

Pule smiled. “There is nothing to be sorry about.. this is life. A battle of survival.”

“So you don’t sell drugs?”

He pinched her cheek. “Ask no questions and hear no lies.”

“Ok.”

A golf parked behind Pule. He looked at her. Bantu turned and looked at Yamas a stepped out of the car.

“That’s my friend. Thank you.”

“Anytime. Do you have a phone? If that one is not working anymore, I can borrow you one.”

“No. It’s fine. But thanks. I have some money saved up. I will buy one.”

“Ok.”

“Bye.”

He smiled starting his car. Bantu the door wondering if he wasn't going to stop her like he usually did to kiss her. She closed the door then he reversed without a single word and drove off.

Yamas a looked at her. "Who's that?"

"No one. He just gave me a lift."

"Oh...I was worried for a second there."

"Why?"

"Where is Lefa?"

Bantu turned and walked to her door. She tried opening the door but it was locked. She walked to mmagwe Malebogo's house and knocked.

She opened then smiled. "Oh hey Bantu. I was about to come at the hospital and see you."

"I am fine now."

"That's good. You need to be careful my girl. Other men don't take lightly to being made fools."

"I am not the one cheating."

"Ok. Then that's good."

“Can I please the spare keys to my house.”

“Yes.”

Mmagwe Malebogo walked in the house and walked minutes later with the keys. Bantu smiled.

“Thank you.”

She walked back to her room then unlocked and walked in, Yamas a behind her. She looked at the new phone on the bed including what looked like a letter. She took it and tore it into pieces then threw it in the dustbin. She took out her sim card and memory card from the phone and handed it to Yamas a.

“Please give that to your brother.”

Yamas a looked at her confused. “What’s going on?”

“Lefa and I have broken up.”

“Why?”

“He has been cheating and has made another woman pregnant.”

“He what?”

“There is no need for that. You long told me where you stand when it came to Lefa and I.”

“Bantu...I said that out of anger. I didn't mean it. What's wrong?”

“He was cheating. He got another woman pregnant. Remember that one who drives a Honda Fit?”

“The pregnant one I helped you with her braids that time?”

“Yes. I wonder if they were laughing at me behind my back.” Bantu smiled tearfully. “Just the other day he almost raped me. He said because he's been patient he...” She bit her lower lip crying. Yamas a hugged her. Bantu cried so much that Yamas a's tears filled her own eyes.

“It's ok Bantu. You will be fine. I am sorry. I am so sorry. Why didn't you tell me?”

“He's your brother. I-“

“So what if he is? He never deserved you right from the start You will meet someone better.”

Yamas a pulled her to the bed then smiled. “We

should watch a movie. Forget Lefa. He's not that important. You have me."

Yamasa pressed her phone and called Kago.

"Hey babe, can you get Bantu and I something to eat?"

"Yes. Now?"

"Yes."

"Ok. Give me thirty minutes."

"Thanks. I love you."

"I love you too."

Yamasa put down her phone then took the laptop.

"Heela, let me tell you what happened at the wedding yesterday."

Bantu smiled staring at her talk.

At Lefa's house, Lefa drove in trying to call Lone but

her number was still not going through. He walked inside the house. Maina walked from the bedroom and looked at him.

“Where did you sleep?”

Lefa sighed. “I can’t do this relationship anymore. I don’t love you anymore. I feel suffocated and I need a breather.”

Maina laughed. “So you think you can just come back and break up with me? What are you smoking?”

“I am not doing this with you anymore.”

“You are not breaking up with me Lefa. I am here to stay. You better find other ways to love me because I am here to stay. We’d rather use my love because you are not breaking up with me. Are you hungry? I cooked.”

“Maina, I don’t want to keep on hurting you.”

“I am not going anywhere Papi. I am here to stay. If you think you are going to dump me for the new girl, forget it.”

She walked to the kitchen leaving him standing there.

Later that evening, Bantu waved as Kago drove off with Yamas a. Her smile disappeared as Lefa drove in. He stepped out of the car holding a big bouquet of white roses.

“Hey...can we talk?”

“We have nothing to talk about. Please leave.”

“I got you flowers.”

“I don’t like white roses.”

“Oh...”

“Please don’t make things harder.”

“I am sorry. For the lies. I met her then and we had sex once but it seems she wanted a relationship. When I told her I had a girlfriend, she said she doesn’t mind sharing. She never drank the

emergency pills so she could use the pregnancy to blackmail me into getting into a relationship with her. I have never slept with her from there on. I am sorry for lying. I panicked. I love you. I don't want to lose you." Tears filled his eyes. "I am losing my mind. I will do anything. Please forgive me. I messed up babe...I know but you know I love you." A tear rolled down. "I love you so much. Give me one last chance so I make it right."

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:16] : Fallen Angel

#29

Bantu looked at him silently then folded her arms.

"The pictures she sent...she was pregnant. Did she blackmail you into it?"

"She..."

“Did she blackmail you into taking you to wherever you two had went? The video I was playing... you two were in a plane. Did she force you into that too?”

“Babe-“

“I ust be honest. Don't you think it's just too late to keep lying?”

Lefa looked at her. “I am scared if I tell you then I am going to lose you forever.”

“And the lies will keep me?”

“Do we have to go into detail?”

“I want to know the truth. When did it start?”

“You won't leave me?”

“Be honest.”

“It wasn't anything serious. It was just sex. The pregnancy was a mistake. I wanted her to abort but she refused.”

“Ok. If it was only sex then why where you traveling with her? You never took me anywhere. Or it's only

for people you sleep with?”

“I never paid for those trips. It was always her ideas. I guess she thought we would turn into something.”

“So when you cheat you don’t use condoms? All the time you came smelling like a woman then you would say you had taken a bath at Tshepo’s house. It was always her akere?”

He tearfully looked at her. “I messed up.”

“The other one...where’s she?”

“It’s only her. I don’t know where she got the other one.”

“Don’t you think you should be getting prepared for your new family?”

“I loved you. I love you so much. I messed up, but it was not because I didn’t love you. It was never about love. I want to fix it. Please tell me what to do because I don’t want to lose you. I will do anything.”

Bantu shook her head trying to blink away her tears.

“You took advantage of my love. You don’t love me.”

He looked down biting his lip then rubbed his tears.
“I love you so much. Please don’t say that. I love you more than anything.”

“You are a liar. I don’t even know if that’s the whole truth. For all we know maybe this was a proper relationship. If it wasn’t you would have not been going on trips with her and getting her pregnant. I want to finish my degree. I am not like other people. I am a bit slow so I need to focus and really work hard to pass. I can’t be dealing with your lies and unfaithfulness while at it. I don’t want this relationship anymore.”

“Babe-“

“Please leave.”

“I will do anything. Please.”

“There is nothing you can do.”

“Is it because of Pule?”

“I don’t even know Pule. It’s you.”

“You are not going to leave me for him.”

“I am leaving you because you can’t love me.”

Please leave.”

“He is just going to use you and discard you. You are not Pule’s type. He dates beautiful light skinned ladies, working class with beautiful bodies.”

“Ok. You can leave.”

“He’s never going to love you. To him you are just an easy target. He has no reason to stay with you after fucking you. You will never get anyone serious. You are not that gifted on the looks department. You are too dark and thin. On top of that you are just a varsity student.”

“Leave.”

“I have only made one mistake. I have been taking care of you all along. You never complained.”

“Do you want your money?”

“If I was to take my money, I would clear this house. I feel sorry for you, you think because Pule is around you can just throw away what we have built. He doesn’t do ugly girls normally.”

Bantu looked at him, her voice shaking. “Please go

away.”

“You look like a man, if it weren’t for dresses and skirts, no one would actually know you are a woman. He’s going to use you and discard you. His type will come and take him and you won’t even stand a chance because you are ugly. Ebile not even your p*ssy will keep him because he would have seen way better out there .”

“Ok.”

On second note, maybe I actually do want my money because you are very ungrateful. Give me my laptop. You bought it with my money. I will come back for the bed tomorrow. I am reversing the ewallet.”

Tears rolled rolled down her eyes. He walked in and took the laptop taking the charger with.

“I will give you the night to things through. When you are done, you can come and pick it up at my house.”

She watched him walk out with the laptop. She took a deep breath trying not to cry but his words played

at the back of her head making pain strangle her. She slowly sat down on the bed wiping a tear that had rolled down.

Lefa drove off. Bantu sniffed crying for minutes. A while later she stood up and packed her belongings in her bag. She took a box and put her kitchen stuff inside and packed everything else.

The following morning, Bantu walked inside the house holding her new small phone. She sat down on the bed and made a call.

A woman picked.

“Hello?”

“Dumelang, it’s Bantu. We spoke earlier on. I have the rent money. Is it ok if I move today?”

“Yes. I will meet you at the house. You are student right? The bachelor pad is only for students.”

“Emma I am. I will bring my documents.”

“Perfect. Let’s meet there in an hour?”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

The landlord hung up. Bantu walked to mmagwe Malebogo’s house and knocked. She walked out and looked at her.

“I found a house. I am sorry I am moving out like this but I don’t feel safe anymore.”

She smiled. “I understand. With Rragwe Malebogo on his trips...it makes it difficult. I am sorry.”

Bantu nodded. “It’s alright. Thank you for letting me stay here.”

“You are welcome. But I will always call you to do my hair.”

“Emma. I am leaving the furniture inside. Lefa will come and collect his things.”

“Ok.”

She turned and walked back to her room calling

Lefa.

“Hi.”

“Hey...uh-“

“I am moving out. I have left everything I bought with your money. It’s in the house. Mmagwe Malebogo will let you in to take your belongings.”

“What I said yesterday-“

“I believe there is nothing tying you to me. Stay away from me. I don’t want to open a rape case.”

She hung up and blocked him as Pule drove in listening to Always On Time. He stepped out of the car smiling and walked over to her. Bantu held her breath.

“Hey...where is everything?”

She turned taking a deep breath and walked to her bags. Pule took the bags from her and loaded everything including the boxes in the car. She walked to Mmagwe Malebogo’s house and gave her the keys then got in the car.

“Thank you.”

He smiled. “Anytime.”

He increased the volume driving out. Bantu looked out through the window wondering what had changed with him or maybe it was her looks like Lefa had said. Or her dark skin.

She touched face and sighed sadly. Pule looked at her.

“Where are we going?”

She turned to him. “Oh.. sorry.”

“Are you ok?”

She nodded. “Yes.”

“Ok...you can direct me.”

*

At the new house, Pule walked around her bachelor pad then looked at her.

“It’s nice.”

“Yes. Thank you.”

He got closer to her and held her hands. “Talk to me. What’s wrong?”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am just...adjusting.”

He hugged her. Bantu wrapped her arms around him and took a deep breath.

Lefa sat in his car staring at the rat poison he had bought. He leaned back and closed his eyes feeling as if his entire world had fallen apart and he wasn’t even sure how to fix things going forward.

He reached for the poison and put it in his mouth. Maybe this would show her just how much he loved her.

TWO YEARS LATER...

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:16] : Fallen Angel

#30

Two Years Later...

Bantu held an umbrella over her head walking home carrying her bag. A car slowed down besides her then the driver rolled down his window.

An elderly man smiled at her.

“Hi baby.. wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

Bantu looked at him. “Kea lapeng malome. (I am going home uncle.)”

He laughed. “Tsena ke go ise. (Get in. I will drop you off.)”

“I am fine, thank you.”

“Ahh come on sweetheart.”

“Ke sharp. Thanks.”

Bantu crossed the road and sighed walking. He drove away then Bantu took out her ringing phone from her handbag.

“Yaya...”

“Hey, have you left?”

“No. Not yet. I am going home to take my things then I will come.”

“Ok. I am so nervous.”

“Why?”

Yamas a giggled. “I am just nervous. Kana Kago’s family has been making things complicated for him. You can tell gore they just don’t want to see him happy.”

“I am sorry.”

“Waitse I can tell that my man is stressed. He’s so worried.”

“Everything will go well. His brothers?”

“I make sure I avoid those people at all costs. I don’t

want to make Kago overthink things. I still don't understand how your own brother can take your wife and make her his."

"Other people are just like that."

"My hair is done. Mama is coming with my wedding gown."

"Is the bump showing?"

"No. I haven't told him yet. I want to tell him tonight."

"I am so happy for you my friend."

"I am so happy too. I would have never imagined this...I am about to be a wife...a mom.. it feels like a dream. And Kago is amazing. He's perfect."

"I am happy for you."

"Do quickly and come. I am surrounded by old ladies."

"Ok."

Bantu hung up walking through the gate. She took out her house keys then unlocked her door and

walked inside her bachelor pad. She took off her shoes passing her mini sitting room going to her bedroom.

She took a quick shower to freshen up then put her jeans and a t-shirt. Her phone rang, she looked at the caller and smiled sitting down in front of the mirror picking.

“Hello?”

“I am outside. Ta kwano.”

She smiled then quickly walked out. Pule smiled standing by his car talking on the phone, he looked at her as she stood by the door.

“We will talk in person.” He hung up and walked over.

Bantu watched him walk over, the more he got closer she felt like prey and he.. the predator. He smiled then put his hands on his waist.

“Hey...”

She blushed looking at him. “Hi.”

He touched her chin. “You look beautiful. Where are

we going?”

“Yaya is getting married.”

“Damn how long have I been gone?”

Bantu laughed. “Not too long. He’s the one who wanted it done quickly.”

“You look beautiful.”

She smiled shyly. “Thank you. I need to finish packing so I go.”

“Where is it happening, I will drop you off.”

“Oh...it’s here in Gabs but she’s alone surrounding by the older ladies.”

Bantu turned. Pule walked behind her. He looked at her beautifully decorated house. Bantu walked to her bedroom and changed her t-shirt then took another one.

Pule knocked then slowly opened the door as Bantu put on her t-shirt. She looked at him, her nipples imprinted on the t-shirt.

He watched as she bended and folded the ends on

her jeans then put on her shoes. She smiled.

“I am done.” She got her bag and walked over. “We can go.”

Pule took her bag from her then walked out. Bantu locked the door as Pule put her bag in the boot. He opened the door for her, she walked over and got in.

Pule jumped in and drove out of her yard. He stopped then stepped out to go and close the gate. His phone started ringing from his seat. She curiously looked over wanting to see who was calling but the screen was facing down. She took a deep breath as he got back in the car then picked his ringing phone.

“I will call you back.”

He hung up and put the phone down driving off. Pule drove through the filling station then looked at her.

“Do you want anything?”

“No. I am fine.”

He stepped out of the car as the attendant walked

over. They spoke laughing. Bantu found herself smiling staring at him as he laughed. He walked inside the filling station store then walked out minutes later holding a plastic. A woman who had just parked stepped out of her car and walked over to him pushing her long weave back. She said something making him smile.

Bantu watched as they spoke for a while then he finally walked over and got in the car.

“Take.”

She took the plastic. “Thanks.”

He took out multiple P200 notes and handed the attendant then drove off. She quietly directed him to where Yamas a was. He parked at the gate.

Bantu opened the door. “Thank you.”

She stepped out of the car and closed the door then tried opening the boot.

Pule stepped out and walked over.

*Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

Pule looked at her face. “I am not going to try and guess what’s wrong with you when you can talk. I am not God.”

“I am fine.”

“You are not getting your bag till you talk.”

She looked at him, as much as she had tried not to let it bother her but...

“Am I too dark for you?”

“What?”

“Am I too dark for you?”

He chuckled. “Where’s this coming from?”

“At first you were really into me but then it gradually stopped and became random. I just wonder sometimes...when you are with me is it because you are just bored or what? Because I know I don’t have the greatest looks and also I am very dark and you prefer light skinned ladies with nice bodies. I know I am not all that but...I just want to know why you stopped.”

“Why do you think you don’t have the greatest

looks?”

“I know. I can see myself on the mirror.”

He tilted her chin. “You are beautiful. You are very beautiful, you have this roundish kind of oval face... and you have the most beautiful eyes I have ever seen. Sometimes I feel like you can see right through me. Your lips are full and beautiful.. not to mention juicy. I could kiss you all day. Your hair looks like a crown. And it’s so long but I figured it’s because you are hairy but in a sexy way.”

She smiled looking down. He tilted her chin wrapping his other arm around her slim waist. “You have a beautiful body that is still developing. Look at you...you now fill size 32 pants, you have nice beautiful hips and nice round ass but I am not going to talk about your body. You have the greatest looks, you are not that dark. Your complexion is that of coffee with little milk. Perfect and strong. God took his time with you because you are so beautiful, I don’t know how you don’t see it. You are a rare gem.”

She looked at him, tears filling her eyes. He rubbed her lips with his thumb.

“You are too good for me babe...way too good. I know I will be too much to handle for you. I have done things, my life is not straight. I live by the sword. You deserve a good working class man who wears suits and lives a straight life. You deserve that kind of perfect life where you don't have to worry about anything but just happiness. With me you are not getting that. Not that I can't love you but my kind of love is not the type you want, trust me. I have way too many skeletons in my closet. I am definitely going to hell. So I stopped because I realized I don't want to put you through that and I'd rather be in the background even though I know I love you.”

He leaned over and kissed her. Bantu closed her eyes receiving the gentle kiss, her hands on his biceps. He moved back and smiled.

“You deserve better.” He took out her bag from the boot and handed it to her. “But if that's what you want, the choice is yours. I am traveling to Cape

Town tomorrow. Meet me at the airport at 1700hrs. I will get you a plane ticket. If you come, you are coming knowing that I am not anywhere close to being holy.”

He dropped a baby kiss on her lips then got in his car and drove off.

Lefa who had been watching from inside the house walked out just as Bantu turned. She took a deep breath looking at him.

He smiled approaching her pretending as if watching Pule kiss her hadn't hurt. “Hey...”

Bantu looked at him, after the attempted suicide act he had pulled on everyone, she by all means avoided him.

“Hi.”

He looked at her and smiled trying to hold back tears. She looked beautiful...it seemed she got even better with the years.

“Hello.”

He cleared his throat. “I didn't think I was going to

see you today.”

“Oh...”

“How are you?”

“I am fine.”

A car parked outside the gate then Maina stepped out pushing her big bump. Bantu looked at her then sighed.

Lefa swallowed. “I have been using a condom but I think she did something to it.”

“Congratulwtione.”

He licked dry lips. “You look beautiful. I like what you did with your hair.”

“Bye.”

He held her hand. “Bantu-“

“Let go. Leave me alone. I am not doing this with you. Stop harassing me. I don’t want to refrain revoking the restraining order. Get your hands off me please.”

Maina approached. “And then?”

Bantu walked away silently. She walked inside the house and greeted the elders headed to the room where Yamas a was. She walked in. Yamas a looked at her and smiled.

“Hey...”

Bantu walked over and hugged her. “Hey... your aunt’s house is nice.”

The door opened then Maina walked in. She looked at Bantu then at Yamas a. “Yamas a, you are being called.”

Yamas a got up then walked out with Maina but seconds later Maina walked back in.

“What were you talking about with my man?”

“Nothing.”

“I respect the fact that you are Yamas a’s friend but if ever you think you will go behind everyone’s back and start sleeping with Lefa, you will know me for who I really am. Try it. This is a friendly warning.”

Mmagwe Lefa walked in then paused looking at Maina.

“Uhu. Le teng? Le tsile leng? I thought you went to your mother.”

Maina smiled. “I did but I came for the wedding.”

“Ege.. Mme that you are here, you can go and help around. Pick litter around the yard.”

“Bantu can help me.”

“Bantu? No. Bantu is as good as a wife here. Ke best girl.” She turned to Bantu and smiled happily.

“Ngwetsi yame... (My daughter in-law..)

Maina watched as mmagwe Lefa hugged Bantu tightly.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:16] : Fallen Angel

#31

Later that evening, Bantu paused scrolling on

Facebook coming across Lone's uploaded pictures with her and her daughter. She zoomed in the picture, she could see Lefa on her. She looked at Lone then reacted with a heart on the picture and continued scrolling down Facebook.

Her phone rang then she picked the unsaved number.

"Hello?"

"Hi."

"Lefa-"

"Can we talk?"

"I have nothing to talk to you about."

"I swear I am not going to harass you. I just want to talk. Please, I am begging you."

"You want your girlfriend to harass me?"

"She is not here. It won't take long. I just...please. Kea go kopa. I am parked outside.*"

She looked at Yamas a who had dozed off then sighed hanging up. She walked out of the house

and walked to the gate where he had parked.

She got in the car and looked at him.

“What?”

“I am not harassing you. I just never really apologized for everything that happened.”

“It doesn’t matter.”

“It does. It’s the reason you hate me.”

“I don’t hate you. I just wish I never said yes because I don’t think you ever loved me. You knew I liked you and you took advantage of that. Maybe it made you happy to have someone love you more than you did.”

“It was never like that. I loved you. I still do. I just failed to keep a good thing going. It was never about love because I know I love you more than anything. If I could take back the hands of time...I would.”

“You can’t. You lied, cheated and went on to impregnate the other woman. You hurt me and I will never take you back.”

“I understand. I just wanted to apologize.”

“It’s fine.”

“So you are still dating Pule? Do you know he’s being investigated for transporting illegal weapons and drugs? The police were questioning him yesterday.”

“Ok. Thank you.”

“He is not good for you. I am not saying take me back. I am not painting him bad to make me look better but he’s not good for you. He is not the person you think he is.”

“He never said or pretended to be what he’s not.”

Lefa tried touching her but she moved back. “I am glad we had this conversation. The air has been cleared. I don’t hate you. I will not waste my time like that. I want nothing to do with you. It’s an unfortunate that Yaya is my friend and she’s connected to you but please stay away from me. I want you far from me.”

He nodded. “Ok. But...can I send you something

about Pule. It fine...I will stay away from you but please...you need to know the person he is.”

“This better be the last time you call me.”

She stepped out of the car and quickly to the house. He took a deep breath of watching her walk to the door then he walked inside the house.

He sent the document to her number and started his car then drove off.

The following morning, Yamas a smiled as her mother zipped her gown. She looked at herself on the mirror and smiled tearfully staring at herself in the long dress.

She looked up trying to blink away her tears but one rolled down.

Her mother smiled. “You look beautiful Yaya.”

Yamas a smiled. “Thank you.”

Her mother pinned the veil in her head then covered her face.

“I never liked him at first but he’s a good man. You are blessed. Other people won’t be so lucky. We should get going.”

The door slowly opened then Bantu walked in her blue Germany body hugging dress that was slightly different from what the other bridesmaids were wearing.

Yaya smiled. “You look beautiful. The dress is fine?”

Bantu nodded. “It’s a bit tight but it’s fine.”

She picked Yaya’s flowers and handed them to her.

“You are very beautiful.”

Yamas a smiled. “Thank you.”

Mmagwe Lefa walked out giving the girls some space. Yaya looked at herself on the mirror then turned to Bantu.

“I saw that guy wa di tattoo drop you off yesterday.”

“Pule?”

“I don’t like him.”

“You don’t even know him.”

“I don’t have to know him to know he’s bad news. I don’t know how you ignore such red flags. This is how you end up with serial killers Bantu.”

“Pule is actually a good guy.”

“Good? That one? He looks... Is that the kind of man you want in your life is Bantu? You will never get where I am if you don’t stay away from his type. There’s nothing good about that guy expect the fact that he looks like a satanist ka di tattoo. Or a criminal. I don’t think it was right for you to bring such a man over here.”

“You don’t know Pule. Stop talking about him as if you know him. You know nothing. Don’t judge him. No one ever judged Kago.”

“Why would anyone judge Kago? Kago is a perfect man. He’s a good man.”

“Pule is good to me too.”

“You are going to regret this when he sells you off

to the highest bidder after raping you multiple times.”

“You are not going to talk about him like that. If you have nothing to say about him, keep quiet. I would choose him over your brother any day. He’s way better than him. Having tattoos doesn’t make you a satanist. If you like them like Kago, very old, good for you. Pule is mine to worry about.”

“How can you be this slow Bantu? Can’t you see?”

“Yes I can’t see. Same way you couldn’t see just how much older Kago is and the fact that you look like his child instead of his wife. Let’s go. Everyone is waiting.”

Bantu walked out, her heels echoing on the tiled floor.

At the church, Kago smiled tearfully watching as Yamasas father slowly with Yamasas towards him.

His uncle watched the beautiful young woman slowly approach his nephew, she was so beautiful, way too beautiful for him.

His eyes went to her body as her hips moved from side to side. Yamas'a's father handed her over and smiled walking over to his seat as Kago held Yamas'a's hands.

Maina watched her as the Reverend started talking. She looked at Lefa.

“When are you going to marry me?”

He looked at her taking his eyes off Bantu. “Why would I?”

“Because I want to get married one day. Don't you want to get married?”

“I do.”

She smiled. “When?”

“When I am ready.”

“When is that? I don't want to wait forever.”

“I will get married when I am ready. But it won't be

to you. I don't love you.”

“Is this all because Bantu?”

“I long stopped loving you before Bantu was mine. But as soon as I get her back, I am marrying her.”

She looked at his straight face that just didn't care. She stood up and walked out.

Maina took a deep breath feigning to be strong but tears rolled down. She walked to her car and got in then put her hands together crying.

“God please..”

Later that day, Bantu walked over to Yamas a at the wedding venue carrying her bag.

“I am going.”

“But we are not done.”

“Most of everything has been done. I need to go. I

am going somewhere.”

“And this place you are going is more important than me?”

“Congratulations.”

She walked out to where the cab she had called was waiting. She got inside.

“Dumelang. I need you to take me home then at the airport. I have an hour.”

“Ok.”

*

At Bantu’s house, Bantu hurried inside already unzipping her dress. She rushed to the bathroom and took a shower then walked out, her towel wrapped around her body.

She froze staring at Maina who was seated on her bed.

“What are you doing here? In my bedroom?”

Maina stood up. “I thought we could really talk. Without disturbance.”

“I don’t have time for your nonsense. I don’t know who let you in my house but if you think you are going to harass me or anything, I am going to beat you so hard you will give birth instantly. I have been silent while you harassed me and insulted me, I have watched you do everything to provoke me, today is your day because I am going to retaliate.”

Maina opened her handbag then sprayed Pepper spray right into Bantu’s eyes. Bantu screamed as her eyes burnt. Maina rushed to the sitting room and took her 500ml bottle of acid and rushed over to the bedroom opening the lid.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:17] : Fallen Angel

#32

After hearing a scream, the taxi driver budged in the bedroom then pushed Maina who was opening a bottle while Bantu continued to scream.

Maina's heart pounded as the man snatched the bottle from her.

“What is this? O irang? I am calling the police.”

“My eyes are burning!”

He looked over at Bantu then at Maina.

“My sister, I am calling the police.”

Maina looked at him. “She's the one who attacked me. I was only acting out of self defense.”

“You will tell the police that. Ebile this smells like acid. It means you wanted to pour her with acid. I am calling the police.”

He picked the lid and closed the bottle then walked over to Bantu.

“My eyes are burning. I can't see. My eyes are burning. Help me.”

Maina looked at him then walked out. She picked

her handbag and ran out of the yard shaking her big belly.

The cab driver opened her wardrobe then took out her morning gown and put it on her before taking her to his car.

He looked at Maina running down the road then put Bantu at the backseat. He rushed back to her door then locked and drove to the hospital.

At the hospital, the doctor looked at Bantu.

“How are you feeling now?”

She looked him. “It’s not burning a lot anymore.”

“Give it a few more minutes and you should be fine.”

“I need to go. Someone is waiting for me at the airport. I am traveling. I need to go.”

“Ok. Let me bring you some wipers then you can

go.”

“Thank you.”

Bantu coughed then nodded. The doctor walked out then the baby driver walked in.

“My sister..”

“Hi. We need to go. How many minutes do I have left?”

“He looked at his watch. “15 minutes. I can take you there.”

“I don’t have clothes on. My passport is at home.”

Tears filled her eyes.

“Some planes get delayed. Maybe you can still go. Let’s go.”

Tears rolled down as she got off bed just as the doctor walked in. She took the wipers and hurried out with the cab driver.

“Borrow me your phone so I call the person I am going with. He is going to think I don’t want to go with him.”

“I don’t have airtime. I am sorry.”

“Ok. Drive faster.”

*

At Bantu’s house, Bantu hurried inside and picked her phone on the bed. It was now 17:03.

She unlocked her screen and dialed his number. She put the phone the phone on her ear, her heart racing.

“Hey...”

“Hi...hi.. I was coming but Lefa’s ex attacked me and sprayed me with pepper spray. My eyes were burning, the cab I had called took me to the hospital. I want to come. I am now at home. I want to come, I love you. Have you left?”

“No. Are you ok?”

“My eyes are just irritated. But that’s all. I am fine. Am I too late?”

He chuckled. “No. You can never be too late. I am coming.”

She hung up and opened the windows to get rid of the smoke. She took out her traveling bag and quickly packed it just in case before changing into a floral dress. She walked out holding money and paid the taxi driver.

“Thank you.”

He looked at her reddish eyes. “Keep safe my sister. I saw that lady come and she said she’s your sister. She was going to burn you. That bottle she had was full with acid.”

“She is my ex boyfriend’s new girlfriend. I don’t know what she wants from me.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. Thank you.”

He reversed and drove off as she went back inside the house.

Minutes later a car drove in outside. She walked out and watched him walk over. He took off his cap

looking at her eyes cupping her face.

“What happened?”

“It’s Lefa’s ex. She thinks I am still after him. I went to take a bath, when I came back she was on my bed. She told the cab driver that she’s my sister then sprayed Pepper spray on my eyes. The doctor said I will be fine. I want to open a case at the police. If the cab driver didn’t come inside the house she was going to burn me with acid.”

“I am sorry. I will take you there. I know someone at the police who will make the arrest quicker.”

“Are you still going?”

“Yes. I am leaving in an hour.”

“I want to come with.”

His hands moved to her waist then he pushed her in the house kissing her then picked her up and placed her on her little kitchen counter getting between her legs.

Bantu slowly put her hand at the back of his neck kissing him back. He squeezed her little perky

breasts that could easily fill his palm as he lips moved to her neck. She closed her eyes breathing heavily, her pussy throbbing.

He touched her thighs pushing his hands further up then he touched her wet panties.

“Pule...I need to tell you something.”

He kissed her lips softly then looked at her.

“Yeah..”

“I...I have never had sex before.”

“Ok.” He smiled. “But you know it’s going to happen right?”

“Yes.”

He kissed her. “Where is your bag?”

“In my bedroom.”

“We will pass by the police station first. She will stay in the cells till we come back.”

At police, Maina walked inside with Lefa. Bantu looked at her with a sigh. Now that she was really looking at her, Lone had been way beautiful. To a certain extent she also had class.

She wasn't sure where Lefa had picked her up but then this was Lefa, she couldn't be surprised.

Pule walked in putting away his phone then looked at Maina.

Maina looked away holding Lefa's hand. The police officer looked at Pule and nodded before turning to Maina.

“Dumelang. I am sure you know why you are here right?”

“She attacked me. I was only defending myself. She was saying she wants to beat me.”

“Who let you in her house?”

“The door was unlocked. I just wanted to talk to her.”

“So you trespassed?”

“I didn’t break in. There someone outside. A man.”

“The cab driver whom you told you were Bantu’s sister?”

“I didn’t say that. I said I am her best friend’s brother’s girlfriend.”

“The cab driver said you wanted to burn her with acid. He’s a witness. You sprayed Pepper spray on her after trespassing then after that you wanted to burn her with acid. On top of that you come here with lies. We are arresting you because Ms Josephs has pressed charges and also put a restraining order on your boyfriend and you. Come this way. You think you two own this world.”

Lefa looked at Pule then looked away trying not to watch the woman he loved in another man’s arms. Pain choked him as he walked away.

At the Sir Seretse International Airport, Pule held

Bantu's hand as they walked inside. Bantu watched as a family walked past her laughing.

She turned her head, her heart racing.

“Mama! Mama!”

The family turned looking back, including the mother. Bantu looked at her mother and smiled.

“Mama...”

The woman frowned. Bantu let go of Lefa's hand then rushed over and hugged her happily.

The woman pushed Bantu back. “Uh...who are you? Do I know you?”

Bantu looked at her the memories of her still fresh.

“Mama it's me. It's Bantu.”

She frowned even more looking disgusted. “Excuse me, who?”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:17] : Fallen Angel

#33

At SSK International Airport, Bantu smiled staring at her. She looked different, way lighter in complexion than she last remembered but still beautiful.

She turned to her children who looked fairly confused then laughed.

“I guess I look like someone. Uh...let’s to the car guys.”

Her husband looked at her then turned with his kids and walked away. Bantu’s mother looked at Bantu then took a deep breath. Tears filled her eyes.

“That’s my new family. My kids do not know I have another child apart from them. That’s my husband who...what do you want?”

Bantu looked at her. “I..” Tears filled her eyes. “I got excited. I last saw you long back. You look really beautiful.”

She looked at her. “You are grown.”

“I missed you.”

She took a deep breath. “Bantu... please... you have to understand I can’t be your mother.”

“Why?”

“Because I have a family.”

“But you used to come to see me even you were married.”

“Then I stopped akere? I chose my happiness. My family. I am sorry. Just erase my memory. I told your father this. I can’t mother you or anything. You are going to have to accept that. Erase me from your heart.. and your brain. My kids from my marriage are my only children. Stop confusing my family.”

A tear rolled down Bantu’s cheek, she wiped it off and smiled.

“I am sorry. I.. it won’t happen again.”

“You...are beautiful. Very beautiful. You...I have to go. Bye.”

She turned and walked away. Pule hugged her from behind.

“Hey...”

Bantu blinked away her tears as she watched walk out and disappear out of sight. She rubbed her eyes.

Pule kissed her neck then turned her around.

“Was that your real mother?”

She nodded. “Yes. But...she just gave birth to me then went away. I used to see her growing up then after a while I never did. She got remarried and her new family didn’t want any children from her past relationships. Papa raised me alone. I haven’t seen her in more than ten years. I just got excited.”

“What did she say?”

“That I shouldn’t ruin her new family.”

“I am sorry. Your father raised you well alone.”

“He is amazing. I can’t wait till I graduate.”

“He is going to be proud. Don’t think about her. She’s not worth your tears.”

Pule pulled her closer and kissed her.

Feeling like everyone was watching her being kissed by a man, she shyly looked down. Pule chuckled then took her hand leading her to the checking in desk.

Lefa drove in his yard a but drunk. He checked his Whatsapp to see if Bantu had opened the file but she hadn't yet.

He stepped out of his car just as his neighbor's fifteen year old daughter walked out of the house carrying a plastic of dirty. She waved at him then proceeded to the dustbin near the house. He looked at her wondering where she got the body of a 25 year old woman.

She was so thick and luscious, could be beautiful or not...he walked over to the fence.

“Hi...Luba akere?”

Luba smiled. “Eerra.”

“How are you?”

“I am fine thank you.”

“That’s good. Focusing on school right?”

She smiled innocently. “Yes.”

“Perfect. Where is mama and daddy?”

“They went to church.”

“So you are alone?”

“Yes. I lock the door.”

“Good. I hope you don’t open for any boys right?”

She laughed. “No.”

“What time are they coming back?”

“Ke all night.”

“You can come over and chill this side. Go and lock the doors. You will be safe this side. Do you have Netflix at home?”

“No.”

“Come and watch Netflix. Go and lock. I will help you jump.”

Luba walked back to the house then locked the doors and walked over to the fence. He threw the empty bottle of beer down then helped her jump over. He led her to the house closed the door behind him.

“There’s the TV. You can watch.”

“Thank you.”

She innocently sat down and took the remote while he walked to his bedroom. Minutes later he walked over wearing sweatpants only then poured himself a glass of wine and joined her while she scrolled trying to find something to watch.

She put on a cartoon and started watching. Lefa looked at her, she wasn’t so beautiful but she had the body.

“Do you drink alcohol?”

“No.”

“You have never tasted?”

“No.”

“Do you want to taste?”

She laughed.

He smiled. "Come here."

She got up and walked over. He handed her the glass. "Take a sip but don't swallow ok?"

"Mama said-

"Mama is not here. And mama doesn't have to know ok?"

She slowly nodded her heart racing then she took a sip.

"Don't swallow it."

She nodded. He pulled her on his lap then pulled her closer and kissed her, her huge butt right on his dick. She looked down unsure of what was going on. Lefa smiled.

"Take another sip."

"I-

"Shh...just take another sip. You are not swallowing."

She swallowed and took a sip. He kissed her again

taking it from her mouth. She felt his dick grow another her butt then leaped.

Lefa pulled her. “Hey...don’t be scared. It doesn’t bite. Trust me. It does that because you are very beautiful. Sit like this.”

He made her straddle him. Luba’s heart pounded so much as he touched her big butt pulling her closer to him, her dress riding up.

Lefa looked at her panties covering her thick p*s*s*y though her p*s*s*y lips were imprinted right on the panty.

“I am going to make you feel good. It’s ok. I won’t hurt you.”

Lefa kissed her again squeezing her big breast. He pulled down the dress and cupped her breast, fresh and firm. Clearly untouched.

He leaned over and sucked. He took off her dress, Luba put her hand over her breast. Lefa looked at her.

“After this I will give you P500. Let me see.”

She thought of P500 then looked at him breathing heavily. Lefa pushed her hands off and fondled her breast.

He laid down and pulled her right on his erection.

“Grind your waist on it.”

She slowly moved her waist, Lefa held her waist and guided her, his dick getting even harder. She slowly got wet as she moved on it. It felt nice.

Lefa looked at her. “Close your eyes. Don’t open them. If you don’t, I will give you P600.”

She nodded then closed her eyes.

Lefa took out his hard dick then pulled her panty to the side and pulled her over it.

“Do like you were doing.”

“I don’t want to take off my-“

“I will give you P1000. Do it. You are a good girl. I will buy you a new phone. Do it.”

She slowly moved, the more she loved the more she got even wetter. Lefa grunted staring at thick p*s*s y

lips moving over his dick. She was so warm and wet.
He held her waist then flipped them on the couch

She opened her eyes.

“Which phone do you want?”

“An iPhone.”

“Ok. I will get it for you. I want you to close your eyes.
Don't open them. If something is painful, you pinch
me. No screaming right?”

She nodded.

“Good. I am going to get you an iPhone tomorrow.”

He massaged her clit with his dick. She slowly
relaxed.

“Luba...I am going to tie your mouth ok? Not too
much.”

He reached for the table cloth and tied her mouth.
She remained still, her eyes closed.

He opened her legs and pulled her panties to the be
side again and removed. (Posted at the group)

(<https://www.facebook.com/groups/80954959666>

3175/?ref=share)

Later that night, Yamas a walked from the bathroom after taking a long shower. She sat on the bed taking her phone. She called Bantu then started typing a message when the call didn't go through.

Yamas a: I am very hurt that you left in the middle of my wedding though you were my best girl. Pelo yame e botloko go bua nnete. I didn't like how you spoke about my man either. He is not that old, he's my perfect age mate.. o kare you were jealous in the morning then tried to pull me down and make me doubt myself. I am very disappointed in you. I didn't know looking after you was such a bad thing.

She sent the message and raised her head as Kago walked in. He smiled walking over then kissed her.

“Wifey...”

Yamas a smiled happily. “Husband.”

“I love you.”

“You are drunk.”

Kago laughed taking off his clothes. Someone knocked gently on their bedroom door then his best friend walked in. Yamas a smiled.

“Hi.”

The best friend smiled then hugged Yamas a. “The girl who got the last name.”

Yamas a smiled happily. The friend handed her Kago’s phone.

“He dropped this.”

“Oh.. thank you.”

“You are welcome.

Yamas a put the phone down and stood up. “Let me take towel so I wipe him.”

The best friend nodded. Yamas a walked to the bathroom then the best friend looked at Kago smiling.

Kago laughed. “I am married!”

He looked at the bathroom door then leaned over

and kissed him. He pulled away as Yamasu closed the tap in the bathroom. She walked over then the best friend smiled.

“Take care of my friend. Sharp KG.”

He walked then Yamasu helped him undress. She wiped him. Kago sighed falling asleep

.
. .

[06/22, 08:17] : Fallen Angel

#34

In Capetown, Pule opened the hotel door with the card. Bantu walked in their suite. Bantu took a deep breath staring at the living room then the open sliding doors that led to the bedroom. Pule put their bags down and looked at her.

“I am coming. I am going to sort out something.”

She looked at him. “Where?”

Pule kissed her. “Downstairs. Ke eta. I will order us something to eat.”

“How long are you going to take?”

Pule smiled. “Don’t count. I am coming. You can take a bath or take pictures or something. I am coming.”

He walked let go and walked out. Bantu looked around the hotel room then opened her bag and took out her pyjamas. She walked to the bathroom then looked at the big beautiful bath tub in the middle, the other side was the shower.

She filled the bathtub with water and added the bath salts smiling. She sang alone taking off her clothes then wrapped a white towel around her body. She tied another towel to her head staring at the mirror.

“You make wanna call you in the middle of the night..”

She hummed where didn’t know and dropped the towel then got inside the warm water.

A while later she walked out of the bathroom

wearing the hotel gown. She laughed staring at herself on the mirror. She looked at the nicely out magazines on the glass table in the room. She walked over and took one then walked to the sliding door that led her outside. She looked at the pool then raised her eyes and looked at beach, the moonlight making the water look like it was glittering.

She smiled then walked back in the room closing the sliding doors. The door opened then Pule walked in, behind him the hotel stuff pushed a trolley of food inside then walked out. Pule smiled staring at her in then hugged her.

“I can’t believe you are here with me.”

Bantu smiled in his arms. He let go and kissed her.

“I am going to take a smoke. You can eat.”

He looked at the gown then smiled walking to the pool outside. Bantu opened the kids and looked at the mouth watering food. She poured herself juice already eating.

Pule walked back minutes later chewing a mint gum.

He looked at her cleared plate as she finished her juice.

“Do you want more?”

She looked at her plate and shook her head. “I am fine. Thank you. It was nice.”

He took off his t-shirt. Bantu looked at him then the tattoos on his breast. She looked at his slightly defined abs then his chest.

“I am going to take a shower.”

“Ok.”

He looked at her then pulled her up from where she was sitting. She closed her eyes as he kissed her, his hands untying the gown. She slightly moved her lips.

“I haven’t dressed yet.”

“Ok.”

Pule open her gown and looked at her nakedness. His eyes moving from her small breasts down to her flat stomach, sunken belly button then further down.

She swallowed looking down shy as he really looked at her. Pule took the gown off and let it pool to her feet then wrapped his around her slim waist kissing her.

His hands went down to her round butt and squeezed as she held his biceps. He picked her up and laid her down on the bed getting on top of her, his slips on her neck. His hands caressed every part of her body.

Bantu ran her hands down his back. He squeezed her breast then his hand further down and slid his fingers between her wet slippery folds. He kissed her massaging her clit as she let out a soft moan under him, his dick got even harder as if it would burst his pants.

“Stop me if you want me to stop.”

She quickly nodded, his lips moved over to neck weakening her further as he continued rubbing her clit. She held him tightly moaning, his mouth moved to her nipples. Bantu threw her back getting even more wetter.

Pule unzipped his pants and it out and curved his back rubbing himself on her wet slippery lips. Bantu tried looking at the heavy dic on her but Pule pushed her down kissing her. The way it kept touching her belly worried her though the feeling of it rubbing on her felt too good.

Pule grunted cursing underneath his breath listening to her soft moans. He french kissed hugging her leg creating more space for himself between her legs.

He groaned and whispered in her ear. "Stop me babe..."

She moaned softly as he moved more on top of her. He slid down to her tiny hole then paused and kissed her.

"I love you. I love you so much."

She looked in his eyes realizing just how much further deep in love she was with him.. she couldn't even understand how she had gotten there. He hadn't much...just hearing him say those words was enough for her.

“Then don’t stop.”

He looked at her pulling her closer kissing her. He slid his arm underneath her waist and slid up and down her wetness.

“There is no going back after this.”

“I don’t want to go back..”

He kissed her again and #removed.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:17] : Fallen Angel

#35

In the early morning, Pule slid out leaving trail of his cum with Bantu kneeling on the bed. She slowly laid down on her stomach while her pussy pulsed burning with her lower abdomen aching.

He kissed her neck as she closed her eyes. He got

up and walked to the bathroom. Minutes later he walked out and looked at her sleeping. He covered her with a duvet knowing staring at her nakedness would just have him back on top of her.

Pule looked at the time then quickly dressed up. He kissed her lips then looked at her face while she slept. He smiled alone then walked out leaving her still sleeping.

*

Hours later, Bantu finally woke up and turned opening her eyes. Her pussy lips rubbed against each then she frowned at the pain opening her legs.

She looked around the room realizing she was alone. She slowly got off bed then looked at the sheets stained with a bit of blood. She took a deep breath and pulled the sheets off the bed and covered the bed with a duvet. She slowly walked to the bathroom walking funny.

She filled the bathtub with water then got in soaking her pussy. She took a deep breath and closed her eyes.

Almost an hour later Bantu walked out of the bathroom, a towel around her body. She opened her bag and put on another dress then turned as Pule walked back in.

He smiled. "Hey..."

He wrapped his arms around her and kissed her neck.

"I missed you."

"Its painful."

Pule kissed her. "It will get better. Matter of fact, you know what gets it better faster?"

"Leaving it alone?"

Pule laughed. "No. Doing it more. The pain will go away."

"My vagina is trying to breathe."

He kissed her, his hand going under her dress then

he touched her butt. “I want to take you out. I love your dress. No panties?”

“It’s painful.”

“Ok. Where are your shoes?”

She watched him as he helped her put on her shoes. Pule changed his t-shirt.

“Let’s go.”

“It’s painful to walk properly. People are going to look at me.”

“I will carry you.”

He picked her up, she wrapped her arms around his neck holding on.

“Are you leaving your phone?”

“The picture quality is dusty. It doesn’t take pictures.”

“Ehe, kana you use Android. I can’t relate.”

Bantu laughed as he walked out of their suite.

“Leave me alone. I can take your calls with that

phone.”

“Imagine gotwe that’s Pule’s girlfriend wa Android ya ITEL. Nka screamer gore.”

They laughed. Bantu smiled. “I don’t kheeee!”

“Dinepe tsa teng e kare ke tsa 1920.”

He put her in the car then kissed her. “I love you.”

Bantu blushed listening to his deep voice. “I love you too.”

He closed the door and walk round the car then got in. Bantu sat with her side so not to hurt herself even more.

Pule looked at her starting the engine. “Sorry.”

She looked at the smirk on his face. “Mxm.”

“O bata kereng babe? (What do you want me to say babe?) I am sorry.” He laughed then drove off.

In Botswana, Kago woke up to his best friend taking out clothes for him.

“You are awake?”

The best friend turned to him.

Kago sighed. “Where is Yaya?”

“Already left to go to her aunt’s house. Wa gorosiwa. (She is being brought to her new family.) We are going to Mochudi. Your uncle has been calling.”

“Let me call her.”

“She looked beautiful yesterday.”

Kago smiled. “She did. She’s pregnant.”

The best friend smiled excitedly then hugged him tightly.

“Finally!”

Kago laughed. “Yeah.”

“So what’s going to happen now?”

Kago kissed him. “We can just continue how we were doing it.”

“I mean me moving in. How do we go on about that?”

“It won’t be in the main house. I don’t want her feeling uncomfortable or you getting uncomfortable.”

“That’s ok. As long as I am with you.”

He kissed Kago more touching his dick then slowly went down on his knees taking it out. He opened his mouth and started sucking it. Kago grunted closing his eyes.

That same morning, Luba laid on her stomach that same morning. Her mother walked in her room.

“Luba...”

She walked to the bed and rubbed her back. “Luba... what is it?”

Luba opened her tearful eyes. Her mother looked at

her worriedly.

“Luba...gorileng?”

“My stomach...”

“Youe period? Don’t cry. Let me get you painkillers. You should have told me instead of sleeping here crying. I am coming.”

She walked out. Luba put her hands on her face crying. She sniffed as her mother walked back in holding a glass of water and painkillers.

“There. Sit.”

She slowly turned and sat. She drank the painkillers as tears rolled down her cheeks.

“Don’t cry. The pain will go away just now.”

Her father walked in. He paused staring at his daughter’s tears.

“Lulu...”

“It’s just her period.”

Her father walked over and wiped his daughter’s tears then hugged her as the mother walked out

with the glass.

Luba's lips shook then she broke down crying. Her father frowned getting even more worried as she cried so much, it didn't seem like it was her period making her cry so much.

"Lulu, gorileng?"

"I...I.. " She tried talking in the midst of her cries but nothing was making sense.

Her mother walked in and looked. The father turned to her.

"I will sort it out."

She walked out leaving them alone knowing Luba would rather tell her dad than her. She walked to her kitchen then look at her neighbor's bedroom.

The windows opened then he moved his eyes looking over at her.

She took a deep breath as he winked at her then disappeared in his house. She took a deep breath wondering where his gorilla baby mama was so she could get a stole moment. She couldn't even

understand what he saw in that woman.

*

Meanwhile Luba's tears died down. Her father wiped her face and looked at her.

“Talk to daddy. What is it?”

Luba looked at him to open her mouth but then Lefa's threats rang at the back of her head. She swallowed tearfully.

“I...I..”

“What is it? You can tell me anything.”

A tear rolled down Luba's cheek then she looking down sniffing.

“Luba?”

Luba looked at him. “Yesterday when you left, I..-“

“You what? It's ok. You can talk to me.”

Luba's heart pounded as she looked at her father.

- .
- .
- .

[06/22, 08:17] : Fallen Angel

#36

Luba voice shook as she tried talking.

“Yesterday when you-“

Someone knocked on the door followed by Lefa’s voice.

“Dumelang!”

Rragwe Luba kissed his daughter’s forehead. “I am coming. You are going to tell daddy what happened. I will deal with it ok?”

He rushed out and looked at Lefa then smiled. “My boy..”

“Dumelang...Luba spoke to me mabane about sweeping my yard for P300. A very good

negotiator.”

Rragwe Luba laughed. “I still get charged to get the things I still get as a father. Kera gore my car doesn’t get washed for free.”

Lega laughed then handed him P500. “I put an extra P200. Can she carry everything to the bin when she’s done, including the things at the back yard.”

“Oh ok.”

“Ok, bye.”

He turned and walked away. Rragwe Luba walked back in the house then his wife looked at him.

“And then?”

“Ke Lefa. He says Luba told him she could clean his yard for P300.”

“Oh..”

He smiled. “She is smart.”

“Did she why she’s crying?”

“Ng Ng, let me go and talk to her.”

He walked back to Luba's room. "This money came for you. From Lefa."

Luba looked at the P500. Her father sat down. "For the yard. He's such good person. You say you want to study law, he's a lawyer. He can show you a few things. You can talk to me now."

"I am fine. I heard one of the girls talk about me when they passed our house. They were calling me fat."

Her father sighed. "You know you are not fat right? You are healthy. You are fit. You shouldn't let anyone make you feel bad about it. If anyone is bullying you at school, tell me. I will speak to your principal about it."

"Ok."

He hugged her tightly. "Don't cry so much. I am going to get you food. Just relax, I am coming."

He walked out. Luba tearfully looked at the money not wanting it anymore. She got off her bed then walked to her mother's bedroom where she got the rest of her mother's pills. She walked to the

bathroom and drank them all s swallowing them with the bathroom water.

She walked to the bathroom and laid down closing her eyes.

At the police station, Maina sat in the cells staring into nothing. Her baby moved then she out her hand over her belly. The other lady in the cell with her looked over.

“How far are you?”

“8 months.”

“Wow...what gender is it?”

Maina smiled. “A girl.”

“What did you do?”

Maina sighed. “I did something stupid. I let jealous get control of me.”

The other lady sighed. “I just got arrested for beating my man’s side. Koore at the moment all I wanted was to fix her but now that I am thinking about it, they are probably together right now. I am the fool. I have been with him for three years and he’s always cheating. This time it was the last stroll. Koore he upgraded to my family. My sister..”

“I am sorry but do you think after three years giving up is the solution?”

“I have tried being patient but I can’t anymore.”

“I don’t think you should give up on your man. He probably slept with her because of lust. It’s not love. It’s never love. Men are curious beings. He probably loves you. You need to be patient. Nna I won’t let another woman take over what I worked hard for. Gape hela it’s too late to say I can leave. We have been together for many years. Yes, he fucks up like any other man but he loves me.”

“Ahh tota nna I can’t anymore. I am losing myself.. I don’t even know who I am anymore. I can’t.”

“You are going to cry when he starts loving another

woman. Imagine that woman being your sister then you get to watch them. Stick with your man.”

Yamasa uploaded her pictures on Facebook later that day after her 'Kgoroso'. She smiles changing her surname on Facebook. She smiled reading the comments on the pictures then replied to some.

Kago walked in the bedroom and looked at her with a smile.

“Hey...”

She looked at him. “Hey.”

Kago walked over and touched her stomach.

“I just wanted to run something through you.”

“Ok.”

“I spoke to Terry yesterday and he lost his job.”

“What?”

“Yeah. Go thata so he’s going to start looking for another job. He was asking if he could move into the cottage in the meantime since he won’t be affording rent where’s he’s currently staying.”

“He is your friend. I am sure it’s ok.”

“It’s ok?”

“Yes.”

Kago smiled. “Ok. I will tell him. Thank you.”

Yamasa smiled. “So where are going for our honeymoon?”

“Well I was thinking maybe we go to Namibia. Go to the beach and just enjoy ourselves.”

Yamasa smiled then kissed him. “I would love that. I love you.”

“I love you too. Thank you for being my wife.”

Yamasa smiled. Kago’s phone rang.

“Hey, she said yes.”

Terry laughed. “Tell her I will see her tomorrow. Bye, I love you.”

Terry hung up. Kago smiled. “He said thank you.”

“Kana Bantu left before the wedding ended yesterday.”

“Why?”

“Because I told her to stay away from that guy wa di tattoo. I was just looking out for her. She insulted me after that. It’s like she’s jealous of me when I was just trying to look after her. Now I get what bo aunty meant when they said I am should surround myself with other married ladies.”

“I agree. I don’t think Bantu and you will still relate the same way.”

“I am just disappointed she would leave before the wedding could end.”

“Then cut her off. You shouldn’t have such people around you. Your peace should come first.”

In Capetown, Bantu walked inside the hotel room then Pule followed in holding her shopping bags. Bantu walked in to the mirror and looked at herself already wearing one of the dresses, she looked at her hair that had been plaited beautifully. She smiled staring at herself, Pule hugged her from behind and kissed her neck rubbing himself on her butt.

“You look beautiful.”

Bantu smiled. “Thank you for taking me shopping m I love all my clothes. And my new phone.”

“I am coming, I am going downstairs. Ke eta.”

“Ok, can I make a call with your phone?”

“Yes.”

He unlocked it and handed to her. “I will be quick. Five minutes.”

He hurried out. Bantu dialed Yamas a’s number then put the phone on her ear.

“Hello?”

“Hey, it’s me.”

“Bantu?”

“Yes, guess where I am? Pule took me to Capetown. We flew yesterday. Waitse mma I am so in love with this man. We just came back from a day out. We went for a helicopter ride then he took me shopping. O nteketsi iPhone. Waitse mma I do t know why I waited so long to have him love me. I have never met anyone who makes me feel how Pule makes me feel. I am even scared of losing him. He doesn’t have to do much. He’s...nkare nka lela. I love him so much it’s weird. I have never experienced anything like this.”

“So you went to Capetown with a thug?”

“Huh?”

“I just spoke to Lefa and he told me all about that guy. About how he was charged with murder then the case was dropped after he bribed people. He sells cocaine to bo South Africa, and not that it’s enough, ke ene was di money heists that have been going on. How do you go to Capetown with such a person? I am done with you Bantu. Koore you are

stupid it's sad. How do you fall in love with such a man? I don't even know how you just left, you are desperate it's really sad."

"Tell your brother he's so pathetic. I will never take him back no matter what so he can stop trying. Even if Pule does or did those things, why are you so concerned? O itirile judge Judy mme you are the same girl who once did an abortion, no one judged you for that. You did abortions twice, I am sure your kids ba opela hosana waiting for you to go to hell. You dated teachers and got used for ma P5. Sit your ass down before you think you can be God to me. I will floor you, o ntwaela masepa. Nxla!"

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:18] : Fallen Angel

#37

Yamas a laughed.

“Floor? Ware floor eng? All that is better than dating a well known criminal knowingly, and all for what? For money? O kare o rata madi thata kana ke bone bo slowness, how do you just take off going to Capetown with such a murderer. You are an embarrassment, I feel sorry for your father. After everything he did to raise you, you just decide to date such a man.”

“O bata gore ga ke motho o siameng Yamas a, I am not going to keep quiet when you insult me or belittle me. Don’t put my father into this, o bata go ntena. I never mention how it must feel being your mother and have your child chase after old men.”

“Kana mme I am now married so I can say it worked in my favor. I don’t know what you are expecting from that criminal. Maybe joining him in jail when he gets arrested. I don’t even know why you called me to tell me such nonsense, spending criminal money has never been anything to rejoice about. Maybe it’s because you grew up in so much poverty that you think money is everything. My mother is so proud of me sweetie, can’t say the same about

yours. Koteng she probably saw it too early, lenna I would never stay to raise a dumb child like you who willingly jumps in relationships with drug dealers and murderers. You are very stupid if you think what you have with that criminal is love mme I am not surprised that you would think like that Bantu. It's the liver for me that you can actually boldly and confidently say you are in love with a man like that. Clap once!"

Bantu opened her mouth to say something but nothing came out.

Yamasa went on. "Your happiness with a murderer makes me question everything about you. Now I wonder if Lefa really did anything to you or you were already busy with this murderer because Lefa told me that this guy was his client, you are just fake lying thing, it didn't start now, just that I thought you would grow out of it. You have embarrassed me to the core, motho a ka leka go go defender but you always find ways to make me eat my words. Now I am starting to think you were never with Lefa because you loved him but rather

because of what he was doing for you. I mean, it doesn't bother you that much to lie in bed with a criminal for money. You need prayers, ware o floor e rileng selo ke wena? I never got used by the way but maybe you are about to understand the word as that criminal uses your black ass, gongwe ke self esteem issues that make you get excited that someone looked your way.”

Bantu hung up as an inward tear rolled down. She took a deep looking at his phone. Another tear fell on his screen. The door opened then she quickly wiped her tears and forced a smile. She turned and handed him his phone.

“Thank you.”

He took his phone and kissed her. “Who did you call?”

“A friend. Yaya.”

He looked in her eyes. “Are you ok?”

She nodded. “Ng...”

“Hey...”

She blinked putting her head on his chest. He wrapped his arms around her. Her tears rolled down wetting his t-shirt.

“Babe...”

She pressed her lips trying to hold herself. Pule slightly moved and looked at her tears.

“What happened?”

She shook her head. “I am fine.”

He picked her up and sat down putting her on his lap.

“Hey...talk to me.”

She blinked as tears rolled down. “I am sorry.”

“Hey...don’t be. Your hair looks beautiful.”

She sniffed smiling. “I like it too.”

He leaned over and kissed her. She stretched her hand and touched his beard kissing him back.

He paused then baby kissed her. “Talk to me.”

“I am fine. I just had a small argument with Yamas a

but it's fine.”

“Ok.”

“Where did you go in the morning?”

“I had to see a friend.”

“The murder you were charged with, why were the charges dropped?”

Pule looked at her. “Because they were false allegations. Where did you get that?”

“Don't you think it was necessary for you to tell me?”

“No. It was not necessary because it was never true.”

“How did your drug case end?”

“They didn't find anything.”

“I heard that they once investigated you for exporting drugs here.”

“You heard from who?”

“Do you sell drugs?”

“What were you thinking to do if I do?”

“Do you?”

“Yeah, I sell drugs Bantu and kill people while at it. What else did you hear?”

She looked at him. Pule pulled her closer.

“If you are going to let people influence you, I will take you home tonight. If you are going to choose being with me then you are going to have your own brain. Own up to your own thinking. Anyone can say anything...tell you anything, if you are going to believe every bulls hit you hear out there then let it influence you, I might as well drop you off at the airport right now and have you back to Gabs because believe me, you are yet going to hear more.”

“I was just asking.”

“If I didn’t tell you, know you are not supposed to know about it. I am not innocent and I am not going to tell you every shit I do, I don’t want you being part of it. Why are you still talking to Lefa?”

“What?”

“He is the one who told you that right?”

“No. It was Yamas a but-“

“I want a woman who understands herself Bantu. You are grown enough to understand that. You should know what you want. I told you what you were signing yourself up for. No one lied to you. I don't want to feel as if I am in a relationship with two people, one being you then the other one your friend. If you can't deal with it, say so now so we don't fight in the future babe.” He kissed her. “I don't want to be going after bo Lefa in the future because my girl doesn't understand what she wants, by then I definitely won't be smiling. You being all over the place and entertaining your ex's is what will influence cheating and I will kill you if you play me. So this is your chance to choose what you want. Should I take you home?”

“Are you bringing back my virginity?”

“You want your virginity back?”

“I would want it back if I am going. I came here with

it akere? Don't talk to me as if I am confused, I was just asking and I just needed a simple yes or no from you. Don't threaten me, you will go to jail for that. I came here with you because I love you. Don't ever talk to me like that ever again unless you are ready to give me back my virginity. I didn't like your tone too."

He bit his lower lip smiling. "I am sorry."

"I am tired. I want to sleep."

She got off him and walked to the bathroom. She took off her dress and put a shower cap in her head then went under the shower. Music started playing, she sighed as Micheal Bolton's song played in the entire suite.

Seconds later Pule hugged from behind. "I am sorry for how I spoke to you." He turned her around and kissed her. Bantu put her hand over his chest as her more.

He picked her up, she wrapped her legs around his waist.

"We forgot to buy emergency pills. I am not ready

for a child yet.”

“I can support my child.”

She looked at him. “Ok. But I am not ready for a child yet.”

“We are going back tomorrow. We will get you some in Gabs.”

“Ok.”

Pule kissed her and lowered her down on his erection as gasped scratching him.

In Gaborone, Yamas a held her phone to her ear talking to rragwe Bantu.

“I tried talking to her but she was rude to me. He was charged with murder a while back gape the police believes he gets his money from selling drugs and robbing banks. I am worried about her.”

Rragwe Bantu took a deep breath. “Thank you for

telling me my child. I think I should come there so I can understand what is going on.”

“I agree. She’s going out of line. This man is not good man.”

TWO DAYS LATER...

.
. .

[06/22, 08:18] : Fallen Angel

#38

Two Days Later...

At Airport Junction Mall, Bantu walked out of the Pharmacy holding a little paperbag from the pharmacy and walked to entrance where Pule had parked. He pushed the door open for her then she

got in.

She drank the emergency pill as he drove off.

“When are you going to school again?”

Bantu picked her milkshake and took a sip through the stroll. “We are starting tomorrow but it’s the first week so I will be sorting out my classes but the first years are starting, it’s going to be crowded. I am going to try and do it online, if I fail then I will have to go to school.”

He slowed down at the traffic light. “I thought maybe you can tag along, I am going to J waneng tomorrow to check on the pub and grill I opened there. I am trying to have a show there.”

Bantu smiled. “And when will we be coming back?”

“The following morning.”

“I can come with.”

He smiled. “Perfect.”

“T

“So the pub and grills circulate enough money to

keep you going?”

“Yes. That’s where most of money comes from, especially the night club. Such type of businesses needs devotion and discipline. I am thinking to open another in Maun if this one in J waneng does well.”

Pule drove through her yard a while later and stepped out of the car with her. He carried her shopping bags inside while she led the way.

He placed them on her bed. He put his hands on her waist and kissed her. Bantu’s phone rang from her pocket, she took it out and looked at her father calling.

“Ke papa.”

“Ok. Let me do a few things. I will be back later. I love you.”

Bantu smiled. “I love you too.”

He kissed her cheek and walked out as she picked the call.

“Hello?”

“Bantu, where are you?”

“At home.”

“I came to your house yesterday but there was no one or you have moved?”

“No. I...I went to visit a friend.”

“Who? Yamasasa? I spoke to Yamasasa. She called me worried about you. So who’s this friend?”

Bantu swallowed. “You don’t know her.”

“Now you even know how to lie? I heard about you going to South Africa with a criminal. A murderer, is that what you have become Bantu? You now just rub off with men. Men who do drugs too?”

“He is not a murderer. He is someone whose success gets questioned because no one expects people like him to prosper. Papa I would never get in relationships with drug users or murderers. I tried telling Yamasasa that just because he doesn’t look like an ordinary guy, it doesn’t make him bad. I know I judged Pule the same way before I knew him but he’s a great man. And I love him so much.”

“Oh.. ke Pule? Where you not the one who said-“

Bantu laughed. "I judged him too early."

"A very good man. Just that life is never fair. He's actually an orphan."

"Yes. He is not a bad person. I love him. He makes me so happy papa. I don't know how to explain it but I love him. Yamas a does not want to understand that."

"Sometimes the person you love is the most disliked. He is a good guy but I am going to have a formal conversation with him now that you are dating him."

Bantu laughed. "I missed you."

"Me too. By the way, there's something I needed to talk to you about."

"What?"

He sighed. "You know with your absence I get a little lonely. I always miss you so much and it's always hard having you not there."

"I always miss you too papa."

"I love you so much my girl. You are the center of

my life. God blessed me with you and nothing will ever change that.”

“I love you too.”

“I made a friend around and...” He laughed. “A very good friend who keeps me company and helps me around. She’s very nice and lovely. She also loves you. I have been thinking that at my age it would be nice to have a close friend by my side. She will complete our family.”

Bantu laughed. “Wa jola papa? (You are dating?)”

“She’s just a nice friend.”

Bantu laughed more. “Merapelo?”

He laughed embarrassed. “You know?”

“I suspected it. I like her.”

“You do?”

“Very. She’s beautiful too.”

“Yes. I am happy you like her. I was thinking maybe we can have her home with us. I have a little money saved up...maybe I can pay magadi.”

Bantu smiled. "That will be nice."

"Thank you."

She laughed. "So are you going to come again?"

"No.. but I want to see Pule. I need to talk to that boy so that when he does something to you then I sir him out, he doesn't get surprised."

"Ok. I will tell him."

"I always thought it would be Lefa."

"No. It will never be Lefa."

"You never told me what happened."

"It's not necessary but it will never be him."

"It's ok."

"Is that all Yamas a said?"

"She was just worried about you. It's clear she doesn't like him for you. She has her concerns which I believe are coming from a good place. But it would be nice if you kept Yamas a as your friend and out of your relationship. Sometimes we don't really see the influence other people have on us till

she find ourselves acting on to their words. Three has always been a crowd.”

At Luba’s house, Luba sat in front of the TV watching cartoons while lying down on the couch. She stared at the TV hardly watching but just wondering why she wasn’t dead..

She had just woken up the following morning exhausted. A knock on the door startled her snapping her out of her thoughts. She stood up and walked to the door then looked, her heart raising.

.

.

.

Fallen Angel

#39

Her hands shook as she looked at him.

Lefa looked at her. “Hi.”

Luba looked at the locked burglar bar protecting her from him and moved back.

“I got you a phone.”

“I don’t want it.”

“Luba-“

“You need to go.”

“I am sorry about what happened. Can you unlock the bar so we can talk?”

“No. You are a rapist and I don’t want to talk to you.”

“I would have been a rapist if I broke into your house and had sex with you without your concern. You came over to my house and willingly did everything. No one raped you. It was painful because you had never done that before. It being painful doesn’t make it rape because you enjoyed it at the end. You enjoyed the next round even better. That’s not how rape should feel like.”

Luba looked at him. “I didn’t want to have sex.”

“I have the video. I can show it to you. Look, you have to stop acting like a child. I know you are young but you are mature aren’t you babe? It happened. There’s no going back. If you keep saying I raped you I will take the video to the police to prove myself. Get that thinking out of your head. You are a very beautiful girl. Uncle Lefa really likes you and I can take care of you. Think about it.”

He walked back to his house. Luba closed the door then walked to the couch where she sat down as her brain tried to grasp all that had said.

At Lefa’s house, Lefa picked his ringing phone.

“Lefa Kenosi speaking..”

“Hi, it’s Maina.”

“What is it?”

“The way the baby is moving so much I feel like I am going to give birth in here. How far are you with getting me out?”

“You intentionally sprayed her with Pepper spray, unless she decides to forgive you, you are going to jail. I am not going to waste my time defending you because I don’t even know why you felt it was necessary to go after Bantu.”

“I just wanted to talk to her.”

“Talk to her about what? You annoy me, if you give birth in there I will just take my daughter. Sometimes I don’t understand why you behave the way you do.”

“Lefa can you please help me. I love you. I am not eating well in here. Please help me.”

“There is nothing I can do for you. You are the one who went to Bantu’s house. You need to humble yourself and actually ask for forgiveness. Cry if you have to. Sharp.”

He hung up walking inside his house. He unlocked his phone and looked at Bantu’s new Facebook

profile picture. He swallowed staring at her as she laid on a white throw on green grass smiling.

He hadn't seen her that beautiful ever. He zoomed in the picture and blinked zooming out.

Yamasa looked at Bantu's WhatsApp statuses. A lot of them of herself.

She thoughtfully called her Botswana number. It rang for a while then it stopped. Yamasa sat upright calling her again but this time the call didn't go through.

She went on WhatsApp and saw that she was actually online then sent her a message.

Yamasa: Hi, I am trying to call. Are you back?

She waited for a response but it seemed it was not coming. She sighed then called with WhatsApp but it just rang with no answer.

The gate slid open then a car drove in. Yamas a got up from the couch and walked outside where Terry was parking his Polo Vivo. He stepped out and smiled at Yamas a.

“Hey...”

Yamas a smiled. “Hi. There is parking at the cottage. Hubby parks his car there. I am sorry about your job.”

Terry smiled. “Thank you for accommodating me.”

“It’s ok.”

Terry got back in his car receiving a call from Kago.

“Hey babe.”

“Are you home?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I almost there. See you now. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

Terry waved at Yamas a then drove to the back.

Yamas a walked back in the house and checked if

Bantu had replied yet but there was nothing though she was online.

Yamasa chuckled and started typing another message.

Yamasa: So you are ignoring me now? You are so childish Bantu. I can see you are online.

She sent the message then typing another. It ticked once. Yamasa went to her other WhatsApp then opened her other chat with Bantu and she was actually still online. Yamasa clicked her tongue putting her phone down then started watching TV now bored.

She thoughtfully picked her phone again and called rragwe Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Hello, uh did you talk to her? I think she’s back.”

“I did my child. I didn’t know you were actually talking about Pule. He’s a really nice guy. I have known him for a while now. And Bantu loves him. I will not stand in the way of my daughter’s

happiness, if he's not right for her she still just learn the hard way. But thank you for raising your concerns with me my child. Bye."

Yamasa frowned staring at her phone. Kago drove in then walked in the house.

He bended kissing Yamasa. "Hey babe..."

"Hi."

"What's wrong?"

"Can you believe rragwe Bantu won't see that the man his daughter is seeing is not good for her."

"But babe why don't you just leave it alone. She obviously won't listen to you."

"He is going to hurt her. He is not a good person. It's going to end in tears. I can't believe she blocked me."

Kago touched her stomach. "Can we leave her and actually focus on our pregnancy? Just cut her off. Let her be."

Yamasa sighed then smiled. "You are right."

“Let me see Terry.”

He walked to the cottage as she relaxed in front of the TV.

Later that day, at Bantu's house, Bantu finished packing all her clothes in her wardrobe including her shoes. She walked to the kitchen and started cooking. Over an hour later she switched off the stove then picked her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It's Maina. I am sorry for attacking you. I let jealousy control me.. Lefa keeps bringing you up in our relationship. I am sorry. I had no right to attack you.”

“I am not dropping the charges. You are still going to jail. You wanted to burn me with acid. I hope jail time helps you be a better person.”

A car drove in outside. Bantu looked through the

window and smiled watching Pule stepped out of his car holding a plastic bag. She dropped the call then turned as he walked in.

Pule put the plastic on the counter and hugged her. He kissed her neck as she wrapped her arms around him.

“Hey..”

Bantu closed her listening to his deep voice. He moved her head and kissed her.

“Smells nice in here.”

“I cooked. Let me dish for us.”

His phone rang. He took it out then picked walking outside.

Bantu opened the plastic he had brought then smiled blushing. She looked at him through the window, he looked at her then winked turning away.

A huge smile covered her entire face. She dished for them and took the plates to her sitting room.

Pule walked in the house minutes later smelling minty.

Later that evening, Kago walked out of the main house going to the cottage where Terry was waiting for him.

He walked in and got welcomed by a hot kiss in the dark.

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

.
. .
.

Like and comment quickly so we have our morning bonus earlier.

[06/22, 08:18] : Fallen Angel

#40

Five Months Later...

At the driving school, Bantu slowly drove the manual car holding the steering with both hands. She drive back to the driving school with the driving school teacher while he watched in silent. She parked underneath the a tree at the driving school and sighed.

He looked at her smiling too. “You are ready for the real thing.”

Bantu smiled. “I am?”

“If I were from transport then right now you would be getting your license.”

She laughed. “Thank you so much.”

Bantu stepped out of the car smiling happily.

“Thank you. See you tomorrow.”

He waved at her as she walked away. Her phone rang as she hurried to the bus stop.

“Hello?”

“Hi Bantu, ke Diane. I am at school, where are you?”

“Wait for me at the Library. I am coming.”

She stopped the combi then jumped in hanging up. She sat down in the combi opening her Facebook. Yamas a’s baby shower pictures popped up at the top. She looked at the nice set up and liked the pictures before moving on scrolling.

A while later she stepped out of the combi just as Kago dropped off Yamas a by the same us stop.

Yamas a looked at Bantu who also turned locking eyes with her. Yamas a’s eyes went down Bantu’s body, it’s like she kept gaining weight. Her hips where fuller than she knew them and they looked so defined into those tight jeans. Her butt had gotten thicker as well.

Bantu noticed her really staring. “Hi.”

Yamas a lifted her beautiful maternity dress while holding her handbag and laptop bag with the other hand.

“Hi. You have gained so much weight. What are you

eating?”

Bantu smiled. There was just something different about her, a glow and it is made her really beautiful. “Ke peace and happiness. It will surprise you. Bye.”

She walked away putting on her earphones. With her big afro, she looked like she could feature on a magazine. Yamas a sighed watching her walk away. A part of her wanted to call her back so they could talk but her pride was never going to let her.

Bantu made her way to the library picking Pule’s call.

“Hi babe.”

“Hey, I am on my way back from Maun. I would have arrived later during the day.”

Bantu smiled happily. “Ok. My last lesson ends ka four.”

“I will pick you up.”

“Ok. I love you.”

She smiled more. “I love you too.”

She hung up entering the library.

At Lefa's house, Maina changed her daughter's pamper then laid her down. Lefa had left three days back, he had said he had a work trip but something in her knew it wasn't.

It never was. Tears filled her eyes as she stared at her daughter. She wasn't sure how she was going to manage him because everyday he just managed to somehow hurt her.

Of course leaving wasn't an option, they already had a child.

A tear rolled down her cheek followed by another. She put her hands on her face and cried silently for a while.

Minutes later she wiped her face and took a deep breath calling him.

"I am busy, what is it?"

"You said it was a two day trip. When are you

coming back?”

“Can you stop calling me every second Maina. You will see me when I come back. You are tiring. Can’t I just breathe?”

“I was just asking.”

“Asking what? Don’t you get tired?”

Maina opened her mouth to respond then a woman spoke at the background.

“Do you want eggs?”

The familiar voice made her frown. She laughed.

“So you went back to her? What’s her name again? Alone? Koore you just like recycling don’t you?”

“Don’t call me.”

“You can’t even cheat on me with people of class.”.

“You can never compare to Lone, even in your dreams. I don’t know what happened to you but you don’t even bath anymore. You have a smell which I don’t understand where it comes from. It smells disgusting and it’s always around you. I can’t even

share the bed with you because your smells suffocate me. Your hair looks like you wanted to audition to be a Nigerian movie maid. Don't talk about class You are the last person to think you can talk about class."

He hung up, Maina took a deep breath trying not to get his words get to her but the more she thought of it, the more her throat tightened with pain choking her.

In Maun, Lone looked at Lefa as he walked over from her daughter's bedroom.

"When are you going? I want to go out."

Lefa looked at her. "I still want to fix things."

"I told you Lefa, I have moved on. I don't want you anymore."

"I messed up with you. I now realize it and I want you."

“That ship long sank.”

“I want us to raise our daughter together. Be a proper family.”

“We can still raise our daughter together but we don’t have to be together.”

“I love you.”

“You don’t. You wanted to kill me for Bantu. You love Bantu just that you can’t have her. I am not falling for that again.”

“Can you just give me a chance to prove myself?”

“No. Go back to Maina. And you need to leave. My boyfriend is on his way. You saw your daughter. I made you breakfast, now you can go back to wherever you are staying.”

“I am not giving up on us. I love you. I want you.”

“If I were you I would stop trying. You and I are never going to happen.”

She opened the door for him. He slowly walked out. Lone smiled as her boyfriend’s BMW drove in through the open gate.

Lefa looked at the familiar car, his mouth dropping open. He swallowed and looked at Lone.

“That guy is your boyfriend?”

“Yes.”

Lefa looked at the boyfriend step out of the car. He frowned looking at him surprised as well. Lone looked at the two man.

“You know him?”

Lefa slowly nodded feeling his knees weaken.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:19] : Fallen Angel

#41

In Maun, Lefa looked at his older brother, his heart racing. Akanyang walked over putting two and two together and from the way his younger brother was

looking at him, he just knew.

He sighed. “Lefa...”

Lefa swallowed sadly. “You are dating my baby mama?”

Lone looked at Akanyang. “You know each other?”

“Yes. He is my younger brother.”

Lone stepped back feeling as if she had been slapped across the face.

“I didn’t know...”

Lefa looked at Lone then at his brother. “I told you I wanted to fix things with her.”

“I didn’t know Lefa. There’s no way I would have known. You never even told me her name.”

“So what now?”

Akanyang looked at Lone. “Get inside babe.”

Lone slowly got in the house. Lefa looked at his brother.

“Are you going to break up with her?”

“I would have never dated her if I knew.”

“Ok. I believe you. But are you breaking up with her?”

“Ke bata go nyala. (I want to marry her.)

“O bata go nyala baby mama yame? (You want to marry my baby mama?)”

“There’s nothing I can do now. I know all this looks a certain way to you but o bata kereng Lefa? I told you I was getting ready to marry someone. That someone is her.”

“You can’t marry the woman who I love. My baby mama. Alone is off limits. I get that you didn’t know at first but now you know.”

“You are being childish right now. You failed to love her right when you had the chance. I found her broken with a fatherless child. For her to even agree on you seeing Summer it was me.”

“I am being childish for wanting you to break up with my baby mama?”

“I am not abandoning my woman. We just have to

find a way to move forward.”

“So all this is right to you?”

“No. But Alone is my woman. You are going to find ways to deal with it because I am not breaking up with her.”

“You are not going to marry my baby ma while I am alive Akanyang.”

Akanyang sighed staring at him. Of cause he knew it was probably hard on him.

“I am sorry it’s like this. If I knew then I would not have even looked her way. I am sorry. I know this is hard right now. I understand why I would but I can’t break up with her because of that. I love her.”

“You are not going to be with my baby mama Akanyang. Not the woman I am trying to get back with.”

Lone walked out minutes later in a summer flared dress and heels while carrying her daughter.

“We are ready.”

Lefa watched as Lone walked to Akanyang’s car

and put his daughter on the baby seat at the back before getting in at the front passenger seat.

Akanyang looked at him. “I think you need time to adjust to this. Right now I can’t expect you to understand why I won’t break up with her. I am taking my family out. We will talk.”

Akanyang walked to his car and drove off while Lefa stared bitterly.

Lone took a deep breath looking out of the window. Akanyang looked at her.

“I didn’t know.”

“Did you have to be his brother?”

“I am sorry. I wish...I love you. I know this is disappointing. I am also disappointed but we are just going to have to find a way to deal with it and move forward. I love you. I want to marry you. At the same time I would understand if you want to

end things.”

Tears filled Lone’s eyes as she looked out through the window.

Later that day just after five, Bantu walked out of the library carrying a book with her sling bag over her shoulder. She tied her braids in a high ponytail and made her way towards the school gate. She looked at the time and called him stepping out of the school premises.

“Angel..”

Bantu blushed. “Hi, ke ts amaye? (Should I go?) I can meet you at home.”

“You look beautiful.”

“Rra?”

“You look beautiful.”

She smiled raising her head and locked eyes with

him seated in his car. He stepped out and opened the door for her while other students watched.

Bantu walked over smiling, he smiled staring at her bright smile.

“Hi.”

She blushed. “Hi.”

She got in the car. He closed the door then walked round his car and jumped in.

Yamasa who had been walking out of the school watched as Bantu’s boyfriend handed her a can of coke. Bantu laughed sipping as he drove off.

She sighed waiting for Kago. She looked at the time and called him.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Where are you?”

“I have arrived.”

He parked his Golf. She walked over and opened the door for herself and got in.

“Hi.”

Yamas a put her hand over her belly as he drove. Minutes later he parked at their house.

“I will see you later. Terry and I are going to watch a game at the bar.”

“Ok.”

She stepped out of the car and walked inside the house. She put down her bags and sat down feeling a void in her heart.

At Bantu’s house, Pule walked in the house carrying Bantu, his lips on hers. He put her down on the couch taking off her clothes. She closed her eyes as he kissed her neck getting between her legs.

She helped him take off his t-shirt then he put her hand over his erection.

Bantu unzipped his pants and took it out. She swallowed stroking him as he groaned.

He pulled her closer sucking her nipples. Bantu closed her eyes, her toes curling as her p*ssy pooled.

He raised his head and kissed her breathing heavily while #removed.

*

Later that evening, Bantu opened her eyes in Pule's arms as cum leaked from her used p*ssy. She took a deep breath feeling the hunger. She slowly slipped out of his arms and walked to the sitting room as her swollen p*ssy lips rubbed against each other. She picked his t-shirt and put it on then proceeded to the kitchen. She opened her fridge, took out meat then started cooking.

She quickly finished up and dished for them in one plate then walked past the sitting room going to her bedroom.

She put the food down and picked her phone to

check her messages.

She frowned at the FNB message that had been sent a few hours back and opened it.

FNB P10 000.00 paid to Savings Pocket..295263 @
Cellphone Banking. Ref.Pule.

Her heart skipped as she looked at the zeros. She shook him.

“Pule...babe...”

Pule slowly woke up still exhausted from the long drive. She looked at his half closed eyes then sighed knowing she wouldn't win the argument, ever since the Capetown trip, he was always sending her money.

“I cooked.”

She blinked smiling. “You cooked?”

“Ng. Wake up.”

He sat upright pulling on top of him putting his hand inside the t-shirt.

“I missed you.”

She looked at him feeling as if he owned her entire world, it was just in the way she felt whenever she was with him. Nothing could ever top the feeling. She cupped his face and kissed him as she squeezed her breast. “I saw the money. You didn’t have to but thank you.”

“I love you too.”

She smiled then reached for the plate of food and fed both of them while they chatted laughing. A while later Pule put away the plate kissing her. He laid down with her on top.

Bantu’s heart skipped as he moved her waist on top of him already knowing what he wanted them to do.

“Pule.. you know I don’t know how to-“

“I will teach you. Relax and kiss me.”

She leaned over and kissed while humping on him. His dic erected underneath her. He lifted her up a little bit then #removed.

At Lefa's house, Maina tried calling him again but her phone wouldn't go through. She looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping, maybe grieve would bring them together again. He would come back to be with her obviously, he loved his daughter.

Maina took a deep breath taking her pillow as tears ran down her cheeks.

She looked at her daughter then pressed the pillow on her.

.
.br/>.

[06/22, 08:19] : Fallen Angel

#42

Maina pressed the pillow over her daughter for a couple of seconds, get heart pounding. Her heart pounded so much then she quickly removed the

pillow over her. She looked at her daughter, realization of her actions sinking in. She quickly picked her daughter shaking.

“Baby...” She shook her but there was no movement. She put her down and did CPR, she leaned over opening her little mouth then did mouth to mouth. She pressed her chest again before leaning over putting her mouth on her daughter’s little mouth.

The baby kicked her leg then coughed vomiting in her mouth. Maina pulled back her head laughing in relief then spat out the vomit.

She wiped her mouth , tears rolling down her cheeks. The baby coughed some more then started crying. Maina picked her up and took out her breast unable to believe she had almost killed her own child.

She looked at her phone wanting to call him but knowing him, he would just hurt her with words.

She laid down on the bed sniffing holding her daughter’s small hand.

The following morning, Bantu woke up yawning while her phone rang. She reached for it and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi Bantu, what time are you coming to school, thamma I haven’t submitted assignment ya Zondo, I am just confused. I don’t know what I am supposed to write.”

“I am only coming in at ten. I have one lesson though I won’t be able to stay behind after that lesson. I have plans. Let me help you before my lesson.”

“Ok. Thank you so much.”

“You are welcome.”

Bantu hung up and scrolled through her messages. She opened a message from an unsaved number.

Number: Hi. I just wanted to say you looked beautiful today, you look happy and I am happy for you. I saw you when I left school, your boyfriend

had come to pick you up and surprisingly you now had braids, I guess you plaited during the day. It was so beautiful and you seemed really happy. I miss you by the way.. feels weird not having you around. How did we get here?

Bantu re-read the message then left it and read her other messages and replied. She paused smelling something being cooked.

She put down her phone and stepped down the bed. She put on his t-shirt and walked to the kitchen where Pule was talking on the phone while frying something.

“Tshepo, you can’t work for 3k, gomo ke exploitation. I don’t know who even earns that amount for that position. It doesn’t make sense. No wonder your relationship le yone won’t survive. 3k can’t do nothing for you.”

He listened while she stared at his broad back. Pule turned and looked at her. Bantu smiled as he walked over and hugged her while listening to his brother talking.

He kissed her, she touched his bare chest receiving the kiss. Pule picked her up with one arm and put her on her kitchen counters and started dishing for her.

“Then come back. You can manage the club. I will pay you twice that amount. I will triple it.”

Bantu watched as he carried on talking to his brother making her coffee. He finally hung up minutes later and handed her a plate.

“Hey...”

Bantu smiled looking at her plate. “Hi. Thank you.”

“How are you feeling?”

She smiled shyly. “Ke sharp.”

He chuckled. “What time are your lessons ending today?”

“11. I have one lesson but I have to leave earlier so I go to the driving school first.”

“I spoke to him yesterday. He says you are ready.”

She smiled. Pule touched her braids. “I am proud of

you.”

“Thank you.”

“So you can do the real test next week?”

She nodded staring at him. “Yes.”

“Ok. I want us to go away for the weekend. I will come and pick you up at school.”

Bantu smiled. “Where?”

He kissed her. “You will see it when we get there. Maybe you can pack a few clothes before you go and your passport.”

She nodded excitedly. “Ok.”

Pule’s phone rang, he looked at the caller, he kissed her cheek. “Eat.”

He walked out picking.

She got off the counter and ate her breakfast then did the dishes. She looked at him still talking on his phone while smoking then walked to her bedroom where she took out some clothes packing.

Yamasa finished her assignment on her laptop and submitted it online seated on the dining table.

Kago walked from the bedroom already dressed for work. He kissed her.

“I am done.”

Terry walked in the house holding a lunch box. He smiled at Yamasa.

“Hi Yaya.”

Yamasa smiled. “Terry.”

“I made myself to carry to work today. And a little extra for you Kago.”

He handed Kago the lunchbox. Kago smiled. “Thank you.”

Terry walked to the kitchen and opened the fridge. He poured some orange juice into a glass then gave Kago.

“For the hangover.”

Kago gulped it all down then put the glass down as Terry walked out

Yamasa stood up. “When is Terry moving out since he got a job.”

“You want to kick him out?”

“Akere he found a job?”

“Yes. But he’s still trying to get used to the job.”

“Get used how when he got himself a new car?”

“Do you want him to pay rent?”

“No. I think he should look for his own accommodation.”

“What happened? What has triggered all this?”

“Nothing but we accommodated him because he had lost his job. Now he has a job. I feel like you are always with him. You are barely with me, if you are, he’s there. He walks in and out of my house as if he owns the house. He freely walks in my bedroom. He does as he wants. I think he should move out. I am not enjoying my marriage the way I should. I feel we are all married to you and your favorite is him.”

“Don’t you think you are just overreacting?”

“You think it’s fine for him to be coming to our bedroom and our house without knocking?”

“Terry and I have always been like that.”

“But now you are married akere?”

“Yes. But he’s still my friend. I am not kicking him out. When he’s ready he will move out. And it’s not like we were doing anything on the times he came in our bedroom.”

“To you it’s normal?”

“Yes. Where is this jealousy coming from?”

“I am not jealous of anything. I am just not enjoying my marriage because your friend is always there.”

“That’s jealousy.”

“Where you doing the same with your ex wife?”

“What?”

She looked at him. “Is this how it was with your ex wife?”

“What are you trying to say?”

“That I am not enjoying our marriage. It’s like I am alone in this and you’d rather prefer your friend. If this is how it was with your ex wife then maybe I judged her too soon. I am not enjoying my marriage. We don’t even have sex anymore. If Terry won’t go, I will go.”

“Go where?”

“I will stay with my brother while I look for accommodation because it’s clear that you struggle with marriage. Why is your friend so involved in our marriage. This house is his. Last week he came in here and cooked though I had already cooked. You didn’t even eat my food. Koore when it comes to Terry o kare you stop seeing anything else. Nna I can’t.. I’d rather we get divorced because you are behaving like Terry is the love of your life. Koore I don’t even understand such kind of a friendship. I have never seen it before.”

“If you want a divorce why don’t you just say so? If you are timing to get my things then you are in for a

surprise because we are married out of community of property.”

He took his car keys and walked out. Yamas a slowly sat down, tears filling her eyes. She blinked then a tear ran down her cheek, her heart aching.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:19] : Fallen Angel

#43

At UB after her last lesson, Bantu walked out of her class pressing her phone.

“Hi..”

Bantu raised her head and looked at Yamas a who was getting up from the chair where she was sitting.

“Hi.”

Yamas a smiled. “I...I bumped into one of your

classmates. She told me you guys were here.”

“Oh.”

Yamasa swallowed then stared at her friend. Tears filled her eyes, she put her head over her mouth crying. Bantu looked around then pulled her to the corner of the class then hugged her.

Yamasa wrapped her arms around Bantu crying, her cries making Bantu tearful.

“Yaya...”

Yamasa cried for a while then finally stopped. She sniffed.

Bantu wiped away her tears. “What’s wrong?”

“I.. Kago...he has a friend. Terry. Bantu I am not enjoying my marriage. Terry is always around my husband. He moved in with us because he had lost his job. He is staying at the cottage but he’s do involved in my marriage. He walks in and out of my house as he pleases. Kago is always with him. I don’t get a chance with my man. Then today I raised the issue with Kago. It’s like when it comes to Terry

he won't hear or listen to anything. He even told me if I am planning to divorce him I am not getting anything."

"I just don't understand Terry. O gay?"

"No. He's not."

"Don't you think le wena you are overreacting. You have this behavior of judging people. If things don't go your way you throw a feet. It's like you expect things to move according to your speed. You always victimize yourself and see yourself as the holy one. I don't think Terry is that involved in your marriage, the problem is that you probably want Kago's attention all to yourself and feel like Terry is your competition. I know Kago loves you but maybe he's just tired of hearing complaints everyday. Sometimes maybe we just want to breathe and just be happy without someone squashing our happiness."

Yamas a looked at her tearfully.

"I was only looking out for you. I care about you."

"You care about me enough to bring my mother into

the conversation and tell me you don't blame her for leaving me because I am stupid? It really doesn't matter because I am fine without you and your drama. But maybe you should go home and think of your actions. I don't even want to imagine how you probably brought up the issue. Your approach could have been the problem.”

“I am sorry for bringing up your parents. I was just upset because it's like you didn't want to see that this guy.. that...” Yamasasa took a deep breath and sighed.

Bantu's phone rang. She looked at Yamasasa.

“My man is waiting for me. I have to go. I am sorry you feel as if you are not getting enough attention. Maybe you can talk to one of your aunts about the issue. I am not yet at your level so I can't really tell you anything.”

Tears rolled down Yamasasa's cheeks. “I miss you. I feel lonely.”

“I am sorry, you will make new friends.”

Bantu walked away. Yamasasa looked at in the body

hugging black dress then tearfully walked slowly behind her carrying her bag while her swollen legs ached.

Maina walked out of the bedroom wearing her formal white dress and her heels that same day. Her makeup perfectly done with her hair combed out.

The nanny she had just hired looked at her while holding the baby.

“I am going out. I will be back in an hour or so. There are cameras watching. Her father is a lawyer.”

“Yes madam.”

“Good. “

She picked her handbag and walked out. She watched as Lefa’s Audi drove in. He parked the car and stepped out. She walked past him holding her

breath headed to the gate. Lefa turned to her and looked at her

Maina confidently walked to the cab. Lefa walked in the house calling her.

“Where are you going?”

“To see a few friends.”

“A few friends leaving the baby with who?”

“With the nanny and you.”

“You are not leaving the baby with the nanny so you can go out dressed like a prostitute while smelling funny. What do you want people to think when they think of me?”

“Lefa, leave me alone.”

“I said come back before o ntena. If you don’t come back never come back to my house ever again. You are not going to wonder around smelling like a sewage so that people can laugh at me. To even wear miniskirts and shorts thinking you look beautiful. You look like a clown. If you don’t come back then don’t ever come back again. Nxla!”

He hung up and walked inside the house.

In the cab, Maina looked at the cab driver tearfully.

“I am sorry. Please take me back. My boyfriend says he will go out with me.”

“I am going to charge you for that my sister.”

“Ok.”

The cab driver did a U-turn then drove her back home. She paid him and walked back inside the house. She looked at the nanny holding the baby.

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes madam.”

Lefa walked from the bedroom then looked at her.

“Where were you going?”

“Uh Aunty, you can go go the baby’s bedroom.”

She drlld up and walked out. Maina put down her

handbag.

“Where were you?”

“How is that your business?”

“How is me going out your business?”

“You don’t work. You don’t pay for anything.”

“You are a lose panty Lefa. A lose panty. I wouldn’t have a smell if you used a condom when cheating. I don’t even know how you got to be a lawyer with the way you behave.”

“I behave the way I behave because I don’t love you.”

“I stood by you when you had nothing Lefa. When you were nothing, I was there. I held your hand when you were giving up. You have hurt me, embarrassed me, humiliate me. There’s nothing you can do to me which is new. I am not going anywhere. I love you. I have loved you for the longest time. You are going to give my daughter the family she deserves. I don’t care if I have to sell my soul for it.

At the school's parking lot, Bantu smiled watching as Pule drove through and stopped the car near her. He leaned over opening for her then she got in.

Bantu smiled receiving a kiss. "Hi."

Pule smiled. "Hey. Sorry I am late. I got held up in traffic."

"It's ok. I didn't wait for too long."

He drove out of the school premises reaching for the milkshake he'd gotten for her then gave it to her.

Bantu smiled taking it. "Thank you."

"You are welcome."

Bantu relaxed as he drove to the airport while sipping her milkshake.

*

At the airport, Bantu walked inside holding Pule's hand. Unaware and unable to recognize Bantu, Kago and Terry walked behind them.

Terry smiled. "Have you told her?"

"I forgot. I will send a message. I am not in the mood today."

"Tell her. I don't want to lose the baby due to stress."

"Yamasa is tiring."

"Already you two had an argument in the morning. Talk to her, tell her you are traveling with work and it was a last minute thing. I really want this baby. It wouldn't make sense to have married her if we lose the baby."

Kago sighed then called her. Her phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Are you home already?"

“I am waiting for you ko UB, it’s been thirty minutes. I am tired. Where are you?”

“Shit! I am on my way to the airport with my boss. We are going to Zimbabwe for a project we want to secure. Last minute thing. I didn’t even know I was traveling till an hour back.”

“You are going?”

“Yes. I told Terry to find himself somewhere to sleep till I come back so at least you will be free all alone.”

“Can’t I come? The weekend is here. I don’t want to be alone.”

“The plane leaves in ten minutes or so. I will see you when I come back. Look, I am sorry.”

“Kago-“

“Ok sharp.”

He hung and switched off his phone. He looked around then kissed Terry quickly. Terry laughed blushing then Kago raised his head smiling and locked eyes with Bantu who was watching in shock.

.
. .
. .

[06/22, 08:19] : Fallen Angel

#44

At SSK International Airport, Bantu watch with her mouth dropped open. She shook Pule's hand.

“Did you see that?”

Pule turned and looked confused. “See what?”

“They were kissing. I saw them kissing. He's Yamasa's husband. He was kissing his friend.”

Kago swallowed letting go of Terry's hand. Pule looked them.

“He's gay?”

“I...Yaya told me that the friend is so involved in her marriage. She said her husband won't listen to anything against Terry to a point he even mentioned

divorce after she complained. I am calling her.”

Kago quickly walked out with Terry as if no one had seen them. Pule looked at her.

“Telling her won’t make her believe you, keep that in mind. It’s difficult for anyone to believe the person they love is gay. He might turn this around on you.”

“I don’t care if she believes me or not. I am telling her.”

Bantu took out her phone and unblocked her number before calling her.

It rang twice then she picked. “Hello?”

“Hi. Are you home?”

“Uh almost..I am in the cab.”

“Where is Kago?”

“He just flew to Zimbabwe. He had a sudden work trip.”

“I just saw him at the airport.”

“Yes. He said his plane is leaving now. Where are you going?”

“He was with Terry. I saw them kissing.”

“Huh?”

“I saw them kissing. He was kissing his friend.”

“What?”

“He was kissing his friend. They were kissing in public at the airport. I am not sure what’s going on Yaya but I don’t think this man is straight.”

“I don’t think I understand what you are saying.”

“They just left. He left the airport.”

Yamasa hung up. Pule looked at her. Bantu shrugged with a sigh now bothered.

Yamasa dialed Kago breathing heavily.

“The number you-“

She cut the call, her heart pounding so much.

Minutes later the cab dropped her off at the gate.

She handed him his money and pressed the gate remote and walked through. She unlocked the door and walked in calling him.

Her knees weakened then she sat down shaking. Minutes later the gate opened. Yamas a stood up and walked outside. She watched him as he drove through the gate.

He stepped out and walked over laughing.

“Hey...I forgot my passport. Can you imagine?”

“Where is Terry?”

“I don’t know. I last saw him in the morning. What happened?”

She breathed heavily looking at him. “Bantu saw you.”

“Saw me?”

“Yes. At the airport. With Terry.”

“Terry? No. It was my boss. Mr. Dithibalo.”

“She saw Terry. And saw you two kissing at the airport.”

Kago looked at her for a while then laughed.

“Good one baby.”

“I am not joking. She saw you two kissing at the airport before you left.”

“Are you serious? Are you accusing me of kidding my friend? He’s a man.”

“Yes. He’s a man. And she saw you kiss him.”

“Are you listening to yourself? Does what you are saying make sense? Do I look gay to you?”

“Bantu has no reason to lie.”

The same friend who you don’t talk to anymore because you told her that her boyfriend is not good for her?”

“She saw you! Bantu is nota liar.”

“I don’t even know where Terry is. I am not gay. If she had seen me with another woman it would make sense. I can’t believe you are accusing me of being gay! Then why did I marry you?”

“You are too close to Terry!”

“Because he’s the only person who has been with me. We have been friends since primary. Mmagwe Terry fed me on the nights I got nothing at home. He took care of me. Terry is my brother. The only one who understands where I am coming from and going. I am sorry that kicking him out when his mother took me in feels wrong. She took care of me...it doesn’t cost me anything to take care of Terry. He’s not even gay. He has a girlfriend in Kanye. I bet he went there. I don’t kiss men. I am a man. If you want to leave me Yaya you can. You don’t have to insult me or make up stories. I get it. I knew this happiness was too good to be true.” He sighed. “I thought we could now go together but..”

Yamas a sniffed tearfully. “I am sorry. I don’t think she saw properly.”

“Or she just wants you miserable.”

Yamas a sighed. “I know she was still angry about the last time we spoke.”

“Obviously she’s still angry or just after to destroy your life. I don’t understand why anyone would lie

about such a thing.”

“I am sorry. I just... Terry is just too involved. I think that’s why it was easy to believe her.”

“I will tell him to move out.”

“That’s not what I meant.”

“I think it’s for the best. Terry and I are like twins. I will talk to him. I am sorry about how this conversation ended in the morning.”

Yamasa rubbed her tears. Kago hugged her. She sniffed wrapping her arms around her.

“Should we go? We will be leaving at 8 though.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

Yamasa walked inside the house texting Bantu.

Yamasa: Hi. I just spoke to hubby. I don’t think you saw right. He cleared the conversation. Terry is not even in Gabs. He’s in Kanye with his girlfriend. Can we clear this tension between us, I miss you.

She sent the message headed to her bedroom.

Later that evening at a luxurious resort located on the banks of the Zambezi River in Victoria Falls, the 4×4 Land Cruiser that a friend of his had dropped off for him at Victoria Falls airport parked by the resort. Bantu smiled looking at the lodge.

“It’s beautiful.”

Pule smiled back kissing her. “Wait till you see inside.”

He stepped out of the car and walked round to her door then opened for her. He helped her out then took their bags and held her hand with the other hand.

A resort staff walked over smiling.

“Good evening, Mr. and Mrs. Motsamaiso. My name is Leslie Mafaro. You may come through.”

He took their bags and led them to their suite at the private Villa. Bantu smiled walking inside their suite. Scented candles had been laid on the floor

with red roses spread out too. One Heart by Smokey Robinson played as they walked in.

It looked more like a scene from the movies. Bantu smiled emotionally. The red roses went to the bed. On the other side was a table with their dinner. She turned to him.

“It’s beautiful.”

Leslie made his way out as Pule pulled Bantu in his arms staring at her. He kissed her softly.

“I love you. I love more than anything.”

She smiled tearfully. “I love you too. Thank you for bringing me here. It beautiful.”

Pule kissed her more unzipping her dress. He let it pool to the ground and pushed her against the wall cupping her breast.

Bantu helped him take off his T-shirt. He picked her up then unzipped his pants taking out his hard dic. Bantu closed her eyes as he pushed through her swollen pussy lips blocking her pathway then...

.

Just after midnight, Bantu laid in his arms feeling very sleepy after they had eaten their supper while my live by Lionel Richie played softly in the background. She ran her hands on the tattoo on his breast as Pule kissed her forehead.

“Do you ever want to look for your parents?”

“No. They didn’t care then. Nothing will make them care now.”

“What if you sleep with your siblings?”

Pule chuckled. “It wouldn’t be my fault. I just know she didn’t want me so she threw me away.”

“But don’t you ever wonder?”

He caressed her face then kissed her. “No. I used to when I was young...I just know she was young. I think her name is Pinky or something along those lined. I forgot. But I don’t really care.”

Bantu yawned falling asleep feeling gassy then her stomach vibrated. “Ng?”

He smiled kidding her. “Sleep.”

She relaxed in his arms as he rubbed her back.

·
let's comment and like quickly to have the second bonus even quicker. The breadwinners have done what's needed.

·
[06/22, 08:20] : Fallen Angel

#45

The following morning in Johannesburg, Kago sat in the toilet with his phone while Yamas a slept.

“So what now? I am in Zim waiting for you at the lodge.”

Kago sighed frustrated. “I can’t bring her there. She was already complaining about you. What Bantu told her is still in her mind. She had already hinted she doesn’t understand the nature of our relationship.”

“Make up something then take her home.”

“Terry she’s already suspicious. I can’t have her

thinking I am gay or something. Everyone is waiting for it to happen. After yesterday I have been thinking a lot about this. I can't have another woman divorce me because of the same issue."

"So you'd rather sacrifice my happiness than have our dear Yamas a suspect us. Are you forgetting why you married her in the first place. She's still going to die after she gives birth so whatever happens now doesn't matter."

"Terry-"

"Already my happiness is compromised. Can't I give this one thing without Yamas a?"

"Babe please."

"Yamas a is not God. She will be fine alone."

"Weren't you the one who said we need the baby alive?"

Terry sighed. "So we cancel?"

"Soon she won't be in the equation. We will enjoy our space alone with no disturbance."

Kago paused as Yamas a's alarm rang. He hung up

then flushed and walked out. He put his phone away and joined in bed.

Yamasa stopped the alarm and yawned. Kago smiled looking at her.

“Hey..”

She smiled. “Hi. What time is our flight to Zimbabwe?”

Kago kissed her. “My boss just sent a message saying he’s fine alone. I was thinking maybe we can just stick around here and enjoy our time.”

Yamasa nodded. “I’d like that.”

“Ok. Let me order us something to eat.”

He got up. Yamasa yawned taking her phone. She took a picture of herself in under the white sheets then posted on Facebook with a caption saying ‘Quality time with dear husband’.

In Gaborone, Lefa spoke to his father that same morning.

“I tried to speak to Aka but he doesn’t want to listen.”

Rragwe Lefa sighed. “I understand what you’re saying. It would hurt you if your brother married your baby mama but you also need to understand your brother Lefa. You left this woman and abandoned her. She moved with her life, Akanyang found her broken, picked up the pieces. He helped her heal. He has been with her for a long while now. He actually wants to marry her. You just can’t expect him to drop her all because she’s your baby mama. That’s the woman he loves. It’s an unfortunate that this woman is your mama but it’s life. I think you should thank God that it’s actually your brother so you know your daughter will be taken care of.”

“So you are just going to let it happen?”

“I have no choice. Akanyang already feels like he’s not treated the same because he doesn’t share a

mother with you and Yaya. I am not going to ask him to dump his girlfriend. We are going to marry that girl. You are going to have to respect her as your brother's wife. I just don't understand what happened with you. You had a stable relationship with Bantu. You ruined that. Just deal with the consequences of your actions without dragging everyone into it. Bye."

His father hung up. Lefa stepped out of his car feeling like he was suffocating.

Maina walked out of the house carrying her daughter and her handbag.

"I am taking her to the hospital."

"I don't have fuel."

She took a deep breath. "Ok. I will walk."

"Ok."

She looked at him tearfully then walked to the gate carrying her daughter. Under the already hot sun, she walked faster headed to the hospital.

Lefa dialed Lone. Her phone rang for a while then

she picked.

“Hello?”

“So you decided to go after my brother?”

“I didn’t know he was your brother. You two don’t even share the same surname. Please never call me unless it has anything to do with Summer. I can’t even believe you asked Aka to dump me because you impregnated me. You are very foolish and childish. I can’t wait for Aka and I to get married do I can love him to the fullest while you watch.”

She hung up. Lefa sat on the veranda feeling weak.

In Zimbabwe, Bantu walked to their pool that overlooked the serene view of the Zambezi river in her white bikini. She tied her braids in a bun. Pule walked out in shorts then wrapped his arms around her from behind untucking her bikini panty from between her butt.

She smiled as he kissed her neck. He put his hand in her panty.

“Let’s swim.”

She held his veined hand. “I am not a good swimmer.”

He turned her around and kissed. “I will teach you. Come.”

He got in the pool with her, his hands on her waist keeping her steady. The water made her gasp as Pule moved further inside. She held on to him tightly.

“Relax...I am not going to let you go.”

She took a deep breath and slowly relaxed floating while he held her. He swam with her to the swimming pool’s walls.

He untied her bikini from the side. Bantu wrapped her arms around him already laughing.

“Is that how people are taught how to swim?”

He smiled. “I like to have my payment before I get the job done.”

She laughed. “And if the job doesn’t get done?”

“Feel free to take back the payment. Le virginity o ka e tsaya. I am not difficult.” He squeezed her butt.

“You have gained weight.”

“I was so worried. I thought I was pregnant.”

He looked at her. “You are not?”

“No. It came back with one line. I was so scared thinking I am.”

“Why?”

“I don’t think I am ready to be a mom. I want to get married and have a stable job before I can be a mother.”

“But even if you were to get pregnant, I wouldn’t abandon my child. Or you. At the end I would marry you. And take care of you because you are mine. I would still love you like I love you. You will still be my girl baby. A baby would just be a blessing...one I would be grateful for because I would have had one with someone I love. I know how it feels growing up with no parents. I wouldn’t have the same

happening to my child.”

He moved closer curving his back, his lips on hers and...

In Gaborone, Maina walked back home exhausted while carrying her daughter. A taxi stopped besides her then the driver looked at her rolling down his window.

“My sister, wa kae?”

“I don’t have money.”

“It’s ok. It’s hot and you are with a baby. I will drop you off.”

Maina got in the taxi. “Thank you.”

The taxi driver looked at her teary eyes as she rubbed off another tear.

“Where are you going?”

“Down the street. The last house.”

He drove off while she sniffed. He looked at her watching her crying then larked the car at the gate.

“Here?”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“Please don’t cry like this. You are beautiful. You shouldn’t be crying like that.”

She looked bursting into a loud cry startling her baby. The driver stepped out of the car and walked to the backseat.

“My sister..”

“All I have done was love him..I forgave it all. I thought he would change. I thought he would change. I am HIV positive and I have syphilis.”

He sadly looked at her getting in the car and hugged her.

“HIV is not the end of the world. I am also HIV positive and I am alive. Penicillin will solve syphilis. I am sorry that sometimes we tend to love the wrong people but don’t let him take everything from

you. You have a lot to live for. Your daughter... yourself. One day you will look back and remember this day then laugh. Life has no manual my sister. We move forward.”

From her window, Luba watched as Maina stepped out of the taxi holding her daughter. Something in her stomach moved. She took a deep breath sat on her bed trying to hold her tears but they still rolled down her cheeks.

He reached for the Domestos she had poured in a cup and drank. The washing powder hadn't worked. This had to.

4 MONTHS LATER...

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:20] : Fallen Angel

#46

Four Months Later

At Kago's house, Yamas a held her books that evening reading while her baby slept peacefully on her blankie on the couch. She sipped her juice, her eyes on her text book.

The baby moved slightly making slight sounds. Yamas a put down her book and opened her daughter a bit. She looked at her then smiled taking her phone.

She took a picture and sent it to Bantu on Whats App.

Yamas a: Have children!!!

Bantu opened the pictures then started typing.

Bantu: I am thinking if stopping pills. Kana my man

(whom you hate) has been hinting he wants a baby.

Yamasa: uhu? You are a virgin anymore?”

Bantu: yeah but you would know that if you weren't so much of a judge Judy

Yamasa: Heela! O kile wana ready?

Bantu sent a mirror selfie of herself with Pule in a hotel in Dubai. Yamasa looked at his bare back and sighed.

Bantu: It was for the right man to me.

Yamasa: How was it?

Bantu: Painful and sweet.

Yamasa: So you want a baby too?

Bantu: I don't mind giving him one. Tota with the way he's always on me when he's around, I am surprised I am not pregnant.

Yamasa: Is he going to marry you?

Bantu: I don't know but ahh nna mma the way I love this man I don't khe anymore I just love him the rest will come after. The way he loves makes it

easier for me to dive deeper in love with him. There's nothing he can't do for me. He says he is going to get me a car after seeing this semester's results. When I go for internship in two months, I will be driving my own car.

Yamasa read the message.

Yamasa: Which car?

Bantu: I am not going to be picky. Whatever he gets is fine.

Yamasa: I saw him drop him off in a double cab the other day. Another car of his?

Bantu: Yeah. It was one of the cars he bought for selling.

Yamasa: Oh ok. Waitse I wish I could get a car too. Kago won't even get himself a new car. The Golf is beginning to annoy me. I just need a car to help me move around.

Bantu: I am sure he will get you one.

Yamasa: If he had money falling on him like mana from heaven like yours, he would.

Bantu: My man works hard for his money. He's hustler, he knows how to make money. Every cent spent is hard earned.

Yamasa: No one spends hard earned money like that. I mean vacation trips every week, your shopping sprees, you moved into a bigger house and I touched your phone last week. I saw the 12k he had sent you. No normal would do that. Even if he had businesses all over.. you just got a 55 inch TV. J ust last week it was those couches from home corp ts a 23k then the double door dispensary fridge ya Samsung. I am not judging but all I am saying is that Kago lives on salary.

Bantu: Kago chose to live on salary. That's his choice. Pule is not a salary someone. He doesn't depend on just salary. He's a hustler and is always after new ways to make more money that's why he can afford spoiling me. He's a go getter.

Yamasa: You are right. Mme at least is gone

Bantu: as long as you are happy let me read. Will talk.

She immediately went offline. Yamas a put down her phone and started reading. With Kago on his business trip, the house got even more quiet. She yawned exhausted then picked her daughter and went to her room where she laid her down.

She walked back to the sitting room and bended picking her phone. She paused hearing a sound coming from the kitchen. She slowly walked over and checked but there was no one. She refilled her glass of juice calling Kago.

“Hello?”

“Hi babe..”

“Hey, you are still awake?”

“Yes. I was reading. I am going to sleep now.”

“How is my daughter?”

She smiled sipping her juice. “Fine. She’s quiet.”

Kago chuckled. “Like her father.”

Yamas a laughed walking to her bedroom. “Yes. I miss you.”

“I am coming tomorrow.”

“Ok. Babe...do you think we are stable to get me a small car. Something to help me move around?”

“Yes. A Vits maybe?”

“Or a Mazda 3.”

Kago laughed. “Is that a small car?”

“Well...”

“Ok. I am sure we can push for a Mazda 3.”

“Really?”

“Yes.”

She screamed. “Thank you!”

Kago laughed. “Don’t wake up the baby.”

She giggled. “Thank you babe.”

“It’s ok. I think I will be coming in tomorrow early morning.”

“Ok.”

She walked inside her bedroom while they spoke.

Terry called Kago then he picked.

“Hello?”

“I am in the yard.”

“I don’t think we should kill her. The baby still needs her.”

“Needs her for what?”

“Terry-“

“Kago this was the plan. Either that or you divorce her and make us official. This hiding game won’t work with me.”

“Terry-“

“I am going ahead with the plan. Stay there. We will mourn her and move on. This baby will have me. I am just waiting for her to sleep.”

He cut the call and put on the gloves.

At Luba's house, just after eleven at night, Luba bit her lower slowly walking out of her room. The contractions came on again. She gritted her teeth holding on to the walls as pain sliced her over and over again. She silently whizzled in pain standing in their living room.

Seconds later the pain slightly subsided. She slowly walked to the door in her morning gown then slowly unlocked the door. She stepped out, the cold wind making her shiver. She closed the door and walked out of the yard in the darkness.

She walked down the street to mmagwe Tshiamo's house. She pulled the week fence from the back of the house and jumped over. The contraception pain came again as the urge to push came even stronger. She bit her lower lip walking to the pit latrine that mmagwe Tshiamo didn't use anymore.

She took off her gown and squatted naked groaning

in pain.

She closed her eyes shaking then pushed. The pain had her wanting to close her legs.

Tears rolled down her cheeks then she put the corner of the morning gown and screamed pushing.

The baby's head slowly stretched her as she pushed. She took a deep breath and pushed more, the baby slowly slid out and fell on the gown together with the amniotic sac. She took out the scissor from the gowns pocket and cut the umbilical cord.

The cold wind grazed his bum then he started crying covered in blood.

Luba slowly picked him up, her hands shaking. Her tears fell on him as he cried. She put him on her chest shushing him in the dark, her warm body warming his.

She thought of her parents, the baby would have them disowning her. She silently cried holding the baby.

She thought of just going with him. They would have no choice but to accept her but then other kids would laugh at her and call her names.

She looked at him wondering he hadn't just died in her stomach.

Minutes went by as she held her son in her arms crying.

His silence calmed her down. She slowly took off the lid from mmagwe Tshiamo's pit latrine. The smell almost made her vomit. She took a deep breath thinking. Her heart pounded as she held him shaking. He started crying again, Luba shushed him then threw him inside. She closed the pit latrine as he cried then she picked her gown and walked out putting it on.

.

.

Let's quickly participate so we have the morning insert on time. More bonuses are waiting

[06/22, 08:20] : Fallen Angel

#47

She slowly took off the lid from mmagwe Tshiamo's pit latrine. The smell almost made her vomit. She took a deep breath Her heart pounded as she held him shaking. He started crying again, Luba shushed him then threw him inside. She closed the pit latrine as he cried then she picked her gown and walked out putting it on.

She hurried back home looking around wondering if someone had seen. She slowly opened the door at home and walked inside the house. She locked and walked to the bathroom. She put the stained gown in the washing machine and went under the shower. Minutes later she walked bumping into her mother.

“Why are you bathing?”

“My period came. I stained myself.”

“Oh.. do you want painkillers?”

She shook her head. “I am fine.”

“Remember the first time you got your period?” Her

mother laughed. “You were so scared.”

Luba nodded. Her mother smiled.

“Your PE teacher called me yesterday. He says you are not participating in the class activities.”

“The students will laugh at me because I am fat and I have stretch marks.”

“They laugh at you because they wish they were like you. Maybe we should transfer you.”

“I want to go and stay with aunty in Kasane.”

Mmagwe Luba frowned. “Why?”

“No one will know me there.”

“Luba-“

“Can I go and stay there with her?”

Mmagwe Luba looked at her in surprise.

“Luba, is everything ok?”

Tears filled Luba’s eyes. “I don’t want to be bullied anymore. I want to move with aunty.”

“We can always move you from your current school

to another one. You don't have to move.”

“But I want to move. I don't want to stay here anymore. I want to stay with aunty.”

Her looked at her long face. She couldn't remember the last time she had seen her daughter smile or laugh. Or even watch TV.

“Luba...what happened? I feel like something happened and you won't tell me. Please tell me. I will not tell anyone. I won't tell daddy if you are scared. You can talk to me.”

“Nothing happened.”

“Something is not right.”

“I am fine. I am sleepy. I am going to sleep.”

She walked to her room and closed the door. Mmagwe Luba sadly leaned against the wall. She turned and walked back to her bedroom feeling like she was failure.

*

In her bedroom, Luba laid on her bed crying on her pillow as the baby's cries rang in her head. She cried so much till she couldn't anymore then finally fell asleep.

At Yamas a's house, Yamas a turned in her sleep feeling like something heavy was on her. She turned again then opened her eyes breathing heavily. She took a deep breath switching on her side lamp then stepped down the bed and walked to her baby's bedroom.

She looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping then went back to her bedroom. She laid down and closed her eyes. Slowly she fell asleep relaxing her body.

In the kitchen, Terry slowly opened one of the drawers and took out the big knife. He made his

way to the bedroom and slowly opened the door. He looked at her sleeping, suffocating her then hanging her was the perfect way to get away with it but then she could fight.

He slowly opened the door and over to her

Feeling some presence in the bedroom, Yamas a opened her eyes. Terry raised the knife and stabbed her chest.

Yamas a screamed loudly at the pain. Terry pulled out the knife as blood spurt out and stabbed her again.

Yamas a kicked him with her legs, the knife on her chest. Terry punched her hard that blood immediately filled her mouth. He punched again and again then put his hands on her neck strangling her.

Her eyes widened as she fought to pull his hands off her. She stretched her hand and scratched his face. She reached for his eyes pushing her fingers inside.

Terry let go of her neck and punched harder than

ever. She sank her fingers into his socket. He jumped back groaning. She got off the bed looking at him covered in blood.

Terry picked the lamp she thrown at him and hit her head with it. Yamas a staggered screaming then he hit her again that this time she fell.

“Little bitch!”

He pulled her hair and punched her face. Yamas a pulled his hand and bit his finger. Terry smashed her head on the floor.

Yamas a tried punching him back still screaming. Terry pulled out the knife and stabbed her stomach.

Yamas a screamed pain. He angrily looked at her and pulled it out then continued stabbing her multiple times till there was no movement.

He stopped staring at the blood all over him and the floor and her bed. He slowly stood up breathing heavily staring at the mess.

He rubbed his eyes feeling as if it was about to fall off.

The baby started crying through the monitor then he stepped down looking at her. He opened the wardrobe and unlocked Kago's safe then took out the money inside. He walked to sitting room wondering what he could take to make it look like a break in.

*

Meanwhile in the bedroom, Yamas a slowly dragged her body to her phone breathing heavily leaving a trail of blood. She looked at her phone and slowly unlocked it and dialed Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Terry... Help.. he.. he stabbed me. Help.”

She breathed heavily then her breathing slowly died down till she just laid lifeless on the floor.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:20] : Fallen Angel

#48

That same evening, Bantu's cab stopped at Yamas a's house just behind the police van. The other side was the security system and the ambulance. Bantu stepped out of the can and hurried inside.

Her heart skipped as the paramedics pushed out Yamas a on a stretcher, her body covered with so blood that some was dropping on the pavement. The police pushed her back.

“Please step back and let them do their job.”

Her heart raced as she looked at Yamas a. “Yaya! Yaya!”

She hurried behind them calling her. They put her inside then the ambulance drove off with their siren going off.

Her knees weakened as a sharp pain in her lower abdomen struck her making bend, tears in her eyes.

Yamasa's neighbor walked over to her clearly traumatized. "Hi. Are you the friend?"

"Emma."

"Waitse ke mathata. I heard screams, loud screams. I thought they were fighting so I called the police and came over. I found a white Compressor driving off. When I walked inside the house, there was blood all over. He had put her body in a plastic. I had to take her out. She was alive then."

Bantu put her hand over her mouth. A police officer walked outside.

"There is no baby."

Bantu looked at him. "Her baby was here with her when she texted me almost two hours back."

"There is no baby."

"He took her baby. He took her!"

Her stomach ached even more as she tried to continue talking.

“We will put up road blocks. We are going to catch him.”

Bantu rushed to the cab. “The ambulance. Please follow the ambulance.”

The cab driver started the car and drove. Bantu fanned herself, the bloody image of Yamasá stuck in her head. Her tears rolled down as all sorts of thoughts filled her head.

The cab driver drove even faster following the speeding ambulance. Bantu put her hand on her aching stomach wondering why she had eaten the left over food.

At the hospital, Bantu rushed in holding her phone and spoke to the receptionist.

“Dumelang, my friend was brought here. She’s been stabbed. She came with an ambulance.”

“The doctors are busy with her. You can wait for her there. Let the doctors deal with the matter. Um from her family, do you know anyone we can call?”

“Yes. Yes!” Tears rolled down her cheeks. “Her

brother stays in Gabs. His name is Lefa...Lefa Kenosi.”

“Ok, may I have his number so we can call him.”

Bantu nodded then gave her the number before moving to the benches. She slowly sat down, her phone rang. She took it out and picked Pule’s call.

“Angel..”

She put her hand over her mouth crying.

“Babe .. what’s going on?”

“Yamas a...Terry stabbed her. We are at the hospital. There was blood...there was a lot of blood. He attacked and stole the baby.”

“She’s going to be ok. Don’t cry.”

“I had spoken to her earlier on. He stabbed her..”
She cried even more.

“I am sorry angel.. I am sorry. I am coming. Ke eta.”

He hung up. Bantu put her hands on her face sobbing.

And while later Lefa hurried in. His eyes fell on

Bantu, he rushed over to her.

“Hey...what happened?”

Bantu looked at him crying. “She called me and said Terry stabbed her.. I then called the police but someone had already called them. When I got there..she had so much blood on her Lefa. She had so much blood and the baby is gone. He took her. I am so scared.”

He put his hands on his head stepping back..

“Has anyone said anything?”

“The doctors are still busy with her.”

“Fuck!”

She looked at him crying. He walked over to her and hugged her. Bantu wrapped her arms around him crying in his arms.

Lefa held her tightly blinking away his tears.

That same evening, Maina laid on the bed alone. Somehow as much as she didn't want to care, she still thought of it.

She sat upright on the bed wondering if the lady who had called telling him about his sister was just another of his side chicks.

She got off the bed then paced around looking at the time. She took his phone and called him but it just ran unanswered. She took a deep breath then changed into a jean and a t-shirt before making a call.

In J waneng, Kago's heart raced as he tried calling Yamas a for the tenth time but her phone was still not going through.

He wiped the sweat off his forehead then sat down calling Terry.

“Hello?”

“Where are you?”

“I am on my way to the south African border. We will meet that side. I took the baby.”

“What did you do to her?”

“I went ahead with what we planned.”

“I told you not to.”

“Kago, I am not in the mood for back and forth with you. Akere wena you are weak you can't do anything. If you had put the pill in her food or drink then she would have died a less painful death. You just had to make it difficult for us.”

“I didn't make anything difficult for us. I didn't want her hurt.”

“Why? You love her? Huh? You love her? You married her for a baby and-“

“I love her! Yes I love her. I love her.”

“You what?”

“I love her.”

“What are you smoking?”

“Nothing. I love her. I love her and I want her. I want to raise my daughter with her. You are not going anywhere with my child. You are going to bring her back.”

“This child is ours.”

“I am calling the police and I am going to tell them I have a suspect in mind.”

“I will tell everyone everything then.”

“And who will believe you? I will just tell them you are just that one jealous friend.”

“I have pictures!”

“When last did you see those pictures?”

“You-“

Kago hung up and called the police sweating.

At the hospital in Gaborone, Bantu fought with her

hiccup seated on the bench with Lefa, with her head on his chest, her stomach ache getting worse.

Lefa rubbed her shoulder waiting. He took a deep breath, he couldn't remember the last time he felt the way he felt with her in his arms.

Her body was so warm and her skin was soft. She smelt good, so good he kept on inhaling her scent.

Bantu sighed then paused feeling eyes on her. She turned then quickly stood up as Pule walked over, her heart skipped as she looked at him. He wasn't looking at her the way he usually did, a chill ran down her spine as her throat parched getting dry. Lefa stood up and looked at him. He took a deep staring at Pule's pissed face, so pissed that Lefa swallowed hard wondering what was going through his head.

Pule looked at Lefa then at Bantu. "Is she dead?"

Bantu shook her head, her hands shaking. His voice sounded low and the tone made her aching stomach ache even more. "N-no. She...the doctors are with her."

“Ok, then what’s happening?”

“Nothing. He just came...I.. nothing.”

“Nothing?”

Lefa looked at him.. “Nothing is happening. It was just a friendly-“

“O ta nyela.”

Lefa kept quiet. Bantu tearfully looked at Pule.

“It’s not what you think. I.. he just came. I...it’s not what you think it is. I swear. He just came.”

“I can’t hear shit you are saying. You sound all over the place.”

She looked at him then tears filled her eyes, the pain increasing even more. “I am not cheating. He just came. I swear. I am not cheating.”

He looked at her. She bit her lip as her pain got even intense, she bended grunting. It hurt so much she leaned against the wall still bending.

Maina walked holding her sleeping daughter and looked at them. Lefa looked at her but she was

staring Bantu who was grunting in pain.

Pule looked at her realizing she wasn't faking that, he walked over.

His voice softened. "What is it?"

She grabbed his t-shirt. "My stomach...ahhhhh!"

She looked down at herself as pee ran down her legs and rolled on the floor. The pain increased, she gritted her teeth groaning.

"Pule.. my stomach..ijooo!"

Maina handed Lefa the baby. "She's in labor. Her water just broke."

She walked over to Bantu. "Hey..."

She slowly slid to the floor in pain then started pulling her panties.

"Bantu...listen, you are not giving birth here. Stand up."

"I am not pregnant. Something...I want to poop."

"Babe-"

She grunted pushing in so much pain, she could hardly think.

Maina looked at her stomach with confusion then..

“God...” She raised her head. “Help! A woman is in labor! Help!”

A doctor who was passing by walked over then they helped her stand. Bantu looked at Pule opening her legs and pushed more with her panties at her knees.

Something slowly blocked her vaginal hole. She closed her eyes squeezing Maina’s hand and pushed more screaming. Other patients turned looking. She pushed more then something slid out, she sighed with relief breathing heavily. Maina bended catching the baby that was falling off her panties. Pule looked at the baby in so much shock, his mind freezing.

Maina’s hands shook then she slapped his small butt. He slightly moved letting bout a weak low cry.

Bantu looked at the tiny baby in her arms in confusion. She looked at Pule then closed her eyes collapsing his arm while Lefa stared.

“She’s not a virgin anymore?”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:20] : Fallen Angel

#49

Lefa sat by the bench on the waiting on area staring at nothing over an while since Bantu had been taken away.

Maina looked at his sad face. “Lefa...”

He slowly looked at her. “Yeah?”

“I am sorry about Yaya. I am sure she’s going to be fine. Sometimes stab wounds never really go further down. Her bleeding a lot doesn’t mean she will die.”

He swallowed and nodded. Maina sighed.

“You really love her don’t you? I mean Bantu. You

love her.”

“Yeah.”

“I am sorry. I never could have guessed you would love her like this for years even though you lost her.”

“I wish I had been better. I wish I had been good to her. Maybe that boy could have been ours.”

Maina looked at her daughter and held her hand.

“Then why were you not better to her?”

“I...I was impatient. Bantu lives by principals. She always said we would have to sex after marriage. I... I thought because naturally she’s a quiet person I would just do as I please. I never actually thought she would leave me. I just thought she would be mad but she wouldn’t leave because of everything I was doing for her and also because she knew I loved her.”

“Has he married her?”

He slowly shook his head sadly. “No. And she gave him a child...a son.”

“Maybe...maybe she just never really loved you like she loves him.” Maina smiled. “Love is crazy Lefa. You will love someone so much you will lose yourself. I am sure that’s how she feels with him. Did you see how he looked at her when she was in pain. Like he would take away the pain from her if he could...like she was his everything. It’s never hard to see. It’s the panic in his eyes, it’s cute to watch. How he cradled her in his arms after she collapsed. That’s love...as scary as he looks, tall and shit...he turned into a small boy in seconds for her. That’s love.”

“I love her.”

“I believe you. But the way you showed her was wrong. When I came in I could tell something was up in the way he was looking at you, he’s probably going to fuck you up for whatever it is. See...men like him don’t like people like you around their women. I don’t know that guy but I know I’d probably love him too. He has that thing...” She smiled. “That...mysterious hot element to him. He’s probably the type that don’t talk a lot. He seems like

a proper man who you can actually open your legs for and let him leave a baby inside. Did you see how he walks...it's like this world is his. I don't blame her for falling in love with him. Or for letting him have or and leave a baby inside her. And he's packed. His zip...I wonder he probably fucks her. She's so soft, he probably does as he pleases on top of her. I can only imagine the kind of orgasms he dishes. Some ladies are lucky shem."

Lefa looked at her in silence then looked at the wall. Maina kissed her daughter and leaned back.

In Bantu's room, Pule gently caressed Bantu's face. She opened her eyes waking up.

He smiled. "Hey.."

Bantu blinked looking around. Pule pushed her head down.

"Relax.."

She looked at his happy face. “What happened? I saw a thing covered in blood. What was it?”

He smiled touching her cheek. “The doctor said you had cryptic pregnancy. A type of pregnancy where you don’t have the usual pregnancy symptoms. The baby was invisible and hidden. That’s why we didn’t know.”

Bantu shook her head. “No. I had my periods.”

“I know. But the doctor said such pregnancies happen to a certain percentage of women.” He smiled. “I still can’t believe I am a father...it’s so sudden but he’s here..”

He pulled the trolley with the baby then carefully lifted his tiny son covered with a fleece.

“He’s small. But he’s fine.”

He handed him to her. Bantu looked at him, so small and pinkish. She shook her head.

“No...”

“I know it’s scary but I am right here. We will do this together.”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “No...”

Pule took the sleeping baby from her and placed back on the trolley then held her hand.

“Babe-“

“No. No! That’s...this is not happening. I was not pregnant. I stopped the contraception just last week because you couldn’t stop talking about wanting a child. I was not pregnant. I would have known if I were.”

“I know but it’s not the usual pregnancy.”

She looked at him crying. “No. I was not...I was not pregnant.”

The doctor walked in and smiled. “Good evening.. mommy. How are we feeling?”

Bantu looked at her, her tears falling on the pillow. The doctor smiled.

“Hey...what you just had is what I call a miracle baby. A miracle...he...he was hidden somewhere inside. We call it a cryptic pregnancy. This is a pregnancy in which a woman is unaware that she

is expecting a baby until halfway through it, or even up until labor or birth, like you. Sometimes this is called a stealth or denied pregnancy. There are several possible causes of a cryptic pregnancy. A woman might not have typical pregnancy symptoms, or she might get a false negative pregnancy test result. It's normal...just rare. I know you are confused.. both of you. But I believe everything happens for a reason and your little blessing may have come unexpected but he's a blessing nonetheless. And mommy is doing well. And so is her baby. Have you guys thought of a name yet?"

Pule looked at Bantu. "No. Not yet. Babe...?"

She looked at him with no response.

"We can call him Motheo. Our foundation."

The doctor smiled. "Perfect. The nurse will come and take down the details."

She walked out. Pule kissed Bantu's hand. "I am right here. I am right here with you. I am not leaving your side...I will be right here with you."

She tearfully looked at him. “Not like this...I didn’t want a baby like this.”

He kissed her. “I know. I know...neither did I. I didn’t want him like this but he’s here. We can’t take him back where he came from.”

“I don’t want him.”

“Babe-“

“I don’t want him. I don’t want him. You can keep him if you want him. I don’t want him.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:21] : Fallen Angel

#50

Pule smiled staring at her.

“It’s ok. Don’t cry.” He leaned over and kissed her. She sniffed, tears running down her cheeks.

“You know he’s not going anywhere right? I know you are in shock. So am I. But he’s not going anywhere. He’s our son.”

“I don’t want him.”

Motheo moved slightly and started crying. Bantu turned away from him ignoring his hoarse cries. Pule walked over and picked him.

He cried more, the nurse walked in and smiled walking over to him.

“I think he’s hungry. Let her feed him.”

Pule walked over to her. “Angel..”

She remained still. The nurse took him then looked at Bantu.

“If you don’t feed him he won’t stop crying. Sit up right. You are not going to starve this baby when you have milk in your breast.”

Pule’s phone rang in his pocket, he took out and walked out picking.

The nurse helped Bantu sit then handed her the baby who was still crying.

“You need to feed him.”

“My breasts are small.”

“Its ok. There is milk. Let’s see...”

A tear dropped on Motheo’s forehead as Bantu sniffed. She pulled down the hospital gown. The nurse looked at her breast then squeezed. Bantu flinched.

“Let him suck the nipple. Your body will know it’s time. The milk is there. If it’s not enough then you will have the formula to assist you.”

Bantu brought him closer. Feeling something on his mouth, Motheo opened his mouth and started sucking.

Bantu frowned at the pain pulling away. He opened his mouth and started crying.

“You are going to have to be strong and feed him. He’s hungry. You never got to bond with him when you carried him.. now this is your chance. Let him suck.”

Bantu pulled him closer then he started sucking.

She whimpered in pain. Pule walked back in and smiled watching her breastfeed him. He opened his camera and took a few pictures.

He looked at her face, now that he really observed her she had really gained weight. He rubbed off her tears.

“You still look beautiful.”

She sniffed tearful. Motheo fell asleep a while later. The nurse took him and put him back on his trolley.

“You can rest now. He will soon wake up again. Do you want him on the bed?”

“No.”

“Ok. Visiting hour long passed. We were being understanding because of how this all happened but she needs to rest and you need to go. You have five minutes.”

She walked out. Pule held her hand. “I love you.”

She nodded silently. He kissed her then smiled. “I will be here in the morning. Should I call your dad for you?”

“I will call him.”

“Ok. I love you.”

He kissed her forehead then walked over to his son. He looked at him for a while before finally walking out.

He got in his car taking a deep breath then called a number.

“Hello?”

“Papa, ke Pule.”

“Pule, what happened to your phone? I tried calling you yesterday my boy but this phone was saying things.”

Pule laughed. “It was off. How are you?”

“I am fine. The builders came with the rest of the material yesterday. Thank you my boy. You have no reason to build me this beautiful house or buy me the car you bought me.”

“You took care of my brother and I when it was hard at the orphanage. You raised me. You deserve it.”

The old man sighed. “How is Tshepo?”

“He’s fine. There is something I wanted to talk to you about.”

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes. I met a woman. Her name is Bantu. I have been with her for a while now and she just gave birth today.”

“She gave birth?”

“Yes. We didn’t know she was pregnant. The doctor said the baby was hiding. Is there any way possible that I do right by her?”

“Yes. Yes. Well if we knew when she was pregnant we could have long went to her family and did the right thing but it’s still ok. It can still happen. What did you want to do though?”

“It would have been a great idea to pay bride price too but I don’t want to overwhelm her or make her feel like she’s under pressure. She’s still at university. Ke bata gore a hetse pele and also grow a bit. But for now we can just pay damages.”

“But you should know if you are only paying for damages, they are going to charge you. They may demand 6 cows or more. In the future when you finally decide she’s ready to be your wife, they will charge you again.”

“That’s fine. Right now we have not reached the point of marriage. When I marry her I want to enjoy her as my wife. I don’t want to start by teaching her how to be my wife. Le ene I want her to enjoy just being my girl with no ring on her finger.”

“Ok, I hear you. So you have the money?”

“Yes.”

“Perfect..let me talk to a few people then we can send someone over. O tswa kae? (Where is she from?)”

“Serowe.”

“Ehe, ke ma mongwato?”

Pule smiled. “Yes.”

“O monte? (Is she beautiful?)”

“Very. She’s...she’s very beautiful. And quiet but not

too quiet when pissed. O bogale nyana. I love her.”

“Where is that other one that looked like a white person?”

“It ended.”

“Ok. Let me talk to my brothers.”

“Thank you.”

Pule hung up and drove off.

Lefa stood up as the doctor walked over to him.

“How is my sister?”

“Who are you to her?”

“I am her brother. Is she ok?”

“Please let’s talk in my office.”

Maina watched as he walked away with the doctor. She took a deep holding her daughter then looked at the nurse who was standing a distant from her. She

smiled remembering the days where she was still working. She sighed wondering if she applied would she get hired.. she was good at her job.

And maybe then she would finish her house. And finally get herself that dream car she wanted. She thought of tapping into her savings but...that was only for when she really needed the money. Now was not the time.

She had seen a post on Facebook that Marina was hiring. She could try her luck there. Maybe after that move out. Find a one room.

The doctor looked at Lefa and sighed.

“Your sister suffered multiple chest and abdomen stab wounds. With the stab wounds to the chest, two were not that deep do we managed to stop bleeding immediately but with the third one we had to perform a diagnostic laparoscopy in order to see

whether the diaphragm had been penetrated or not. The laparoscopy showed a defect in the diaphragm. We therefore proceeded to close the diaphragmatic perforation. We also realized she had blood clots on the anterior surface of the stomach with one of the four stabs to the abdomen. We also observed blood clots on the left lateral segment of the liver with the other stab. We had to carry out an open laparotomy. Upon exploration, we found three lacerations on the surface of the liver-“

“My guy, I am only a lawyer. I don't understand a word you are saying. If there's an easier way to tell me what's going with using big medical terms, I would appreciate it. Is she ok? What's happening?”

“She's stable. But the next 24 hours are crucial. We stopped the bleeding and managed to repair what we could but that doesn't mean she's fine. It only means for now she is but anything can change. She's in coma right now.”

“Ok. So she had 7 stab wounds in total?”

“Yes. Seems the person is an amateur but you need

to thank God for that.”

He sighed with relief. “Ok. Thank you. Can I see her?”

“Yes you can. But not for too long.”

*

At Yamas a’s room, Lefa looked at his sister connected to machines.

He looked at her swollen face and cut lip. Her bruised hands made him sigh, knowing Yamas a, she probably put up a fight.

The doctor looked at her. “We did tests for the blood in her nails. Everything will be sent out to the police. Whoever did this will be caught. We have his DNA with us.”

“Thank you. Can I also have a copy of the results. I am going to be her lawyer.”

“Ok.”

He touched her hand as the doctor walked out then smiled.

“Hey...you are going to be ok. You are brave...brave people like you never give up.”

He took out his phone and took pictures then sighed. His phone rang, he took out and walked out picking.

“Yeah?”

“Hello. It’s Kago. How is she? I just spoke to my neighbor and she says Yaya was taken to the doctor.”

“She is stable. Do you know anyone who could have done this?”

“Yes. I suspect my friend. We have been friends since we were kids and when I got married he lost his job. Yaya and I took him in but we then asked him to move out after he got a job. Yaya wasn’t happy with him being around us all the time. He was not happy. I suspect him. He was claiming me getting married made me change. I have informed the police.”

“Which friend? The tall skinny one?”

“Yes. Terry. It must be him. There’s no anyone else I can suspect. He took my daughter too.”

“And where do you think he went?”

“To South Africa.”

“And how do you know that?”

“Because his father is south African. He has family there. Here it was his mother and her family. After she passed on, his father took him to SA. He came back after university.”

“Where are you?”

“I am on my way to Gaborone. I am coming.”

“Ok. Let’s meet when you arrive. He won’t get away with it.”

Lefa put away his phone stopping the nurse already taking out money from his pocket.

In Bantu's room, Lefa walked in and looked at her sleeping. He walked over to the baby and looked at him with a frown. His mind couldn't just grasp that she had actually waited to dump him to only open her legs for a criminal. Or maybe he had forced himself on her.

He turned to Bantu then looked at her. He touched her hair admiring her facial features. She looked do peaceful sleeping. Her eyes closed, her lips slightly parted. Her face looked slightly plump though it made her even more beautiful or maybe it was the effects of the pregnancy.

She smelt of herself and now mixed with the smell of milk. He leaned over and gently kissed her lips. She moved in her sleep then he paused. He wondered how his baby with her would look like... maybe he or she would look like her...have her calmness. Her softness.

He leaned over and kissed her again imagining how it would feel being on top of her...he deserved it. He

definitely deserved it and he was going to get it. One way or the other. Or maybe he would get her pregnant but without her knowing. There was no way Pule would believe she didn't cheat. It would end them.

He just needed a plan because he was going to get his girl back come rain come thunder.

The baby made soft sounds. He looked at him and walked over thoughtfully..

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:21] : Fallen Angel

#51

In the early hours of the morning, Terry walked in the bush with other boarder jumpers holding Yamasas baby following two men who knew the way.

He took a deep breath holding the baby in his arms as they walked in the long grass. He looked at another woman carrying a big bag on top of her head then looked forward, his own heart pounding. They crossed a fence and continued walking for a while. The men turned to them.

“Continue walking. There’s a seven sitter waiting for you ahead. Get inside. It will drop you off at Zeerust. That’s for those who want to go. It’s an extra P500 for that.”

Everyone gasped. The lady carrying the big bag looked at the men.

“But we already paid you.”

“Look lady, we said for those who are going. If you don’t have that money we are going to return you at the Botswana side. You think we are here to play with you? Do we look like comedians to you?”

“I don’t have any money left.”

“Then you are going back.”

Terry took out P500 from his wallet and gave it to

one of the men together with three other ladies leaving the lady with the big bag alone.

“Walk straight till you reach the road. That’s where the car is.”

Terry looked at the woman as she started crying then walked ahead holding the baby in his arms.

A few hours later that same morning, Lefa listened to the police officer talking.

“So in other words you couldn’t find him yesterday?”

“We are doing all we can morena.”

“Not enough. Chances of finding that baby has decreased. He has probably crossed the boarder by now.”

“If he was to cross the boarder, we would have caught him. You need to understand-“

“So you honestly think the only way people cross the boarder is through the boarder? Kante why do you get paid? You don’t deserve to get paid because you don’t do nothing other than eating magwinya le menoto! I am going to come for you for laziness. Letsile go swaba!”

He walked out pissed and got in his car. Kago pulled over next to him and stepped out walking to his car.

“Has she been found?”

“No. Batho ba ga ba dire sepe. I know a guy...a PI. He’s good.”

“Ok. How much is it so I make payment.”

Lefa looked at him unable to ignore his instinct. Something just didn’t make sense.

“When did you go to J waneng?”

“Four days back. I had a workshop there.”

“And where does your friend stay?”

“Ko Phakalane.”

“Where does he work?”

“He is a clerk ko FNB.”

“And when last did you talk to him?”

“Days back.”

“Where is his girlfriend?”

“Ko Kanye.”

“And you last spoke to him yesterday?”

“Yes in the- no. I mean days back.”

Lefa looked at him then chuckled. “You can fool anyone. Not me. You better have your shit straight because I am going to come for the both of you.”

He started the car and drove off. Kago took a deep breath shaking then staggered back to his car feeling his armpits get sweaty.

That same morning, Bantu slowly woke and looked

at the white walls deep in thoughts. Tears slowly fell on the pillow as she continued staring. Her phone vibrated besides her then she reached for it and picked her father's call.

“Bantu...”

Bantu pressed her lips together.

“Bantu...what is it?”

She closed her eyes crying.

“Bantu.. is everything ok? Should I come to you?”

She cried even more, her muffled cry breaking his heart.

“Bantu..”

He kept quiet while she cried.

“Do you want me to come? I can come now.”

“There is baby.”

“Baby?”

She bit her lower lip trying to stop crying but her father's voice was enough to make her even more

emotional.

“Bantu.. what baby?”

“I...the doctor says I was pregnant. But I swear I was having my period.”

There was silence.

“He said it’s cryptic pregnancy. I gave birth yesterday. I didn’t know.”

“You have a child?”

“I didn’t know.”

“You were pregnant?”

“I didn’t know.”

“Who is it?”

“Pule but I was on contraception-“

“Were you using condoms?”

“No I-“

“Aa long as you are opening your legs without protection a baby will happen Bantu! What happened to finishing school? To getting a job first?”

What happened to getting married first? This is how you then abandon your children! Is he going to marry you?”

“Papa-“

Rragwe Bantu yelled angrily. “Is he going to marry you?”

“I don’t know.”

“You don’t know? You don’t know? I am coming there. You are going to explain to me what you don’t know.”

“I..”

She cut the call, her over her mouth. She looked to her side then paused crying noticing the empty trolley. She got off the bed and pulled her drip with. The nurse walked in holding a plate of porridge.

Bantu looked at her. “Where is the baby?”

“Huh?”

“My son! Where is my son?”

The nurse looked at the trolley. “Where is he?”

Bantu's heart pounded. The nurse put the plate down.

“Let me check if one of the nurses took him.”

She hurried out. Bantu followed after her pushing her drip. Minutes went by as the nurse tried locating the baby.

The nurse looked at and shook her head. “No one came to your room.”

Bantu looked at her and shook her head. “My son .. he was in the trolley. I fed him and slept.. he was there when I slept. Where is my son?”

The nurse looked at her now panicking staring into her tearful eyes.

“Calm down. I am sure he's around somewhere...”

“I want my son... I want my son.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:21] : Fallen Angel

#52

At the hospital, Bantu looked at the nurse shaking.

“Please...where is my son?”

“We are going to find him. I am sure he’s somewhere. He’s here. Go to your room. Once I find him, I will bring him to you. Go to your room. I am coming.”

“I want my son.”

“I am bringing him. I think he’s went for a check up. Go to your room. I am coming. Let me look.”

She pulled Bantu back to her room. “I am coming. I will bring him.”

The nurse hurried out. Bantu walked over to the trolley where he had been but there wasn’t anyone. Tears filled her eyes as she looked around the room.

The door opened, she quickly turned. Pule walked in holding shopping bags then smiled walking over to her and dropped a kiss on her lips.

“Hey.. I got some clothes for him.. I hope it fits him. We can get the rest once you get discharged. I also got you some clothes. Where is he? The doctor took him for a check up?”

She blinked then shrugged. “I think so.”

“They took him?”

“The nurse said she’s going to get him.”

“Ok. How was he? I think maybe we can get a bigger house. One that’s child friendly. Or you can move in at my house. I know you are against cohabiting but in the meantime maybe we can stay together so I am also hands on. I can work on his room between now and when he comes home. Did you talk to your father?”

She nodded hardly listening to a word he was saying. She looked at the door waiting for the nurse. He looked at her.

“Are you ok?”

“I want my son.”

He smiled. Hearing her actually refer to him as his

son warmed him up. He kissed her.

“I am sure they are bringing him. Sit...you are sweating.”

He put the bags down and gently picked her up and put her on the bed.

“When I was at the orphanage, things were hard especially after Tshepo came. The orphanage gardener used to take us in at his house and feed us. He basically raised us even though he couldn't have us legally. He was a father figure to us.. a parent. So I regard him as my father. I spoke to him about paying damages for Motheo. I know it's a bit unusual but besides Tshepo, he's the only family I got.”

She looked at him then at the door.

The nurse walked in with two security guards and a doctor. Bantu looked at her. Bantu got off the bed.

“Where is he?”

“We couldn't find him. We checked the CCTv cameras but they are all not working. They were

supposed to be repaired done time back but the security guards didn't see anything."

Pule looked at her confused. "What's going on?"

Bantu put her hand over her mouth crying. "He was here when I slept. He was here."

"Bantu, what's going on?"

Bantu looked at him tearfully. "The baby...when I woke up he wasn't here. He was there when I slept."

"Come again?"

She put her hand over her mouth crying. "He was here when I slept. He...when I woke up he wasn't. I thought a nurse or doctor took him."

The two security guards looked at Bantu.

"My sister, no one passed holding the baby. We didn't see anything. Are you sure he was here when you slept?"

Pule laughed. "Are you talking about my son?"

"He was here before I slept Pule. He was here."

"So where is he now?"

“I don’t know. I don’t know.”

Pule turned to the nurse and the security guards..

“Lare ngwana wame o kae?”

The nurse shook her head. “I just came in the morning to give her porridge but the baby was not here.”

“I will fuck up the entire hospital if you think you can play with me, lare ngwana wame o kae?”

“We need to call the police. And notify Management..”

“You better because if you don’t give me my child I will burn this place with everyone inside.”

Bantu put her hand over her mouth crying. Pule turned to her.

“Bantu...where is the baby?”

She shook her head. “I don’t know...I don’t know.. I swear. He was here-“

“Angel...can we not do this.. come on. Where is he? I am not going to force him on you. I read about

cryptic pregnancy. I know you are still trying to come into terms with everything. I understand. Where is he? I am not going to be mad. Just tell me where he is, I will get him. And get you help. Tell me where he is. It's ok. I will not be mad. I swear on our love."

She broke down crying. "I don't know. I didn't take him anywhere. He was here."

"So where is he?"

"I swear to God I don't know. I don't know... please believe me. I didn't do anything. I would never hurt him. I swear... I didn't do anything. Babe please believe me. I didn't do anything."

"You expect me to believe he walked out on his own?"

"Someone took him. It wasn't me."

"You didn't want him yesterday then today he just disappears, you seriously want me to believe you Bantu? Where is my son?"

The security guard walked over. "I know you are

upset but kids get stolen-“

“Hey wena, tsek! You failed to do your job! How does a child go missing when you are there?”

The security guard looked at him and stepped fearfully.

“Get out! O batang? Shouldn't you be looking for my child?”

He walked out. Pule turned to Bantu.

“If you don't tell me where my son is, o tsile go lela. Just hours back you were rejecting him and hours later he's no where to be found?”

“Pule-“

“Wipe away those tears before I give you a proper reason to cry. O kae Motheo? You and this hospital are going to tell me where my son is because I swear to you Bantu, I will kill you with my bear hands.”

She went down on her knees. “You have to believe me. Please...”

“Bantu..”

“I don’t know. I swear I don’t know...I would never hurt him. When I woke up he was gone.”

Pule angrily pulled her up with the hospital gown and reaped off the drip from her arm and dragged her to the burglar-less window then pushed half her body out.

“I will gladly go to jail for this one do you hear me? Where is my son?”

Bantu grabbed his t-shirt, her heart pounding. She looked on the ground on the third floor of the hospital. She fearfully looked at Pule.

“Pule!”

“Where is he? Say you don’t know again and today you will meet your ancestors.”

“Pule...babe...I...stop. Please stop. I swear to God I don’t know.”

He pushed her off. Bantu screamed falling, her hands grabbing the air. He caught her leg and looked at her. She screamed hysterically.

“I will take you there! I am sorry! I am sorry. I will

take you where he is! I will take you. I will take you there! Pule please!”

He grabbed both her legs and pulled her back in the room. She looked at him breathing heavily, pee running down her legs as heart pounded so much.

“Now you are talking. Where is he?”

She looked at him shaking. “I will take you. I will take you where he is.”

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate so we squeeze the last bonus before our evening insert

[06/22, 08:21] : Fallen Angel

#53

He looked at her.

“Where is he?”

She looked at him shaking, tears running down her cheeks. "I will take you there."

"Let's go there. Let's go."

She walked out stepping on the floor with her wet bare feet. The other patients looked at her as she walked out. Somehow she hoped for them to bump into the security guards or even the nurse or better yet the police but there was no one. He unlocked his car and opened the door for her. She slowly got in. He closed the door then walked round and jumped in.

Pule started his car and drove off.

"Where are we going?"

"Go straight."

He stepped on the accelerator. She held on to the seat as the car sped.

"Go to the A1 road."

He looked at Pule then made his way to the A1. He drove for a while.

"Turn here."

He took a sharp turn into a gravel road then he drove for a while.

“You can stop.”

He stepped on the breaks and stopped the car then took the gun from underneath the seat. She stepped out of the car then walked into the bush, her mind unable to think. She walked for a while more and finally stopped.

She turned and looked at him. “Do you remember when you first saw me? I remember when I first saw you. It was at the tuckshop at home. You were listening to 2pac. I can’t get over how you looked so scary to me. The tattoos and everything about you scared me. When I got home that day I told my dad I had met this dangerous man. Then I met you again at the mall. Then in Gaborone. I really thought you were stalking me. Then when Lefa tried to rape me.. you called. I swear it felt like you knew I needed you then. After that you kissed me. You made me feel things I never felt before. I fell for you. You made me love you. I don’t know how you did it babe. At some point you were only thing I could think of.

Remember that night in Capetown. If anyone had told me it would be you before that, I would have laughed. But it was you. I stopped my pills last week. You have talking about family. I wanted to give you a child. Then I gave birth to one. I didn't expect him. I still can't believe I did. I was scared and confused last night. I know what I said...I know but if you really think I would hurt that baby then kill me." She sat down. "If you think I have it in me to hurt him, please kill me. I want you to kill me if you think I would hurt him Pule."

She looked at him crying. "Pule you know me...you know me Pule. You know I did nothing to him. You know I didn't do anything Pule. I didn't do anything. He was there when I slept. I didn't wake up at night. When I woke up he was not there. I don't know where he is. I did nothing to your son. I would never hurt your pride. That's not me, I am that girl you say you love, you know me better."

He looked at her as she cried then cocked his gun. Bantu put her hand over her mouth crying, this was the man she had fallen for. The man she loved with

all her being. The man who had made her the happiest. The man who could get on top of her and take her straight to heaven with the magic between his legs. The man she had let do things she could never let anyone do.

Warm fresh tears rolled down going to her neck. She thought of her father. Her death would kill him. It would destroy him. He'd probably never recover from it. If only she had a sibling. One he would be remain with.

He walked closer staring at her.

“Can you make sure my father finds my body... please.”

He pulled the trigger and shot missing her purposely to within an inch and shot the tree instead.

He cursed and walked back to the car. Bantu put her fingers on her mouth fighting not to scream as her ears rang.

He put his hands in his head frustrated. She looked around, running off was the worst idea ever. He would obviously catch her.

She slowly walked over to him, her knees weak. She touched his back crying then hugged him from behind.

“It’s not me babe. I swear it’s not me. Please believe me...I would never hurt him or take him away from you. It’s not me.”

Lefa parked his car at bus rank then got in a bus headed to Shakawe. He looked around then walked over to a woman carrying a baby in her arms.

“Did you see the money?”

She nodded. “Yes.”

“Good. Take care of him. I will send you money every month.”

“Ok.”

He leaned over and kissed her then handed her their documents. She slowly opened the wardrobe and

the baby's fake birth certificate. He smiled.

"I call you."

He kissed her lips again and got off the bus going to his car. He thought of calling Bantu but it was too early. He got in his car then drove off.

In Serowe, Rragwe Bantu packed his bag while Merapelo watched.

"I know Bantu is not my child but can I please say something. As much as she is your little daughter, your little daughter is a grown woman. I know you love her but the baby is already here. Whether you scream or not. Whether you get mad or cry. You are a grandfather. Cryptic pregnancy is real. She's probably confused too. She's trying to understand. She needs our support. Your support. Your love. Don't turn away from her when she needs you the most. She's your daughter."

.
. .
[06/22, 08:22] : Fallen Angel

#54

Pule drove back to Gaborone in total silence. He still hadn't said a word yet and he didn't look like he would. She silently wiped away her tears as he drove back into the hospital.

She stepped hoping they had found him then all this mess can just come to be an end.

She walked the hospital and looked at the police then the nurse.

“Did you find him?”

“No. Where did you go?”

“I wanted to look for him. So he's not here?”

“No. But the police are going to find him.”

Bantu looked at her. “No. You need to give me my son.”

The police looked at her. “You are the mother?”

“Yes.”

“So you never woke up even once to check on your baby, your new born baby?”

“I thought he would cry then I would wake up. But he didn’t cry. He never cried.”

“But we are taking you to the police station so you can tell us what really happened to the baby because I don’t believe a child would just disappear with the his mother in the room. Something doesn’t make sense.”

She looked at the police officers tearfully, her voice shaking. “I don’t know. I was sleeping.”

“Ok. You are coming with us to the police station. Someone knows something. We hear you didn’t want this baby yesterday then today he has mysteriously disappeared. That doesn’t make sense.”

“I swear I did not do anything. I didn’t do anything.”

“We will talk at the police station.”

Lefa walked in his house in the afternoon talking to his phone. He paused staring at Pule who was seated on his couch smoking.

“What do you want?”

Pule smiled then stood up. He threw the cigarette bud on Lefa’s floors and stepped on it as Maina walked back with a glass of juice for Pule.

Pule looked at her and smiled. “Thank you. You are sweet.”

Maina blushed and turned walking away. Pule put the juice down and looked at Lefa.

“Your daughter is here. Maybe you don’t really care about your baby mama but your kid is here. I don’t want to cause a mess in her presence so let’s be

nice shall we? Where is my son?”

Lefa looked at him with a confused look.

“What?”

“I don’t want to hurt those you love because I will do it till you are the last man standing. Where is my son?”

“I don’t know. What son?”

Pule looked at him then laughed. “You want to do this the hard way akere? If that’s the way you want ok.”

“I don’t know what you are talking about. Am I supposed to know where your son is?”

Pule punched him unexpectedly so hard that Lefa fell. Pule pulled him up and punched him again. Lefa breathed heavily feeling as she was being with something metallic. He looked at Pule’s angry.

“I am not fighting you. I am not fighting you. I don’t know anything you-“

Pule pulled him up and dragged him to his bathroom that had already been filled with cold

water.

Pule pulled his head and dipped him inside. Lefa kicked trying to pull his head out but Pule pressed him down watching him kick his legs fighting.

Pule pulled him and smashed Lefa's face with his boot.

“Ok...that should help you remember. Yesterday, you obviously remained behind for your dying sister. I must say, I don't know how you did but I impressed. No one saw anything.”

Lefa coughed. “I don't know what you are talking about. After my sister I took my baby mama and daughter home.”

Pule pulled him into the water again this time pushing him in for longer while he fought though with his head in the water he seemed to not have all his strength. Lefa swallowed the water while some went in through his nose. Water suffocated him making weak by the second while he tried to pull his head out.

Pule pulled him out just in time. Lefa laid on the

floor gasping coughing. Pule stepped on his neck with his shoe.

“Ready to talk?”

Lefa looked at him unable to breathe. He pushed off Pule’s then started crying. “I swear I don’t know. I don’t know. I don’t even know where Bantu was. I knew she was around but I thought you were there with her so I didn’t even bother trying to locate her. I swear.. believe me or not. I didn’t do anything. I know it’s easy to suspect me but my sister just had her baby stolen. I am trying by all means to find her, I would never take Bantu’s baby. I love her, I would never hurt her like that.”

Pule took out another cigarette laughing. “You know I am going to kill you right? Or maybe I should start with your little mini family so you see how serious I am. You think I am here for jokes right?”

Maina knocked on the bathroom door. Pule opened by and looked at her then the baby.

“We are going out. Is everything ok?”

Pule smiled. “Come in. Maybe you want to talk to

your man.”

Maina slowly walked in and looked at Lefa who was trying to seat up, blood coming out of his nose.

Pule took the baby from her. Lefa looked at him.

“I know you hate me for everything I did to Bantu. I know and understand why you would suspect me and-“

Pule dropped the baby in the bathtub full of cold water. Maina screamed then Pule took his gun and pointed it to her face.

“I will blow your brains. Tell him to tell me where my son is. You think I am here to play?”

Lefa’s pounded so much as he looked at his baby struggling while Maina screamed crying.

“Hey! I will silence you with a bullet. Lefa, where is my son.”

Lefa stood up and tried to go to the bathtub, Pule cocked his gun then pointed at the baby who was struggling drowning in the water.

“Start talking. You have five seconds.”

Lefa dropped to his knees and cried.

“I swear to God I don’t know. Please kill me instead because I don’t know what you want me to tell you. I don’t know. I don’t know. Please...I don’t know.. I swear I don’t know.”

“2.. 1..”

Lefa looked at him crying. Then looked at his daughter who now wasn’t moving.

Maina cried so much looking at him. Lefa looked at his daughter then at Pule who was getting ready to pull the trigger.

“In Shakawe! He’s on his way to Shakawe!”

Pule pulled out the baby and threw her at Maina.

“Make a mistake and call the police. They will find you burning in this house. You know I am not joking.”

Maina hurried out with her unconscious baby. Pule looked at him.

“I knew it was you. You are going to call whoever he’s with...then you are going to tell her to do a U-

turn and be here in two hours the most. If not...your family will bury you, and those two. Your choice.”

Pule’s phone rang. He picked the unsaved number.

“Yeah?”

Bantu’s voice shook as she spoke. “The police took me. They think I had something to do with Motheo’s disappearance. I am trying to call my father but his phone is not going through. Can you please call him for me, please..”

“I will talk to someone there and have you released and taken to the hospital. I will meet you there.”

“Ok.”

Pule held his phone realizing just how much he had fucked up.

“I believe you. I am sorry. I love you.”

Bantu cried through the phone while Lefa’s hands shook as he made a call.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:22] : Fallen Angel

#55

Two Hours And Thirty Minutes Later

Lefa looked at Maina has breastfed their daughter, she had long stopped crying and was just staring at the baby.

Pule looked at his watch impatiently then stood up.

“I am tired. Where’s she?”

Lefa picked his phone and call her.

“Where are you?”

“I am in a taxi. I am almost there.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. “She’s coming. She’s in a taxi.”

Minutes passed then there was a knock on the door.

Lefa stood up and opened. A woman walked in

holding Motheo. She froze staring at the man holding a gun.

Pule stood up then took his son, his heart racing. He took a deep breath then chuckled.

“So what was your plan? How was this going to play out?”

The lady looked at Lefa confused. “Rra?”

Maina looked at her, it was the receptionist from the law firm. She sighed then stood up.

“Can I please go? I am not going to tell anyone what happened today. I just want to go.”

He looked at her tearful eyes. “Ok. You can go.”

Maina walked to the bedroom then walked back holding a big bag. She bended and put her daughter on her back then wrapped her with a towel.

She looked at Lefa. “I will come back for the rest of my clothes. I am done. Please stay away from my daughter and I. I never knew above everything else you were this monster. I blame myself for ignoring the red flags but good thing that now I see you for

who truly are. I don't even know what kind of love you have for her, the kind that allows you to hurt her the most."

She picked her bag and walked out. The other lady looked at Lefa.

"Should I go?"

Pule looked at her. "Go where?"

"I-"

"Sit down with him. Le tsile go nyela gompiano."

"It wasn't me. It was-"

"Sit with him."

Pule's phone rang.

"Sure?"

"Ke tsene?"

"Yes."

The door opened then a man walked in. He looked at Motheo on Pule's chest and smiled.

"I thought you were lying."

Pule laughed. "I made a child!"

They both laughed.

"Make sure it's a clean job. Le me go and worship my woman before a ntogela."

Pule walked out and walked down the road holding his son to where he had left his car. He got in and drove off holding him with his other hand.

Motheo moaned softly then put his little fist on his mouth. Pule smiled and shifted his eyes to the road. He slowed down looking Maina who was walking down the road.

He stopped and rolled down his window.

"Ke go drope? (Should I drop you off?)"

She turned to him then put her bag down and wiped away her tears.

"No. I am fine."

"You are struggling. Put the bag at the boot and get in."

Maina sniffed then picked her bag and put it in the

boot. She walked over and got in at the front seat taking her daughter off her back.

Pule joined the road and drove off. Maina's daughter stared at Motheo then looked at her mother sucking her thumb.

“Wa kae?”

“To the bank. I want to draw out my savings from my fixed account so I can get a house to rent.”

“How much do you need to rent a house?”

“Rra?”

“How much do you need?”

“Just 5k.”

He drove to a mall then stopped the car. He opened his center console and took a roll of money then handed it to her.

“I am sorry for what happened to your daughter. Get better men in the future. And get a house.”

Maina looked at the roll of money, her heart racing.

“All of it?”

“Yeah. You can get your bag. I have to go.”

She quickly stepped out of the car with her daughter then took her bag from the boot and watched the BMW drive off.

She looked at the money then dragged her bag inside the mall.

At the mall’s toilets, she put her baby on the bag then took off the rubber band holding the money together. She looked at the multiple P200 notes then bit her lower lip counting inside the toilet cubicle. She counted last P200 making 10k in total.

Maina laughed. No man had ever given her more than a thousand before and there she was with 10k in her hands from a complete stranger. Of course he had given her a scare in that bathroom but could she blame him? He wanted his son too.

She smiled then shoved the money in her bra.

“Ok Ina...ok.”

She took out her phone searching for rooms to rent.

At the hospital, Pule walked inside Bantu's room and found her seated on the floor, her back against the wall. She raised her head as he walked in then screamed getting up.

“You found him?!”

“Yeah.”

Bantu looked at him then stepped back putting her hand over her mouth crying. She slowly knelt on the floor crying. Startled, Motheo started crying too.

Pule put him inside the trolley and picked Bantu up as she cried.

“I am sorry babe..”

He put her on the bed rubbing her back.

“I am sorry.”

She cried even more in his arms. Pule took a deep breath holding her tightly.

“I am so sorry...”

“It wasn’t me.”

“It wasn’t. It wasn’t you. I am sorry.”

He hugged her for a while Motheo cried too. Pule pulled his trolley and picked him up with the other hand. He breathed heavily, his cries dying down.

A while later, Bantu finally kept quit. Pule kissed her.

“Please feed him. I think he’s hungry.”

Bantu looked at him panting. Pule wiped away her tears then handed Motheo to her. She looked at her son then took out her breast and brought him closer.

He immediately started sucking for his dear life.

Pule looked at her puffy eyes.

“I am sorry. I couldn’t think straight. I was not going to kill you.”

A tear dropped on Motheo’s cheek. Bantu gently wiped it off taking a deep breath.

“Babe...”

He tilted her chin and looked in her eyes. “I know I scared you. I am sorry. I took it far. It was Lefa. I

guess I gave in what he wanted to achieve but he's never going to be a problem ever again. I am sorry I scared you like that. I was more than just wrong. Please find it in your heart to forgive me."

She blinked then a tear rolled down.

Pule wiped it off. "Please don't leave me. What happened today will never happen again. I love you."

More tears filled her eyes as emotions choked her making it hard for her to breathe.

"I love you Angel..."

He leaned over and gently kissed her. Bantu closed her eyes kissing him back, fresh warm tears running down her cheeks.

.

.

[06/22, 08:22] : Fallen Angel

#56

Pule pulled away then she looked down looking at her son. She wiped her tears with the back of her hand sniffing. The nurse walked in then paused staring at the baby.

“Where was he?”

“A friend had taken him to another doctor.”

“Why? That’s not allowed. Let me inform the police.”

“That’s not allowed when you allowed it to happen in the first place? I am moving her to safer hospital because go ha ke mantwane hela. Le tshamekela mo bathong.”

The nurse swallowed. “We-“

“Get us the discharge forms.”

She turned and walked out then took a deep breath. A colleague caught up to her.

“Is she still crying?”

“No. He found the baby. He says a friend had taken him. Waitse that man scares the shit out of me.”

“Mme ene o montle.”

“Ng Ng, when he was questioning her earlier on, I felt like shitting myself. Kana he had said he’d burn down the hospital with everyone inside if we couldn’t give him his son.”

“Nyaa mma, even if it were me and my child goes missing, I would lose it.”

“Ijo mma. Let me inform the police that the child has been found and the hospital management.”

“Ok.”

The other nurse turned and walked past Bantu’s room stealing a glance at Pule.

*

Inside the room, Bantu held her son to her chest after feeding him. Pule looked at her.

“Should I get you something to eat?”

She shook her head.

“O ngadile? (Are you upset?)”

Bantu shook her head. He turned her head so she looks at him.

“I am sorry.”

“Ok.”

“What should I order you? You haven’t eaten.”

“Anything. I don’t feel hungry. What did you do to Lefa?”

“Nothing you should worry about.”

“Did you kill him?”

He stared at her silently then shook his head. “No.”

“Then why didn’t you tell the nurse the truth?”

“Because the police won’t do much to him. Gape he’s a good liar. I wanted to deal with him personally.”

Someone knocked gently on the door then the doctor walked in.

He looked at them then the baby. “I am so sorry for what happened today. I am glad the friend has brought him back. I am going to quickly check both

of them before releasing them though if they are both ok there won't be any need to go to another hospital, I will be sending them home.”

Bantu took a deep breath as he took the baby from her and laid him on the trolley.

Maina looked at her one room then laid her daughter on the mattress she had bought. She refreshed her emails to check if Princess Marina Hospital had responded yet. She sighed not seeing anything then laid down.

She found herself thinking of Pule. She smiled thinking of when she had opened the door for him. That smile...him in Lefa's house. And that zip. She laughed turning to her side imagining how it would feel to have man like that.

She sighed thinking of how he had looked at Bantu at the hospital wondering how she felt having him

as her man.

He wasn't perfect, she long noticed that yesterday, he obviously had a hot temper and that's why he would settle for a calm soul like Bantu. Though men like him were the type to get anyone he wanted, he was probably cheating on her but his type that wouldn't let their main find out.

God...how she would die for a man like him.

She closed her eyes letting her imagination run wild. She caught herself blushing all alone then laughed.

Later that day, Pule parked at Bantu's house. He stepped out and opened the door for her and helped her get out of the car holding the baby.

He walked to the door and unlocked it for her. She walked inside and walked to her bedroom while he walked back to the car.

She laid him on the bed then crawled on the bed

next to him. Bantu took a deep breath closing her eyes before he could walk back.

He finally walked in and looked at her sleeping. He put down the shopping bags and covered both of them with a blanket.

Pule took a deep breath staring at his mini family. He walked to the kitchen then started cooking slowly.

*

Over two hours later, Bantu's phone rang waking her up. She quickly reached for it and picked.

“Hello?”

“We are outside. Open.”

She quickly got off bed then switched on the lights realizing it had gotten dark. She looked at the sticky note on the door and took it staring at Pule's ugly handwriting.

Hey Angel

I just left, your dad is on his way, I don't want him to find me inside and get angrier thinking we are cohabiting. And yeah, he's not happy. He called me but I have assured him I am going to pay damages.

I am sorry for what happened today. I lost it. I shouldn't have done what I did, it's just that it was hard to believe when you hadn't wanted him the previous day but that doesn't excuse my actions.

I am sorry, I wish I can take it all back but I can't, all I can do is work on my temper and promise to be better for you and our son.

I love you so much, it actually scares and I don't want to lose you. Not to this and not like this. I want us to raise him together, I want him to have a family. I am willing to do anything to give him that. Please don't let this make you doubt the love I have for you. I was never going to kill you, if I did then I would have killed myself too.

I cooked, your food is in the microwave. Please eat. I am parked close by. If you want me to come to you,

you can call and I will be there.’

She put away the note then walked to the door and opened. Her father walked in with Merapelo behind him. Merapelo hugged her.

Bantu closed her eyes wrapping her arms around her. Merapelo held her for a while then moved back smiling.

“Hi new mama.”

Bantu tearfully smiled.

“Where is he?”

“In the bedroom.”

“Can I go and see him?”

Bantu nodded then Merapelo walked away giving father and daughter space.

Rragwe Bantu looked at his daughter. He could tell she had been crying a lot. Her eyes were reddish and swollen.

Bantu’s lips shook as she tried to talk.

“I am sorry. I know you are disappointed. I wish it was different. I let you down. I am sorry papa...I am sorry.”

He looked at her sadly then hugged her.

“It’s ok. It has happened. We just have to adjust.”

They held each other for a while. Merapelo walked back slowly holding Motheo.

Rragwe Bantu looked over then smiled letting Bantu go and got closer. He took him from Merapelo smiling.

“He is so small. Bantu was big.”

Merapelo laughed. “He will grow.”

Rragwe Bantu sat down looking at him with a smile. Merapelo smiled.

“He’s handsome. What’s his name?”

“His father named him Motheo.”

“That’s nice. If you don’t mind, I can help you with the baby. I know I have never had a child of my own but I have taken care of a lot of babies. You can

come home, I hear you are finishing exams this week. We can go back to Serowe together ke go be botsetsi.”

“Ok. I would love that. My last exam is tomorrow morning. We can go after that.”

Merapelo smiled. “Ok.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at her. “Bantu, this baby looks like you when you were young.”

Bantu smiled. Her father looked at the baby smiling.

Later that day in the evening, Maina sat in her room now somehow worried. She took her phone and tried calling Lefa again but his number was still not going through. She sighed turning then closed her eyes trying to sleep.

Just after 12 midnight, Bantu's phone waking her up. She reached for it and looked at Pule calling.

“Rra?”

“Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

“Thamma o seka wa nthala. (Please don't break up with me.)”

“I am going to Serowe with papa kamoso for botsetsi.”

“Are you breaking with me?”

“I am sleeping.”

“Can I see you?”

“But I am sleeping.”

“I am outside. I won't take long.”

“I am sleeping.”

“Babe please...I am by the gate.”

She sighed then hung up. She took a deep breath

and walked out. She unlocked the door and walked to the gate. She got in the car. He looked at her.

“Hi.”

“Hi.”

“How is the baby?”

“He is fine.”

“Can I see you guys before you go tomorrow?”

“Yes.”

“I love you.”

“Is that why you wanted to see me?”

“I missed you. I got you a milks hake.”

He handed it to her. Bantu took it and opened the door. Pule pulled her back and kissed her then whispered against her lips.

“I love you. Please don’t leave me.”

She took a deep breath knowing he wouldn’t let her go till he heard what he wanted to hear.

“I love you too.”

He let her go. She stepped out of the car and walked back to the house holding her milkshake.

He sighed then drove off.

The following day in the early morning by Princess Marina Hospital bus stop, a taxi stopped looking at the hospital's gate to see if there was anything. He hooted then stepped looking.

He turned walking back to his car then paused staring at a person lying on the side of the road. He slowly walked over and looked at the man covered in blood and badly beaten.

His heart skipped. "Thus ang! (Help!)"

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:22] : Fallen Angel

#57

At Princess Marina Hospital, the taxi driver helped carry the man inside the hospital with two combi drivers. They staggered with him inside.

“Bathong thus ang!”

A nurse walked over slowly. “I hope you didn’t bring us a dead person here. We don’t deal with dead people here, ke police case!”

The taxi driver looked at her. “How are we supposed to know if he’s dead or alive? Gare di nnes e rona!”

“Then you should have called the police.”

Another patient took out her phone and started taking the video.

“Go bata re ba tsa di video to show the nation how they treat patients when they come here. Imagine if he’s not dead, he’s going to die while she harasses us .”

“I don’t care if you take me a video or not. At the end of the day you should have called the police not

bring a dead body here. This person is dead. Even a blind person can see.”

The other combi driver who ran further inside the hospital rushed back with a doctor.

“There is the man. We found him lying on the side of the road.”

He rushed over as two different nurses ran over pushing a bed. The doctor put on gloves then they all carried him putting him on the bed while the rude nurse stepped back now silent.

The doctor looked at three men.

“Thank you so much for bringing him.”

They pushed the bed away. The drivers looked at the rude nurse.

“I hope they fire you wena! Nxla!”

She turned and walked away.

A few hours later, Bantu walked out of the house after breastfeeding her son then looked around the street hoping he wasn't anywhere close by.

She hurried to the bus stop where she found a combi waiting and jumped in. She looked at the time and sighed knowing she'd have a couple of minutes at the library then hurry to the examination hall.

At UB, Bantu stepped out of the combi with other students then paid and hurried to the library. Her phone rang as she approached the library. She looked at him calling thinking of just ignoring it but knowing Pule, he wouldn't stop calling.

She picked and put the phone on her ear.

“Hello?”

“Hey, what time are you guys leaving?”

“In the afternoon. Right now I am at school.”

“What time are you finishing the exams?”

“In the afternoon.”

“Ok, what time?”

“At 1.”

“Ok. I will pick you up.”

“I want to go and see Yaya first.”

“I will take you.”

“I..ok. I am getting in the library. Bye.”

She hung and walked inside. Minutes later he sent a message. She opened it.

Pule: I love you.

She stared at it for a while then put her phone away taking out her books.

*

Three hours later, Bantu walked out of the exam room. She looked at the time, it was just after twelve. She hurried to the school gate and looked around then got in a combi that would pass at the hospital Yamasasa was at, her phone off.

She took a deep breath not wanting to think of the exam or anything else. The driver looked at her.

“Hi.”

Bantu turned and looked at him. He smiled.

“Are you ok?”

She nodded. He laughed. “Gongwe o depressed. You look like you are carrying the whole world on your shoulders.”

Bantu smiled now actually realizing she was seated at the front seat. “I am fine.”

He smiled and continued driving. She stopped him a while later and stepped out giving him the money. She crossed the road walking to the hospital.

At Princess Marina Hospital, the taxi driver who had first noticed the man’s body on the side of the road walked to the reception.

“Dumelang, I brought a man earlier on. He was badly beaten.”

“Oh, yes. Uh, who are you to him?”

“Just the man who found him..all I want to know is if he’s alive?”

“Yes. I heard he is alive.”

The taxi driver sighed with relief. “Thank you.”

“All thanks to you who brought him. His family has been called.”

“God is good. Thank my sister.”

He walked out smiling.

At Yamas a’s hospital, Bantu slowly opened the door and walked in. She looked at Yamas a’s mother crying holding her daughter’s hand with her husband besides her.

Bantu stepped back to walk out but Yamasas father looked at her.

“Oh...Bantu. Don't go. It's ok.”

Bantu walked in and sadly looked at them.

“Dumelang.”

“How are you my child?”

“I am fine. How is she?”

“The doctor is positive. She shall be well. It might take a while but she will be fine.”

Mmagwe Lefa wiped away her tears with a tissue.

“God wants to take all my kids from me.”

“Yamasas and Lefa will be fine.”

Bantu frowned. “What happened to Lefa?”

“We just got a call from princess Marina Hospital. He was found on the side of the road badly beaten. They don't think he will ever walk. The thieves beat him so much the doctor said something about him being paralyzed from waist down. They believe he may never walk again but I am hopeful he will be

fine and so will Yamas a.”

Bantu took a deep breath feeling slightly dizzy.

“I am sorry.”

“We will be fine my child. We will be fine. And our grandchild will be found.”

Bantu swallowed then held Yamas a’s hand. Her parents walked out giving her space.

Bantu touched her face.

“I gave birth to a son. I didn’t even know I was pregnant. I am going to Serowe with Papa.” Bantu took a deep breath. “I think you were right about Pule. I knew he wasn’t perfect...just that I never thought I would ever be on his receiving end like that. I am scared of what he might do to me, I am more scared because I know I love him but I don’t want to be with a man who will one day kill me. I am going to apply for internship somewhere far.”

She sighed and kissed Yamas a’s hand. Minutes later she walked out and looked at Yamas a’s parents.

“Thank you for letting me see her.”

Mmagwe Lefa smiled slightly. “It’s ok my girl.”

“I have to go.”

“Ok.”

She turned and walked out of the hospital. She froze staring at Pule’s car right by the entrance.

He stepped out of his car and opened the door for her. She slowly walked over and got in.

He closed the door, walked to his door and got in. He started the car and drove off.

“You finished earlier?”

“Yes.”

“Why didn’t you call?”

“I don’t have airtime and my phone is off. Battery.”

He looked at her stopping at the red traffic light.

“Don’t you want us to buy Motheo more things before you go?”

“What you bought is enough. You will buy more

after I am done with the confinement.”

The traffic light turned green then he drove off and stopped at the next bus stop.

“Is there something I can do to make all this better? I can feel you pulling away from me and I don’t know how to stop it.”

“I am not. I am just worried about Motheo.”

Pule held her hand and looked in her eyes.

“I will do anything.”

“I need space. I feel suffocated. I am trying to adjust to Motheo being a part of my life and also get into terms with the fact that I may one day be killed by you. I just need space. If you are not calling me you are following me. I don’t even know what you want from me, if I had died who would you be chasing? I need space, you are suffocating me, I can’t breathe because you are everywhere. Let me deal with your son but if you also feel he’s not safe with me, you are free to take him. Whatever that won’t land me somewhere dead or badly beaten and paralyzed works for me.”

“I was never going to kill you. I just wanted to scare you. I don’t blame you for feeling the way you are feeling. I will give you space.”

“Thank you. My father is waiting. Please take me home.”

Pule joined the road and drove to her house. He parked by the gate.

“Can I see him before you go?”

“I will bring him.”

She stepped out of the car and walked to the house. Rragwe Bantu looked at her and smiled.

“You are back?”

“Yes. Uh Pule wanted to see Motheo before we go.”

“Ok.”

Bantu walked to the bedroom then looked at Merapelo who was changing Motheo’s diaper. She smiled.

“Hi...you came back fast.”

“Eemma. His father is outside. He wants to see

him.”

Merapelo gave her the baby. Bantu walked out with him and got in the car. She handed him over.

Pule smiled looking at his boy. Motheo put his fist on his mouth, his eyes closed.

Pule looked at her. “Thank you for him.”

Bantu nodded in silence. Minutes Later Pule gave her back the baby.

Bantu held him properly. “Bye.”

“Can I please kiss you?”

She looked at him, he pulled her closer and kissed her. Bantu pulled away.

“Bye.”

She stepped out of the car and walked go the house while he sat in his car.

Her father turned to her. “Are you done?”

“Yes. We can go.”

At Princess Marina Hospital, Lefa slowly woke up later that day lying on a hospital bed.

The nurse who had been fixing him paused then smiled.

“Hi. You are awake.”

Lefa looked at her and tried talking but everything was so painful.

“Just relax...it’s ok. I will call the doctor for you.”

She walked out and came back with an white doctor. She smiled.

“Mr. Kenosi. Good to have you back. I am Dr. George. I am going to need you to just relax and I will do all the talking. You were found on the side of the road badly beaten. As soon as you can talk, you will be able to communicate to the police what happened. Unfortunately your spinal cord was then then injured which renders you from the possibility of ever walking.”

Lefa looked at her. She carried on talking explaining though he now could hardly hear a word she was saying expect from the fact that he would possibly never walk again.

THREE MONTHS LATER..

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:22] : Fallen Angel

#58

Three Months Later...

At Kago's house in the morning, Yamas a looked at the PI as he spoke.

"I have looked everywhere, he's not there."

Tears filled Yamas a's eyes. "Even in SA?"

“I can’t search the whole country, only places you suspected he might have went.”

Kago swallowed. “I will pay you more.”

“Ok. then I will continue searching.”

He walked out. Kago hugged Yamasu as she cried. She pushed him off.

“You brought this man into our lives!”

“Babe, I know-“

“You don’t know anything! You don’t know anything. I hate you so much! I want a divorce.”

“Babe I know you are upset. I blame myself too. I just never thought Terry would ever do something like this.”

“Bantu was telling the truth that time. You and Terry... You were always with him. Sometimes you would dose off with him at the cottage...”

“Come on-“

“That’s why your ex divorced you right? It is...you were giving your friend your whole attention. She

found comfort in your brother's arms. She fell in love with him and left. She wouldn't let you see her daughter she knew you and Terry would steal him.. like you stole my daughter.”

“Its not like that. I explained to you why Terry and I are close-“

“You are lying! You are lying! That's why you wanted to do me in the ass. You have been doing nothing but lying all along.”

Kago stood up shaking. “Babe-“

“You know where my daughter is.”

“I swear I don't. I swear I don't.”

“You do. You are keeping my child so that you can raise him with your boyfriend.”

“I love you. I love you.”

“You don't. You had found your next victim. You are going to give me my daughter Kago.”

Kago tearfully looked at her.

“You have every right to be suspicious. I-“

“You wanted me dead so that you can take my daughter. You are going to give me my daughter! I am going to tell the police everything.”

He tried to touch her. She angrily pushed him off and slowly walked out holding her handbag.

She walked down the street then stopped failing to go on. She put her hands on her face crying.

That same morning, mmagwe Luba slowed down passing one of the houses in her street, she looked at the people in the yard curiously wondering what happened to the old woman who stayed there.

She rolled down her window as two school kids walked out of the gate.

“Hello, what’s going on?”

“There’s a dead baby in the pit latrine.”

“A what?”

“A dead baby.”

Mmagwe Luba looked over then drove off shaking her head in disbelief. She called her sister joining the main road.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Has she left for school yet?”

“I just dropped her off.”

“How is she?”

“She’s better. She now talks and laughs.”

“Ok. Thank you for taking her.”

“It’s ok.”

“I just passed a house where a child was thrown in the pit latrine near where we stay.”

“Oh..”

“Yes. The baby is already dead. Waitse people are heartless out there.”

“Ng...I have to go. I am walking in ko tirong.”

“Ok. Bye.”

Mmagwe Luba hung up and adjusted her seat driving to school.

Merapelo slowly drove looking at the houses then sighed finding the house she was looking for. She stepped out of the car and pressed the intercom. The gate slid open. She got back in the car and drove inside the gate as Pule walked out of his house putting on his cap.

He stared at the car, she parked next to his and got out. He smiled politely a little shocked to see her.

“Dumelang..”

Merapelo smiled. “Good morning, I am sorry for coming in so early.”

“It’s ok. The day long long begun.”

“Uh can we talk?”

“Yes. We can go in the house.”

“No. Here is fine. It’s not a long story.”

“Is everything ok?”

“Everything is fine. I have been sent here to you. I have brought Motheo with. Bantu left yesterday going for her internship and she wanted you to have Motheo till she comes back.”

He frowned. “Ma?”

“Bantu left for her internship yesterday. She couldn’t take the baby with because she wouldn’t have to anyone to help her. So she asked I bring him to you. She said she will take him once she comes back.”

Pule took out his phone from his pocket and called her. It rang for a while and finally answered.

“Hi.”

Pule walked away from Merapelo. “What’s going on?”

“I went for my internship. I thought it would be fair to let you have him instead of him remaining with my parents while I am gone.”

“Why am I hearing about this internship today?”

“They only responded a few days ago.”

“And you didn’t bother to tell me then?”

“I forgot. Akere now you know.”

“What am I supposed to do with him?”

“Take care of him till I come back. I am not going forever.”

“Where did you go?”

“After you almost tried to kill me I think it’s best you don’t know. Gape I told you I need space. If you can’t take him, she can go back with him then you will see him there.”

“How long are you going to punish me for?”

“No one is punishing you. I just thought you would love having him around. Find a nanny. I won’t be able to give him the attention needs if I take him with.”

“Where did you go?”

“I will tell you, just not now.”

“Babe please don’t do this.”

“I am not doing anything.”

“Angel...where did you go? You want me to find out on my own then say I am following you around. Can you just tell me. Please...”

In Kasane, Bantu looked around the fully furnished apartments she had rented.

“Can you give me space?”

“And how long is this supposed to go on for? If you won’t tell me then I am going to find out on my own. Ke eta ko. I am tired of this game. O simola go ntena. We will talk in person.”

He hung up. She looked at her phone and took a deep breath standing in the living room.

She called Yamas smiling.

“Bunny...”

Bantu laughed. “Hi. What did the PI say?”

“Nothing. I can’t help but think my daughter is dead Bantu.”

“Don’t think like that.”

“Pelo yame e botloko Bantu. I should have just died. I want to die Bantu.” She started crying.

“Don’t talk like that.”

“I just want my daughter.”

“Don’t cry.”

Yamasa sniffed. “How is Kasane?”

Bantu smiled. “It’s fine.. I will start tomorrow. The bachelor pad is nice.”

“I am happy for you.”

“Thank you. I am sure you will find her.”

“Ng...”

“Ok. Bye.”

“Sharp.”

Bantu hung up and walked around her house

happily. She took her phone and picked Merapelo's call.

“Hi, he took the baby. I think you two should talk like adults. If you don't want him anymore, you should just tell him, that way you won't owe him any explanation. But he loves you. I don't know what happened between you two but as far as I see, he's a good man. This is your family Bantu. Don't lose him to silly issues. Issues that can be solved.”

“I am not leaving him. I just want him to learn not to do what he did. I love him so much. I am not leaving my man but lenna I don't want to be in a relationship where I fear my person. When I am convinced he's learnt, I will fully take him back.”

“I hope you don't regret this.. men are built differently from us.”

In Gaborone, Yamas a sat by the bus stop staring

into nothing. Her phone rang startling her. She looked at the unsaved number then picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Pule, can we talk? In person preferably. Where are you?”

*

At the bus stop, Yamas a stood up as Pule parked next to her.

“Get in.”

She got in the car then looked at him.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:23] : Fallen Angel

#59

Pule looked at her swollen face and reddish eyes that had dark circles underneath.

“Hi.”

She put her hands on her lap. “Dumelang.”

“I need your help with something. “

She silently looked at him. She had never seen him up close like that before. She looked at the tattoos on his arms going up to his biceps with one slightly riding on his neck.

“I know you know where Bantu’s internship is, his much do you want for you to tell me.”

“I...I can’t tell you that.”

“How is 5k? I won’t tell her you told me.”

Yamasa looked at him then Motheo started crying from the backseat. Pule turned.

“Hey buddy ...” He put his dummy back in his mouth. He spat it then cried more.

Pule reached over taking him off his seat. Pule frowned at the smell coming from his pants. Pule

took a deep breath, Yamas a looked at the look on his face, the confusion.

“I need to bath him. Let’s talk. How much do you want?”

“You don’t need to bath him. J ust change the diaper.”

He looked at her. “I have never done it before.”

“Do you have the pampers?”

“No. They are at home.

“I will tell you where Bantu is only if you agree to help me find my daughter like you found your son when he went missing.”

“Asking you is me taking the easier method to find her.”

“Then use your other methods to find her. It’s either a you agree to help me find my daughter and I tell you where she is. I will give you the house address and where she will be working. Take it or leave it.”

“Ok. You can step out of the car.”

“She’s at Kasane.”

Pule looked at her then she looked at the crying baby.

“I am going to tell Bantu that I saw you smoking in the car with the baby.”

Pule laughed. “Ok.”

“And that you hit on me.”

“She knows I don’t cheat.”

“She also knew you’d never hurt her yet you tried to kill her.”

Pule laughed more and put Motheo on his chest.

“What are you smoking?”

Tears filled her eyes. “Please help me. Kea go kopa.. Help me.”

“What makes you think I will help you after you threatened me?”

Yamas a looked at her then broke down crying.. “I just want my daughter... that’s all I want. I am sorry for threatening you. Please help me.” She put her

hands together crying.

Pule sighed unable to help but think he was going to regret it.

“Ok. Hold him so I drive. You are going to change his diaper. Meanwhile you can tell me where my girl is.”

Yamasa took Motheo and wiped her tears holding him in her arms. Motheo moved closer searching for the nipple with his mouth open.

Yamasa smiled. “Where is his milk?”

“At home, he was sleeping when we left.”

“He arrived today?”

“Yes.”

“You need to hire a qualified nanny to help you.”

Pule ignored her driving silently. He drove through his gate over twenty minutes later. Pule walked round the car and opened the door for her.

Yamasa looked at him surprised then stepped out. She followed him to the house and walked in behind

him.

She took a deep breath looking around his house. Most things were either grey or white. She looked at his huge TV that covered most part of

“You can seat. I will bring his things.”

He walked to the bedroom and walked back with Motheo’s bag.

Yamas a put him down then he started crying. She quickly changed his diaper s skillfully.

“You can make his milk.”

“I am not sure how to.”

Yamas a handed him the baby. She took out the formula from the bag and walked to the kitchen while he tried to get him to keep quiet.

Pule took his phone and played a video from YouTube. He showed him. Motheo paused crying staring. He reached for the phone opening his mouth.

Yamas a finally walked back with his bottle. She looked at Motheo leaking the phone.

“He is eating dirt.”

“He likes the dirt.”

She sat down next to him and took him then started feeding him.

She smiled watching him sucking.

“So when will you start looking for my daughter?”

“I will call someone to help.”

“I think Kago knows where he is.”

“Your gay husband?”

Yamas a nodded. “He is denying it but I know Bantu was telling the truth. I just...”

“They were kissing. You were being used. You want to talk to him?”

“I have to tried. Now it that Lefa is paralyzed, he’s not himself so...” She paused talking and took a deep breath, tears filling her eyes.

“I will have someone talk to him and take it from there.”

A tear rolled down her cheek. “Thank you. Thank you so much.”

“I am going to Kasane, I will call you tomorrow.”

“Bantu is still upset over what happened. She’s not going to forgive you just like that.”

“I know.”

“O seka wa tsamaya le ngwana. A baby will limit any action.”

Pule looked at her and laughed.

“Leave him with someone you trust. When you get there ga go batle le ntse le dealer le ngwana.”

“I have no one to leave him with. I don’t have a nanny.”

“I can remain with him. If your person talks to Kago now. I will babysit him.”

“And why should I trust you?”

“If anything happens to my child in your presence, I will kill you. And burry you. Matter of fact, I am going to leave you here. I will have someone guard

you.”

“Will your guy talk to Kago today?”

“Yes.”

“Now?”

“Today.”

“I am not babysitting till you talk to him.”

“I am not the one who’s child is missing.”

She looked at him as he made a call.

“Hello? Is the car ready? O ko Kasane...ok, tomorrow morning then. Sharp.”

He hung up. Yamas a looked at him curiously.

“Which car did you get her?”

“Worry about your missing child.”

She kept quiet and looked at Motheo who was slowly falling asleep.

Pule went to his bedroom and walked out holding a overnight bag. He looked at Yamas a.

“If anything happens to him, hang yourself, you will

be making things easier for you. Everything of his is here. I will be back in two days.”

“Ok.”

Pule picked him up and kissed his cheek. Motheo yawned and closed his eyes. Pule handed him back.

“Everything is in the house.”

“I am not going to go out. He’s safe with me. He’s Bantu’s daughter.”

“Yet Lefa is your brother. I will do worse on you if you try it.”

He walked out while she looked at the baby trying to figure out what he meant.

Hours later in Kasane, Bantu closed the windows just after dawn and walked to the bedroom where she took out her blue suit. She ironed the pants and the blazer then chose one of her best white shirts.

Her phone rang, she looked at an unsaved number calling then picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Ace.”

“Who?”

“We are friends on Facebook. Ace Morafe.”

“Oh...the meme guy?”

Ace laughed. “Ng Ng Bantu. You can’t say that.”

Bantu laughed too. “You post memes everyday.”

“I know. It’s because I have nothing to do akere?”

“How did you get my number?”

“I have had it for a while now. Today I finally got the confidence to call. I just wanted to say you are very beautiful, I have been following you for a while now and if there is a chance, I’d like to take you out for dinner or maybe lunch. Whatever works for you.”

Bantu smiled. “I don’t stay in Gaborone.”

“Where do you stay?”

“Kasane but I have a boyfriend.”

“I don’t encourage cheating but you are not married. You don’t know, maybe I am your soulmate. Look, I have a project gone ko Kasane next month. Maybe when I come you can show me around.”

Someone knocked on her door. She walked over talking.

“He’s not your usual guy. O dingalo. And he has a temper.”

She opened the door as Ace spoke.

“And I respect your relationship. It will be innocent, I promise.”

Bantu hung up as Pule looked in her eyes. She took a deep breath trying to calm down but he was here... on her door step.

“Hi, can I come in?”

In Gaborone, Yamas a held Motheo on her chest in Pule's house while trying to make him milk with the other hand...

Motheo cried so much more getting impatient. Yamas a looked at him then at the milk she was making knowing it would take long.

She slowly walked to the couch and sat down then took out her big swollen breast full with milk.

She swallowed and put her nipple in his mouth. Motheo calmed down sucking.

.

.

Let's quickly participate for the second bonus to come quicker

[06/22, 08:23] : Fallen Angel

#60

In Kasane, Bantu stood by the door staring at him in shock. Pule put his hands in her waist and pushed

her back in the house then closed the door with his foot.

Bantu stepped back in her tights and a vest. Pule looked at the baby fat hips and ass packed in the tights. He took a deep breath staring at her camel toe showing through those tights, his dick jerking in his pants.

The last he had fucked was the week before his boy was born and he could imagine how it would feel sinking into her. Her moans of discomfort, her trying to run away from it when he pushed further, that face she made and those little soft hands on his chest that always tried to limit him.

Bantu looked at him as he stared at her wondering what he was thinking. He raised his head and looked at her face.

“You look beautiful.”

She stared at him in silence. He put his bag down looking around.

“Fully furnished?”

“Yes.”

“Nice. When did you move?”

“Yesterday.”

“And why didn’t you tell me?”

“I got occupied.”

“Occupied with what?”

“With trying to move.”

He looked at her. “Is this all because of what happened? Or you have a new motive now?”

“I don’t know what you are talking about.”

“You know exactly what I am taking about. I am not God, I am not going to guess work what’s going on with you. I have been trying to show you how sorry I am, one day you are actually ok then the next you are moving without telling me.”

“I just got busy.”

“Too busy to tell me you are moving? I am tired of this Bantu. If you are dumping me say so. If this whole thing you are doing is supposed to send me a

message, I am definitely not getting the message. If anything, dump me. I am just waiting for you to tell me to move on. I am not going to pray your ass forever. This is how cheating starts and I am not going to be on your receiving end because I can promise you now, I will blow off your brains then kill myself. So just set me free if you don't think we are worth saving. You are still young, maybe you still want to explore.”

Bantu looked at him knowing he was just saying to get to her. She knew exactly what he wanted, a feel of family, having his son grow up under one roof with both parents. She looked at his haircut, baby daddy looked so handsome and smelt so good.

Motheo was growing and he was starting to take after his father's features and she knew he had been the perfect choice. She looked in his impatient eyes that kept moving down to her hips. She looked at his dick getting hard trapped in those pants.

“I need a break. I am still scared.”

“It's either you are dumping me or we are fixing

things Bantu. There's no in-between."

"I think we should part ways then because I don't want to live in fear of you losing it and killing me."

"How did you expect me to react that day? You had rejected him the previous night and...I know I took it far. I did, I was wrong. I have no defense babe but you know I love you. I was not going to kill you. It's hard to believe yes but I was not going to kill you. I love you way too much for that. I just wanted to scare you because I wasn't sure what to believe. I messed up big time but I can be better. I know I am a little rough on the edges but I can be better."

"I told you multiple times that I didn't do it and you didn't want to believe me."

"I am sorry. I am not going to justify my actions because I don't have any defense. I am sorry for my actions that day. If this whole time was meant to teach me to something, I have learnt babe. Please let me be better. What do you want me to do?"

"You scare me. I don't want to be in a relationship with a man I fear. I don't want to live in fear. I just

want us to coparent. You obviously have anger issues and a hot temper. I don't know why they never taught you how to deal with your anger at the orphanage.”

He looked at her for a while in silence. “I love you. Isn't this something we can fix? I don't want to lose you like this.”

“You said I should tell you if you need to move on. You can because I am definitely not the girl for you.”

She looked in his eyes as his heart broke, not that she enjoyed it but he had to understand what his actions could cost him and what better way to learn than experience. She was molding him for the future.

“So that's it?”

“Yes. Can we just coparent hela?”

“Ok. But I am not going without fucking you.”

Pule walked over to her, Bantu stepped back wanting to maintain the space between them.

Pule smiled back her to against the wall. “You are not going to have anywhere to run to.”

“I am not having sex with you. I should wait six months till I have sex. The baby is still young.”

“So what? I am not waiting six months to fuck you.”

“We just broke, can we just-“

“I am going to fuck you hard tonight then continue tomorrow till I am satisfied.”

Pule put his hands on her waist and pulled her in his arms. Bantu took a deep completely buried in those arms. She closed her eyes unable to stop her body from reacting to his touch, her mind slowly mushed as she squeezed her body slightly letting her feel those muscles. She slowly weakened feeling herself losing her battle while she breathed in his scent.

Pule slowly loosened the grip on her, his lips on her neck. Bantu held his biceps receiving the wet neck kisses that always got to her.

She breathed heavily, her panties getting moist,

Pule moved his lips to hers and brushed his on hers. He gently and slowly kissed her moving his hands inside her vest and caressed her stomach then gently her breast that temporarily were in Motheo's possession.

Bantu reached for his broad chest as kissed her more, his dick getting even harder tenting his pants. He slid his hand inside her tights and touched her warm and shaved p*ssy, his fingers slipping between her wet lips.

Bantu moaned weakly. Pule picked her up and placed her on the couch then pulled out the tights leaving her naked.

He got on top of her holding off most of his weight from her body, his lips finding hers. Bantu touched her chest then her small hands went down to the hem of his t-shirt. Pule paused then pulled it off and kissed her sliding his arm underneath her leg exposing her p*ssy.

She gasped listening to his zip, her pussy throbbing. She closed her eyes as he parted her p*ssy lips with

his dick.

She moaned softly underneath him.

“Can we use a condom? I am not on birth control.”

“I will pull out.”

“Pule-“

Pule kissed her pulling her closer and gently pressed down stretching her. Her heart started pounding as he continued pushing.

“Pule..ah..”

He slid in with a grunt in her ear then looked at her face as he- #removed.

.

Trapped under his chest, Bantu’s body stiffened as Pule continued pushing in fucking her. Tears ran down her cheeks as the pleasure took over her knowing she was at a point if he asked her to join satanism, she would agree.

She scratched his back and closed her eyes, another wave of orgasm hitting her harder than the

first.

She wrapped her legs around his waist, her toes curling as she convulsed.

He fucked her harder groaning. He held her tightly, his dick twitching then he filled her with warm seeds.

.
.br/.

Fallen Angel

#61

Pule slowly slid out and pushed back his semen back inside her letting them do their job.

He kissed her enjoying just the feel of her warm p*ssy and the snug feeling. It was definitely worth the wait. He slid out minutes later and laid next to her pulling her closer and looked at her face.

The thick cornrows she had on exposed her entire

face. He caressed her cheek

“I saw your results. You did so well.”

Bantu looked at him exhausted then smiled. “Thank you.”

“I am going to Paris in a couple of months. It won’t be like my usual trips. I am going to be staying there for a couple of...weeks. Maybe a month or two. Maybe you can come with me.. but that’s if things go according to plan.”

“What things? What will you be doing there?”

Pule kissed her. “It would be nice if we go together. That way we can celebrate your results the proper way.”

She looked at him. “Who told you where I was? Merapelo?”

“No. I told you I would find you.”

“Who did you leave the baby with?”

“With a nanny and someone looking over them. For safety.”

“What nanny?”

“I got her through an agent.”

“What kind of a person is she? Some people are not good with kids. And you don’t know her that well yet. What if-“

“I have someone watching them. She wouldn’t try it. And she’s a nice lady.”

“How old is she?”

“25, or somewhere there. I don’t know.”

Bantu looked at him. “Ke stay in?”

“Yes. So she helps me even at night. Or on days I am not around. I need her to be hands on.”

“Do you have her picture? I want to see her.”

“I don’t have her picture. What’s up with all these actions?”

“I want to know the woman who will taking care of my son.”

“I saw her and I like her.”

“You like her?”

He pinched her cheek. “Stop twisting my words babe. You know what I mean. This jealousy won’t work in the long run since you and I have broken up.”

“What jealous?”

“This territorial behavior. It won’t work. When I leave, you will now be just a baby mama, not my girl. I am going to get a girlfriend, hopefully a more mature one, one that understands me and one that is patient with me because I know I come with baggage. I know I messed up with you but I will be better with the next woman I find.”

“Good luck.”

He smiled. “Thanks.”

“Hopefully it’s not the nanny. Watching her taking care of our son can get in your head.”

“She’s not bad. And she’s beautiful and kind. A little feisty but gentle. She has a beautiful body too. Though I was not thinking of her like that.”

Bantu took a deep breath. Pule kissed her caressing her thigh. His moving to her inner thighs.

“I won’t go for her though it’s going to be someone.”

He turned her around so she was lying on her stomach, her thighs pressed together.. He slid his hard dic between her thighs sliding over her wetness. He kissed her neck and pushed through sinking into her warm tightness. He grunted at the extra pressure of having her thighs closed that her pussy clamped his dic more.

Pule slowly slid out and sank back in grunting. She moaned softly enjoying the gentle tapping.

Pule kissed her neck then sang softly in her ear while taking her right to cloud nine.

‘My love, just thinking about you baby

J ust blows my mind

My love, just thinking about you baby

J ust blows my mind all the time

Life with me I know for sure it ain't been easy
But you stayed with me anyway
And even though you ain't gonna lose too much by
leaving
I'm so glad you stayed'

In Gaborone, Yamas a laid Motheo down feeling a little guilty for breastfeeding him. She walked out of his beautifully decorated room and walked to Pule's bedroom and took the blankets on his bed and his pillow then walked back to the sitting room where she laid on the bed.

She laid down and looked at the TV. Her phone rang, she quickly reached for it and looked at Kago calling.

"Hello?"

“Hey, where are you? I am getting worried.”

“I am not coming back.”

“Babe please...”

“I want a divorce. If you don’t give me back my son I am going to tell the whole be world you are gay.”

“I know you hate me but I am worried about you.”

Yamas a hung up then picked her mother’s call.

“Mama...”

“Yaya, how did the meeting with the investigator go?”

“He hasn’t found anything yet.”

Her mother sighed. “Ok.”

“I spoke to someone who can help me. I am positive.”

“How much are you paying him? We can help you with the costs.”

“It’s ok. I will manage but I need more I will tell you.”

“Ok. How are you?”

“I will be fine. How is Lefa?”

“He’s depressed. The situation is taking so much from him.. and now with Akanyang getting married to his baby mama, it’s hard on my son. Your father will not hear anything but it’s just wrong for Akanyang to marry his young brother’s baby mama but I can’t say anything akere nna I am not his mother. He never liked me. Anyways, we will talk.”

“Ok mama.”

She hung up and put away her phone and looked at the TV.

Kago paced in his house worriedly that same evening then called her again. She cut the call. He slowly sat down and put his hands on his head wondering where Terry had went.

The door opened, Kago looked over and frowned as a man walked in. He smiled looking at Kago

dressed in all black.

“Eita...”

“Who are you? What are you doing in my house? The gate is locked, how did you get in?”

The man smiled then another man walked in behind him.

“Spijo helped me in. Hi.”

Spijo looked at Pule as he tried walking over to press the emergency button on.

“Don’t ruin the fun so early. Imagine now having to kill you over a small issue that we just want to talk about. Don’t worry. No one is getting hurt. Akere Skara?”

Skara nodded taking out two guns. “We just want to talk. Sorry for not knocking mara le wena your security is weak. Sometimes you just have to challenge people.”

Kago looked at them, his heart racing.

“We just want to know where the baby is so we get her. That’s all. Easy akere? Let’s talk. Sit down.”

Kago's heart pounded more knowing Yamasu had obviously hired them and they didn't look like they were there to play. He swallowed.

"I do-"

"Eish! Wa bona that phrase is what will make me angry. And I will kill you if you make me angry. You are lucky is Skara and I who came because P-man would have had you bleeding by now. Let's talk. Where's the girl? I hear you are also gay. I don't mind ass too mme you wouldn't want me tearing you. So let's talk. Anger makes me horny."

Kago looked at them now sweating. Spijo unzipped his pants and took out his big dick. Kago's heart pounded so much as if he could just have a heart attack.

"I swear.. I don't-"

"Skara.. he doesn't want to talk. Maybe we can start with this."

Kago tried standing up to run but Skara ran over and caught him punching him so hard he fell. Skara pressed him down as Spijo stroked himself staring

at Kago's nice butt.

“Ebile marago nyana a teng a mantle yang. I am going to fuck you till you talk.”

He pulled down his pants as Kago screamed fighting. Skara hit him with the gun on his head making him dizzy while Spijo opened his ass and #removed. (The scene may be disturbing to some, readers description adviced.)

The following morning, Bantu woke up expecting to feel arms around her. She looked around then sighed. She found herself smiling, maybe the whole thing of him learning was just not going to work. He had clearly proved that..

She got off the bed and put on her silky morning gown before walking out.

She walked to the kitchen expecting to see him but he wasn't there. Matter of fact he wasn't anywhere

in the house.

She smiled staring at the bouquet of red roses on her small coffee table.

She took the note inside already blushing.

‘Angel

I took some time to think about your concerns regarding our relationship, as much as the fact that we are going to let love so strong go like this hurts me, I also think if you feel you are not safe with me then there’s no reason to keep fighting for us.

I messed up, I will learn from it.

I will take care of Motheo till you come back. Hopefully you find your perfect man. We will talk. I got you morning Afters. They are in your bedroom.

Love, Pule.

Your small gift is outside. I am proud of you baby.’

Bantu stopped smiling and walked outside holding her flowers. She tearfully looked at her gift then

tears rolled down. She walked back in the house and grabbed her phone. She called him.

“The number-“

She put down the flowers and continued trying to call him.

She called Yamas a instead.

“Hello?”

“Hey, kana mma Pule came. I don’t even know how he found me.”

“But you know your person is dangerous akere?”

“Ahh mma nna I am giving in. He had me right where he wanted lady night, my p*s s y is painful, he was at it the whole night, I woke up missing him but ene he left. And he got me a car. It’s outside. He was talking about moving on yesterday. I don’t want to lose him. I feel all this stupid. I am claiming him back.”

“Do you think giving in so quickly is a good idea? Legale I don’t know since I failed my own relationship. Do what you feel is right though mna I

wouldn't take him back so easily because he will start thinking I am a walk over. Money and sex don't make a relationship. Next time it will be something else, he will buy you an expensive gift because you gave him the impression that it takes a gift to make you forgive him.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:24] : Fallen Angel

#62

Yamas a sighed then continued talking. “Anyway, I am not an expert. You can do what you feel is right.”

“He has his flaws. He's always had them but I think Merapelo was right. Men are not wired like us. And ene he's sorry. Before that incident, Pule has never made me feel unsafe. I don't want to lose him to a mistake.”

“You call him almost killing you a mistake?”

“It has taken me time to adjust to come into terms with the fact that I now I have a son. A child. I didn’t plan my life like this Yaya and the day he was born I was in so much shock. I rejected him. The following morning, Motheo is gone. Even if I were in his shoes, I would have suspected him. And if he wanted to kill me, he would have shot me.”

“So what makes you think next time he won’t actually kill you? Or he won’t and nna I am just being crazy. I just can’t believe Kago was having an affair with another man behind my back. And I ignored all the red flags. Pule almost killing you is a red flag but if you feel you want to take him back because o go reketsi koloi, go ahead.”

“Even if that hadn’t happened, he was still going to buy me a car. You are making it sound like he bought it because of the incident. If it were the case he would have bought it when I told him I needed some space. He waited for my results and did as he promised.”

“Which car did he buy?”

“It’s a Polo Vivo.”

“Uhu...a Polo Vivo?”

“Yes. It’s beautiful.”

“Yone Polo Vivo?”

“Its white.”

“I thought he bought you serious things like a Benz SUV or something big and beautiful.”

“It’s beautiful. I love it.”

“I thought you said he owns businesses.”

“He’s not obliged to buy me anything. My father doesn’t even use such a car. Gape he just paid 35k for Motheo.”

“He should have just left the whole thing if he was planning to buy a Polo.”

“Yaya, there’s nothing wrong with a Polo.”

“That’s a dog’s car. If he didn’t have money then he should have just left it. That car is a baby’s car.

Who buys such for their girlfriends in this time and age? Even a Golf would have been a better option. You can't tell me a man who can afford the kind of BMW he drives can't afford a proper car. Who drives a an entire Bavarian! Ahh kga!"

"I don't have a car and I definitely can't afford one so I am grateful for this one he's bought. I am not entitled to his money."

"You are not but if he can give you 10k to waste then he can definitely afford getting you a nice car. But if you like it, it's ok."

Motheo started crying. Yamas a walked to the bedroom and quickly shushed him pickup him up

"Who's child is that? He sounds like my son."

"Ng Ng, some lady asked me to hold her baby for her."

"Is he not my son? Kana Pule left the baby with a nanny he doesn't know."

"No. It's not."

She walked to the sitting room just as the gate

opened.

“I have to go. She’s back. We will talk.”

“Ok. Let me prepare myself so I go to work.”

“Ok.”

Yamas a hung up as Pule walked in the house. He smiled taking his son from her.

“Hey buddy...”

Yamas a looked at him. “Did your guy talk to him?”

“Yeah. He also doesn’t know but I will look at the places he said he suspects.”

Yamas a nodded disappointed. “Ok. Thank you.”

Pule looked at her. “I am sorry. I can’t imagine how you are copying.”

Yamas a nodded. “Thank you for trying.”

“Yeah. I will ask someone to drop you off at your house.”

“Ok.”

She watched him walk to his bedroom carrying

Motheo. Yamas a put on her shoes, Pule walked out minutes later now wearing sweatpants and a t-shirt.

“He’s outside. He will drop you off.”

Yamas a took a deep breath looking at it then looked away in shock.

“Ok. Bye.”

She walked out holding her phone, her mind lost in wonder.

In Kasane, Bantu walked out of her house in her blue suit and heels. She locked the door then unlocked the car. She smiled getting inside, she took a deep breath inhaling the leather.

She turned the key and screamed alone. She slowly reversed out then stepped out and closed her gate. She got back in her car and drove off putting on her seatbelt.

Her phone rang seconds later, she smiled happily picking.

“Hi..”

“What happened to hello? I don’t even remember when you last picked the phone with a hi.”

She rolled her eyes smiling. “Thank you. It’s beautiful. I love it.”

“What’s beautiful?”

She giggled. “The car. I love it. It’s very beautiful.”

“I am happy if you are.”

Bantu smiled. “So you just left?”

“I am not going to force you to be with me babe. If you can’t forgive me for what happened, it’s ok, I won’t force you to understand how sorry I am.

Forcing you to be with me is how you will hurt me. If we are meant to be we will find our way back to each other.”

“So you are not going to keep fighting for us?”

“Fight how when you can’t forgive me? After this

you will be saying I am suffocating you. I understand you need a break, let's take a break.”

“You almost killed me. You had me hanging from the window on the third floor. Then almost shot me. Why are you making me sound like I am unforgiving? I am the victim here.”

“I am not getting into an argument with you Bantu. Didn't I just agree on the break you wanted? Matter of fact, o bata re kgaogana akere? I will give you just that. Let's end it. I told you yesterday. You are now just my baby mama. Nothing more.”

“So you want to leave me with a child?”

“Kante o mpatang babe? (What exactly do you want from me babe?)”

Tears filled her eyes. “You wronged me, gape you are not going to fuck me the entire night like a prostitute so you can say the nonsense you are saying Pule.”

“Didn't you say you don't feel safe with me last night?”

“If you cheat on me I am going to break up with you!”

Pule laughed. “Emma.”

She sniffed blinking away her tears driving slowly.

“Wa lela babe?”

“Was I wrong to be upset?”

“No...you were not. You had and still have every right to be upset. I love you Bantu. I know I was wrong. But can we fix it babe? And move forward?”

She sniffed rolling down the window.

“I love you mama.”

“Its going to take time for me to feel totally free around you.”

“Ok. I did that. I will deal with it.”

“I will never forgive you if you cheat on me.”

“Ke utule Mrs. Mots amais o.”

Bantu smiled blushing. “I love you.”

“I love you more. I saw you don't have grocery. I will

send you something so you can get food.”

“Thank you. Are you home?”

“Yes.”

“How’s the baby?”

“He’s happy.”

“I hope he doesn’t forget me.”

“We will visit every weekend.”

“I’d love that.”

Bantu noticed a police car behind her. “I am hanging up. The police are behind me.”

“Ok. Let me send you the money. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She hung up rolling up her windows, a smile on her face. The police car passed as her phone vibrated.

She slowed down at the red traffic light and opened the FNB message. She looked at the 8k paid into her account and smiled.

Her phone rang as she took a turn, she took it and

picked.

“8k is a lot for small groceries but thank you babe.”

“Uhu, you took him back?”

Bantu frowned looking at the caller ID.

“Oh, sorry, I thought it was Pule.”

“You took him back so fast huh? It’s a problem. I hope you don’t regret it in the future Bantu. I hope you don’t turn into a police case in the future because I can see you are going there. This man will kill you, I promise you. You will remember my words in the future. You don’t die from natural causes...you are going to be killed.”

“Ok. I think I have allowed you to have a lot to say about my relationship but it’s enough now. I understand your concerns, I appreciate them but I think you can take a step back now. Papa was right, three is always a crowd. Let me deal with my relationship the best way I see fit. I am sorry for involving you in my issues in the first place but I am would appreciate it if my relationship was off the topics we discuss.”

“It’s going to end in tears. I promise you. It’s going to end in bitter tears. I just hope you will be alive.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:24] : Fallen Angel

#63

“It’s fine. If it ends in tears, so be it. Yours ended in tears, you are alive. So it’s fine. Bye.”

She hung up and turned into the parking lot at the hospital. She took a deep stepping out of her car. She locked it and walked inside holding her handbag, her heels echoing on the pavement. She caught a reflection of herself on the sliding doors then smiled walking in.

In Serowe, Merapelo looked at Rragwe Bantu.

“I think Bantu going without telling Pule was not a good idea. I know you would support your daughter in everything she does because you love her but Pule is a good man. I know and can see he loves her. Sometimes it’s only right to sit her down and advice her so she doesn’t cry in the future.” She sat besides him in the sitting room and held his hand.

“You have yourself a good son in-law. He loves Bantu. Loves his son. The three months she was in confinement, he did more than a father can do. She will regret losing him in the future.”

Rragwe Bantu put down his cup of coffee. “I can’t tell Bantu what to do and what not to do. I understand what you are saying but she’s old enough to make her own decisions and deal with the consequences of her actions. I will not side with Pule because I really don’t know the details of her relationship but she knows between what’s right and wrong. Whatever she chooses, I will support. If she cries in the future, I will be there to wipe away her tears. If she will regret, I will be there to guide

her and support her.”

Merapelo nodded. “Ok.”

Rragwe Bantu smiled then held her hands. “I am happy you are mine. God has blessed me. In the past I always feared meeting a woman who wouldn’t understand that I am both a father and a mother to my daughter. God has blessed me with a loving woman like you who also cares about my child. I know sometimes I may come off too attached to my child but it’s just that Bantu has been the center of my life. She still is. She’s my only daughter..my only child.. my pride. My treasure. I love her so much.”

Merapelo chuckled. “Don’t explain yourself. I know. That’s why I fell in love with you.”

He smiled then kissed her. Merapelo closed her eyes kissing him back. He slowly laid her down on the couch and got on top of her getting between her legs and..

Yamas a walked in the house and looked around realizing she was alone.

She walked to the bathroom where she took a shower and walked out with a towel around her body. She sat down and looked at her reflection on the mirror.

She had lost so much weight. Kago moved and looked at her.

Her phone rang then she picked.

“What do you want Kago?”

“Hi, are you home?”

“Yes.”

“I... Terry and I... I told you how we met. That was not a lie. I know you feel betrayed and cheated but I actually married you because I loved you. I just couldn't leave Terry because as much as I also loved him, it felt wrong leaving him after everything we had been through. I don't blame you for wanting a divorce, I'd divorce me too if I were in your shoes.

I really wish I knew where Terry took our daughter. But I really don't. I swear I don't. I don't know what will make you believe me. I hope she's found. I have spoken to my lawyer so you get everything. I love you."

"I don't. I hate you so much."

"Ok."

Yamasa hung up. She got on the bed and laid down closing her eyes. She tried to think of what her daughter might now look like but all she could think was that night... she turned then took her phone and posted another picture of her daughter on Facebook.

Just outside Gaborone, Kago stepped out of his car leaving the letter he had written inside.

He walked to the nearby tree holding a rope. He looked around the tree till he located a strong

enough brunch then climbed the tree.

He tied the rope to the brunch then to his neck and slowly lowered himself down, his hands holding on to the brunch.

He sighed then let go of the brunch that the rope around his neck was the only thing holding him. He kicked his legs struggling as the rope cut his airway completely.

Shock and pain made his eyes pop as he tried to pull the rope.

He struggled for a while trying find ways to save himself, regret making his tears roll down.

He finally stopped struggling, his body dangling as he soiled himself.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#64

Later that day, Bantu walked in the supermarket after knocking off. She pushed a trolley around the shop putting things in a trolley. She filled the trolley then pushed it to the till.

She took out her bank card and swiped. The security guard helped push her trolley to the parking lot. She opened her boot and packed everything inside then handed him a P50 note.

“Thank you malome.”

The security guard smiled gratefully. “Thank you so much.”

Bantu smiled just as another car besides her. She closed her boot, Alone stepped out of the other car.

She looked at Bantu for a while in shock. She had gained weight and looked.. not like she used to definitely. This Bantu looked more evolved than the Bantu she knew. She had heard about the rich boyfriend she was supposedly dating, obviously girl was getting spoiled.

“Bantu!”

Bantu looked at her then laughed. “Uhu, Lefa’s baby mama!”

Lone laughed. “Mxm, what are you trying to say?”

Bantu laughed. “Hi.”

“Wow! You look...beautiful.”

Bantu smiled. “Thanks. I am bathing these days.”

Lone laughed more. “You look so beautiful. I almost didn’t recognize you. Waitse the new man I heard about is doing the things.”

Bantu opened the car door laughing. “People lie. It’s good to see you.”

“We should do lunch some time.”

“Ng Ng, kana wena you are a little psychotic. I like keeping people like you far away from me.”

Lone laughed. “Mxm, I was influenced with love back then. I am actually getting married. I am sure you have heard.”

“Congratulations.”

“Thanks. You stay here now?”

“No.”

“It was nice seeing you. You look beautiful. Wait e it’s like you are just a new pers on altogether.”

“Thanks. Bye!”

She got in her car and drove off. Lone looked at the tail lights as she drove off. Lone laughed alone then locked her car and walked inside the shop.

Meanwhile Bantu drove straight home. She put her things in the house then took off her heels. She walked barefooted to the bedroom picking a call.

“Hey..”

Bantu took off her jacket listening to her son crying.

“Pule...what’s wrong?”

“He won’t stop crying.”

“Did you feed him?”

“Yes.”

“Did you check the diaper?”

“I just changed it.”

“What is he wearing. Maybe he’s feeling too hot.. “

“He’s wearing lose clothes.”

“Put him on your chest. Lie down and put him on your chest. He should be lying with his stomach.”

There was movement.

“Ok...I am lying down.”

“Rub his back gently. He likes it. He will stop on his own. Let me sing to him while you do that.”

“Ok.”

Bantu started singing walking to her bedroom where she sat on the bed singing. Motheo calmed down till he was silent while she sang a love song.

In Gaborone Pule looked at his sleeping in son while Bantu sang. He brought the phone to his ear and

listened yawning.

“Is he sleeping?”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“Sometimes he can just feel irritated.”

“Thank you babe.”

She sighed. “How was he?”

“We were fine till now.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. I can handle it. I just need time. Are you home?”

“Yes..just arrived.”

“How was it?”

“Ok. It was ok.”

He listen as she started telling her all about her day. She yawned minutes later and continued talking.

“Then I knocked off.”

“That was an interesting day.”

She giggled exhausted then yawned. “Ng..”

“Did you drink the emergency pills?”

“Ng?”

“Did you drink them?”

“Yes.”

He sighed with relief. “Ok. I love you. Sleep.”

“I love my car.”

“I knew you were with me for money.”

She laughed softly. “You didn’t know?”

“You have proved me right.”

She laughed then sighed. “Please don’t hurt me.”

“I won’t. I love you.”

He listened to her breathing while his son slept peacefully on his chest.

“Babe?”

There was silence. He laid Motheo next to him and covered with a duvet then hung up.

His phone rang, he picked with a frown.

“Yeah?”

“Hi. I am sorry for calling. I just wanted to ask if you have started looking.”

“I will call you when I find her. J ust wait for my call.”

“Ok. I just..ok.”

“I am not God. I am not going to perform miracles. I will call you.”

“Ok thank you. How’s Motheo?”

“He’s fine.. bye.”

He hung up then thoughtfully deleted her number.

The following morning, just after a five, a Range Rover passed Kago’s car on the side of the road, the driver thoughtfully looked through the rearview mirror..he had passed the same car on the exact

position it was the previous night.

He drove for a while then did a U-turn unable to shake off the feeling that something was wrong. The driver stepped out of his car in his suit then walked over to the Golf..

He checked the car then opened the door realizing it was not locked.

He looked inside then slowly picked the piece of paper on the side of the road. He quickly scanned it with his eyes realizing it was a suicide letter.

“Fuck!”

He put it back then looked around before his eyes fell on the dangling legs of man. He hurried over and sadly looked at the dead body now wondering why he just never stopped yesterday.

He took out his phone walking to his car. He dialed the police standing by his car.

A while later the police car pulled over. Two police officers stepped out and looked at him before shaking hands with the driver.

“Thank you for calling us.”

“Yeah. I passed his car here last night. It was in the exact same position. Today when I was passing by, I saw it again. That’s when I decided to check. The car is not locked. There is a suicide letter in his car. He’s there.”

He pointed at the tree. The police walked over and looked at the body before one climbed the tree and cut the rope.

His body fell with a thud on the ground. The Range Rover driver looked over. He took out his business card and handed it to the police.

“I have to go. If you have any questions call me.”

“Thank you sir.”

He walked to his car and jumped in then drove off feeling a bit disturbed.

He thoughtfully picked his phone and looked at a certain number in his phone. He laughed founding himself actually nervous but...

He tapped it and called her. She picked after a

couple of rings.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Ace. Sorry to wake you up so early in the morning.”

There was a bit of silence.

“The meme guy.”

Bantu chuckled. “Hi..”

He smiled. “Sorry to wake you up so early.”

“Uh...it’s ok. Mme you can’t just call like this. If my boyfriend was around he wouldn’t have liked it.”

“Good thing he’s not around akere?”

“I am happy in my relationship. We have a son. And I am content with what I have.”

He laughed. “I didn’t say anything. Ebile I am happy you are happy. Kana these days mjolo o re tswere ka di washen.”

She softly laughed too. “You should stop calling.”

“I will...once I see you in person. Gongwe o maswe

mma. Kana le dirisa di iphone.”

“Why not? Akere wa becha?”

He cracked up laughing. “Waitse o kare competition e tough.”

She giggled. “He owns a gun. And can kill you. You really need to stop calling me.”

“And who says I don’t own. But don’t worry, I am not after you like that. I just happen to be friendly. Gase sepe hela. But just so I know, o becha ka bokae monthly?”

Bantu laughed. “10-12k. Then I get everything I can possibly need so I don’t get to use that money. Wa becha.”

“Ok. So to match competition, ke gore motho a romele 15k hela? Salary yame yothe? Nyaa bathong!”

He smiled listening to her laugh. “Wena share memes mo facebookong. Leave all this. I will react to your memes.”

“Ke gone hela. But let me see what I can send you. I

think I have P50 was chenchi maloba hale.”

Bantu laughed. “Bye Ace.”

“Bye B...”

She chuckled then hung up. He smiled alone then picked an incoming call from a well known politician.

“I am on my way.”

“Did you get the details of the guy?”

“Yes. He’s nothing. He doesn’t need us, ma SSG can handle it or even soldiers. Dilo tse dingwe ke go waster nako ya rona.”

“The call came from above. You were specifically asked for.”

“E kae tendera yame?”

“Ekete pele Mister. The security company is doing well akere. Look-“

“O ta nyela gao tsamekela mo gonna. E kae tendera yame?”

“It’s being processed. 100 million is a lot. It takes

time. Kana such things to be well-“

“I will fuck you up. Sort out my shit. Le bata go ntena. I am in a good mood today.”

“Ok.”

The caller hung up as the driver stepped on the accelerator speeding away.

.

.

Good morning

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#65

Hours later that same morning, Yamas a took a deep breath dropping the call from the police unsure if she was supposed to cry or what.

She looked at ring finger, she had long taken it off. Tears rolled down involuntary. She wiped them off,

he didn't deserve her tears but they still rolled down. She sniffed then put her hands on her face crying. Her heart ached so much as she cried. She cried for minutes then finally stopped sniffing.

She stood up and put on a dress trying to think of what to do first. Identifying the body was obviously the first step before she called anyone.

She mumbled to herself dressing then walked out of the house still talking to herself.

In Kasane, Bantu tied her hair into a tight bun after doing her makeup then walked out of her house smartly dressed with her white coat in her hands.

She got in her car and put everything down then connected her phone to the car's Bluetooth.

She smiled playing some Tamia then reversed and drove off singing along.

“There’s no one like youuuu...” She hummed strapping herself with the seatbelt.

She joined the road and stopped the car as donkeys crossed the road. Other cars stopped waiting too. Bantu looked at her phone’s screen flashing then pinged indicating a message coming through.

She opened it and frowned at the P50 ewallet that had been sent to her.

Her phone rang seconds later cutting her song.

“Hello?”

“You will get yourself lunch akere?”

She laughed. “You are a joke. Bye!”

Ace joined her laughing. “I am a promise keeper friend.”

“Bye.”

She hung up shaking her head then continued singing alone slowly driving off after the donkeys had passed.

In Serowe, Lefa's physician finished up the session with him. She smiled.

"You are doing very well."

Lefa pulled himself on his wheelchair grunting in pain. The physician packed her things.

"You are going to walk. I can promise you that."

Lefa smiled. "Thanks."

She smiled staring at him. "You are welcome. How are you?"

"Ke sharp. At least because now I get to see you everyday."

Stella laughed. "You have started. But I mean...with your brother and the wedding approaching."

"He's going to marry her whether I am happy or sad. Especially with me not walking, there's nothing I can do but just watch. These are the consequences of my actions. I didn't treat Lone right. When I met her

she knew I was in a relationship with someone else. She accepted that and we agreed we'd just be fucking till the child happened but I still didn't treat her right. I don't blame her for moving on.. and maybe it's my punishment for hurting her."

"It's life. You know what I like to about you?"

"What? My dick?"

Stella laughed. "No..but how you acknowledge your wrongs. A lot of people will still be doing the blame game. I am happy you see where you fucked up... now you just have to accept what you can't change."

"Yeah."

She picked her bag and smiled.

"See you tomorrow."

Lefa smiled too. "Bye."

She walked out then rragwe Lefa Lefa walked in at the cottage holding a cup of coffee.

"She's a nice girl."

Lefa smiled. “You have been saying that everyday.”

Rragwe Lefa laughed. “She’s the type you should be going for. How was it today?”

“She’s positive soon I will be walking.”

“Me too. I made you coffee.” He handed her the cup and smiled. “I wanted to talk to you about something.”

“What?”

“Your brother asked if I can talk to you on his behalf. He’s aware that his wedding must be hurting you because of the woman he’s marrying. He wishes it were different but he knows there is no better candidate to love Sunshine the way he already does because even without Lone in the picture, he would still be a father to your daughter if needed be. He was asking if you could be his best man. And if you can’t, he will understand.”

Lefa put his coffee down. “It’s just hard seeing her move on with him mme it’s not an issue of me loving her. Even if she took me back, it would just be to settle...it wouldn’t be love because I never

loved that woman. I still don't. I don't think I ever will. She was just a convenience. I want Aka to enjoy his day without his wife being reminded of what I put her through too so I think I will take a step back on this one. But I am happy for him. She's a good woman."

Rragwe Lefa nodded. "I understand. Thank you."

Yamas a took a deep breath as the police unzipped the body bag. She looked at his face then stepped back nodding, her heart racing.

The police closed him up.

"I am so sorry."

"Thank you."

"You can come this way."

She followed after him but her mind already absent. She got the keys to his car and everything else they

had found in his car in a clear plastic bag. She walked outside then unlocked the car.

She got in and took a deeper breath trying to wrap her mind around everything. She finally picked her phone and called her mother.

“Yaya...”

“Kago hung himself. He’s dead.”

“What?”

“Yes. What do I do first?”

Later that day, Pule walked inside the house with a lady. She looked at him holding her bag tightly.

“So I hear you are good with babies?”

She nodded. “Eerra.”

Puke look at her. “Here it’s only my son and I. My girlfriend will probably be visiting but you will see

more of her in a few months. Right now it's only Motheo and I. He's only three months. You are here for him only. You don't clean, there's someone who already does that. All you have to do is take care of my son. I have installed cameras all round the house, if I catch you mistreating him or anything, we are going to have a problem. I am sure we don't want problems akere?"

She quickly nodded. "Eerra."

"You will sleep in his room so you can attend to him quickly at night. Salary ke 3.5k."

She nodded thinking of the 800 she was getting paid at her previous job. She would definitely be able to rewrite her form 5 now. Ok calm down Sasa...

"We are in agreement?"

"Yes sir."

"Ok, o robetsi (he's asleep) right now so you can go and put your things in that other room."

"Eerra."

Pule walked out calling Bantu.

“Hey..”

Pule smiled hearing her voice while taking out his cigarette. “I tried calling you in the morning, your number was busy.”

“I am sorry. It was Yaya.”

“Ok, how is it going today?”

“Better. Kea go reka magwinya (I am buying fat cakes) with another intern.”

“Should I organize you breakfast and lunch?”

“No.. it’s ok. There’s a lady who cooks nearby. But thank you baby.”

“I miss you already. What are you wearing today?”.

She giggled. “I am wearing a dress. The white one I bought in Durban that time.”

“The short one?”

“It’s not short..I am wearing a white coat on top too.”

“Ta ke bone. (Let me see.)”

She giggled then hung up. Minutes Later she sent him a picture. He smiled and called her back but her number was now busy.

In Kasane, Bantu held her phone to her ear.

“Did you buy magwinya?”

She laughed. “Therra my man is trying to call back.”

Ace chuckled. “He can wait. I want to come and see you next weekend.”

“I am going to a funeral..my friend lost her husband so I am going to Mochudi.”

“You are flying?”

“Yes.”

“Perfect. I will see you then. Bye.”

He hung up. Bantu quickly called back Pule.

“Hi babe, sorry, a call from work came through.

“Oh ok. You look beautiful.”

She smiled then walked out of the hospital joining the other intern.

“Thank you. By the way Yaya lost her husband so I am coming there on Saturday.”

“Ok. I will sort out your plane tickets. What happened to him?”

“He hung himself.”

“Coward.”

“Ng...I am with someone now. I will call you later. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She dropped the call then the other intern laughed.

“Mjolo o monate bathong. (Dating is nice.)”

Bantu laughed they started chatting about the hospital walking over to the lady who sold magwinya.

A WEEK LATER...

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#66

A Week Later

Bantu stood next to Yamasas as Kago's coffin got lowered down his grave. Bantu looked at Yamasas's emotionless face and moved closer holding her hand.

She looked over at Yamasas's in-laws, some crying and some just staring. It didn't even feel like a funeral. Relatives sang softly till the coffin was further inside.

Bantu's phone vibrated ringing. She took it out and looked at Pule calling then slowly moved from the crowd to stand under a tree far from everyone else.

“Babe...”

“Is the funeral still on?”

“Yes.”

“You were not late?”

“I was but no one noticed. We are now burrying him. From here we are going home. I guess there's going to be a meeting nyana. The lawyer is going to read the will.”

“Ok, I am driving from J waneng, I will collect you from there.”

“Ok, and get me something to eat. I am hungry.”

“Ok. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

Bantu dropped the call and started walking back to Yamas a but her phone rang again. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hey, have you arrived in Gabs?”

“Yes. My boyfriend is coming to pick me up from the funeral.”

Ace laughed. “Good for him. Where are you?”

“Ace weeh, o bata re swa?(you want us to die?”

“No. No one is dying. Where are you? I just want to see you then I go. It won’t take long. I have to go somewhere for a peace job after that.”

“He’s already on his way.”

“Where are you?”

“I am only telling you because I am curious to see you.”

*

Bantu looked at the time standing next to Yamas as Kago’s grave got filled up. Her phone vibrated

then she silently slipped out of the crowd.

“Hello?”

“I am here. I am parked behind a red Mazda.”

She looked around then looked at the red Mazda and walked over just as a Range Rover parked behind it.

She frowned trying to look for any other car. Her phone rang then she picked.

“Where exactly are you?”

“Is that you?”

She looked around confused. A man stepped out of the Range Rover then smiled at her waving. Bantu waved back and continued looking.

“Where are you? I hope you are not playing with me.”

“Ok, I have a little confession to make, I sort of don't use my real pictures on Facebook. I use my brother's and his name. I don't want people calling me the meme guy in person, I am already a fun person to be around but with my job it will be off.” The Range

Rover man stood behind her then hung up. “My name is actually Alpha. Ace is my younger brother.”

Bantu turned then her jaw dropped as she stared at him. He smiled.

“You look more beautiful in person. iPhone is not doing a justice job to your beauty.”

Bantu looked up at him. He smiled making her laugh in shock.

“What?”

Alpha showed her a picture from his phone.

“That’s Ace. My brother. I am Alpha.”

She looked up at him in more shock and surprise, not what she had expected. He took off his black leather gloves.

“I am sorry for that little lie. You are very beautiful.”

She smiled unable to help it but think he looked like Ghost from power or maybe it was the haircut or... she took a step back.

“You have to go. My boyfriend is almost here.”

“When are you going back to Kasane?”

“Tomorrow.”

Alpha smiled. “Let’s do dinner kamoso. I will be in Kasane.”

“I can’t. I...Ace .. Alpha, I-“

“Hey...it’s ok. We are going as friends...” He smiled cutely making her blink then he got in his car and reversed before driving off.

Her phone rang as she stood still on the same position.

*

Alpha smiled as she picked and spoke softly, her voice sounded softer in person though.

“Hello?”

“You are really beautiful. I see why a becha ka ma 10k. I don’t blame him.”

“Your brother is not on Facebook?”

“He is. But on mine the surname is fake so...”

“Ok.”

“So tomorrow akere?”

“No.”

“Perfect. I will see you then. Your hair is gorgeous.”

He hung up as a modified BMW drove past him. He called a number.

“Mister...”

“I am coming now.”

“Did you see her? O monte? (Is she ptetty?)”

Alpha smiled. “She’s more than beautiful. It’s that type that the more you look at her, the more you realize just beautiful she is. She...ke 10 out 10.”

The other person laughed. “And she’s single?”

“No. But I am going to take her. She’s not married.”

At the funeral, Pule parked the car and looked at the people dispersing. From a distant, he looked at his girl as she hugged Yamas a then shook hands with a couple of people in a black dress. He looked at her body in the body hugging dress.

He took out his phone and called her, staring at her. She took out her phone and picked.

“Hey...”

“I am here.”

She turned looking till her eyes fell on his car. She smiled.

“I am coming.”

Pule dropped the call then watched as she walked over, her hair curled. He started the car and drove over meeting her halfway. He leaned over and opened the door for her.

She got in the car already blushing. Pule leaned over and kissed her. She closed her eyes kissing him back. Pule moved back.

“I missed you.”

She smiled. “Me too.”

Pule reached for a good paper bag and handed it to her driving off.

“How was the funeral?”

Bantu opened the paper bag and started eating.

“Fine. I just don’t trust Kago’s family. They look dodgy.”

“What was in his suicidal letter?”

“That he blamed himself for his daughter’s missing. And the fact that he was sorry and other things that are not important.”

She took off her shoes and stretched her toes.

“What were you doing in J waneng?”

“Checking up on business.” He looked at her and smiled making her smile too.

“What?”

“Nothing. You are beautiful. I like your curls.”

“I did it like the YouTube video, it was supposed to

look far much better than this.”

“It still looks nice.” He held her hand leaning over to drop a quick kiss on her lips before looking at the road.

*

At Pule’s house, Bantu walked in while Pule remained outside talking on his phone. Bantu looked at her son lying on a little mattress on the floor. She picked him up smiling.

Motheo opened his eyes and looked at her, he blinked as she smiled. Bantu kissed his neck.

“Hey sweetie.. hey baby...miss me?”

The nanny walked from the kitchen in a long dress holding the bottle of his formula.

“Dumelang...”

Bantu looked at her. “Hi. You are the nanny?”

Pule walked inside the house and walked over to Bantu.

“She’s the nanny. Uh Sasa, this is my girlfriend. Mmagwe Motheo.”

Sasa smiled. “Dumelang.”

Bantu smiled back. “Hi. Nice to meet you.”

“Emma.”

Bantu stood up holding her son and walked to Pule’s bedroom. She looked around, Pule walked in. Bantu turned and looked at him.

Pule walked over and kissed her.

“She can knock off now.”

Pule nodded unzipping her dress from the side. He took his son and walked out, Bantu walked to the wardrobe and opened looking inside.

Pule walked back in then hugged her from behind kissing her neck. He pulled down her dress then turned her around and kissed her taking off her bra.

He picked her up and laid her on bed getting on top of her. He unzipped his pants pushing her panty to the side and...

.

Later that day, Bantu watched as Pule changed his clothes while she laid under the covers watching him. He walked over and kissed her.

“Let me sort out something. I will be back. I love you.”

She touched his beard and pulling him closer kissing him more.

“I love you too.”

He smiled and walked out, seconds later he drove off. Bantu sighed relaxing, her mind slipping to Alpha. She turned her head and looked at the picture frame of Pule and her. She smiled taking it then put it back.

Her phone rang. She got off bed and picked her handbag taking it out.

“Yaya...”

“He left everything to me.”

“Everything?”

“Yes. I am going home now.. I am tired.”

“I wish I can come but I only have today with Motheo and Pule.”

“It’s ok. Mama said you are glowing. She was asking if you are pregnant again.”

Bantu laughed. “No...I am not. Motheo is still young. Gape the next one I will be married.”

“To who? Ene Pule?”

“Yamas a, I am not talking about my relationship with you.”

“I was just asking. Sharp mma.”

She hung up and scrolled on Facebook. She paused coming across a trending post made by a Mining company in J waneng about stolen diamonds. She read the press release post, the diamonds had been stolen last night. She sighed then got off bed as semen ran down her inner thighs. Bantu quickly freshened up before putting one of Pule’s oversized t-shirt.

She walked to Motheo's room and looked at the decorated room impressed. She looked at her son sleeping, she smiled and walked to the kitchen.

Over an hour later Pule walked in the house as Bantu finished cooking. He kissed her.

“Hey..”

“Hi. Let me dish for you.”

He hopped on the kitchen counters. “Ok.”

“Babe did you hear about the stolen diamonds?”

“Yeah..”

“I can't believe it's even possible to steal them and not get caught.”

“If your security is weak, things can always be stolen. By now the diamonds have obviously been sold. It's too late for anything.”

Bantu turned and looked at him. “You think?”

He pulled her closer and touched her chin. “They will dig up more.”

Motheo started crying. He hopped down and walked

out while she stared at him suspiciously.

.

.

.

Fallen Angel

#67

The following morning, Lefa stretched his legs all alone on the bed waiting for Yamasu to pick his call.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I heard he left everything to you.”

“I wish he left me information on where my daughter is.. I don’t care about the money. I just want my daughter.”

“I am sorry Yaya but I think you are going to have to start coming into terms with the fact that you may never find her.”

“Don’t say that.”

“I know it’s painful but it’s something you need to start accepting. Chances of you never finding her are pretty high.”

“I am not giving up.”

“And that’s ok. I just don’t want you to lose yourself in this.”

She started crying. “I want my child.”

“I know..I know.”

She cried even more while he sadly listened.

“I am sorry.”

“I just want my daughter.”

“I know. What is his family saying?”

“They don’t care. Some of them didn’t come..”

The door opened then Stella walked in.

“I will call you up later.”

Yaya sniffed then he hung up. Stella unpacked her things.

“Hi.”

She looked at him and smiled. “Hey. We can start.”

“Ok.”

That same morning, Bantu sat on the bed breastfeeding Motheo while Pule made her breakfast. He walked in the bedroom holding a tray of food then he put it on her side.

She smiled. “Thank you.. babe don’t you think when they catch the person who’s been committing all these crimes they are just going to kill him?”

Pule took Motheo from her and laid him down. “I don’t know. That’s if he’s caught. Why are we talking about this person?”

“I just...just curious. Obviously from here he will think he knows everything then relaxes and stopped being careful. After that he gets killed or arrested leaving my his family he all alone.”

Pule looked at her then laughed. “But babe how am

I supposed to answer that? Is there something you want us to talk about?”

“No Pule. I just don’t want to become a single mother.”

“So you think..” He laughed. “No. Why would I steal diamonds? Business is actually doing well.”

“You are always answering phone calls away from me..or you are cheating and I am-“

“I answer my calls away from you because I don’t want you to part of business and have you worried like this. If I need you to know anything, you will know about it. What I don’t want to be doing is trying to prove my innocence to you babe.”

He touched her cheek. “But I would never cheat on you. I love you and I am happy with you and our boy. I would never trade this...what we have for anything.”

She looked in his eyes. “So it wasn’t you.”

He laughed. “I thought we moved on from that. No..it wasn’t.”

She relaxed. “Ok. I want to buy a plot. I saw one ya 100k in Serowe. I have been saving the money you give me.”

“How much have you saved up now?”

“86k.”

He smiled. “I will give you the remaining money to make 100k then you can get the plot. It’s pretty reasonable. There are also reasonable plots in Gabs.”

“They are very expensive. Nothing is less than 300k and some are so small.”

He kissed her. “I will find something for you.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

He moved closer hugging her leg opening her up.

Later that day just after eight at night, Bantu walked inside her house in Kasane. She took off her shoes

picking a call.

“Hello?”

“I am in Kasane. I have just arrived.”

“Alpha, I am in a relationship and-“

“After today, I won’t bother you. I came here for you. Please...it’s just food. Free food. You have nothing to lose. Can I please come and pick you up? Where do you stay?”

*

In ten minutes, a white Jeep drove through her yard then Ace stepped out while she stood by the door in her pyjamas. He walked over and smiled.

“Nice place.”

“What do you want from me?”

“Let’s go out for dinner. After that I won’t be a bother.”

“I don’t think my boyfriend would – “

“He’s not here akere? Let’s not include him in this. He doesn’t have to know everything you do. I will have you back here in two hours. Please...”

She looked in his eyes wanting to say no. Knowing Pule, he wouldn’t understand if found out.

“Don’t overthink it. He’s not here. I actually respect your relationship. I just want to take my Facebook friend out for dinner. And it’s not far from here.”

She looked in his eyes then sighed. “Let me change.”

He nodded. She walked back in the house and walked out minutes later in a tracksuit. She locked her door and followed him to the car. He opened the door for her and helped her inside before walking round the car and jumping in.

He started the car and drove on with the heater on blowing warm in the car. He drove for a while and finally parked the car at the Chobe River Lodge. She looked at him.

“I don’t-“

“It’s not what you are thinking. Relax.”

He stepped out of the car and opened the door for her.

A man walked over to him.

“Alpha...Mrs. Alpha.”

Alpha took her hand then they walked behind the man to the dork. Bantu’s heart started pounding as she thought of the possibility of getting killed then her body getting harvested for rituals. She didn’t even know this man and God knew what he could do to her..or rape her in the middle of nowhere.

They approached the boats, she looked at Alpha shaking with fear.

“I have a child...I don’t want to die..”

Alpha picked her up and got in the yacht with her. He wrapped his arms around her.

“I am not going to hurt you. I just thought you would enjoy a picnic.”

He turned her around so she can see the beautiful set up in the yacht.

“Come...”

He took her hand further inside. Bantu smiled looking.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#68

Later that evening, Alpha parked the car at Bantu's house then smiled.

“Thank you for agreeing.”

Bantu smiled. “It was nice, thank you.”

He stepped out and opened the door for her. Alpha helped her out then smiled staring at her.

“You have nothing to feel guilty about. You did

nothing wrong. This was not cheating.”

Bantu looked at him then smiled. “You have to stop calling me.”

He smiled then walked her the door.

“Sharp akere?”

“Bye.”

Bantu unlocked her door and walked in. She took a deep breath standing against it waiting to hear his car drive off but there was just silence.

She put her phone which had long died due to low battery down and slowly pulled the curtain to the side.

She took a deep breath watching him get in the car then drove off at last.

She closed the curtain and sighed. She quickly took her phone then put it on the charger wondering if Pule had called...obviously. She switched it on a couple of minutes later and looked at the time. It was already after eleven.

Bantu sat down calling him.

“Bantu...”

“Hey baby...”

“What’s going on there?”

“I fell asleep as soon as I arrived. The phone long died ke tsena ko Maun. I am sorry, I just woke up “

“I was worried. I have been trying to call you.”

“I am sorry. I was just tired. I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. You arrived safely?”

“Yes. I miss you already.”

“Me too. So you were sleeping all along?”

“Yes. I didn’t sleep much last night.”

He laughed. “Consequences of staying far.”

Bantu slowly calmed down. “You are abusing my vagina. How’s Motheo?”

“The vagina likes the abuse. He’s fine. I picked up the nanny on way from the airport.”

“Babe, but do you think it’s necessary for her to sleep with Motheo at night? Or to be there at night.

Kana Motheo is still a child. Soon enough he won't even tell the difference between me and the nanny. Why can't you just sleep with him in your room then deal with him at night...on days you are not home, then she can come. I am just not comfortable with the set up. Unless maybe I was around and I also stayed with you."

"Is this about Motheo? You know I am not going to cheat with the nanny akere?"

"I know. It's about Motheo..if you don't see anything wrong with it, it's fine.."

"Ok. I get your reasoning but sometimes I work late and I don't have a set schedule that I leave the house at 7 and come back at 6. Sometimes I leave early in the morning or come back late.. I need her to always be available. I can sleep with him in my room. But I need her around either way just in case, unless like you said you were around and also stayed with me. We wouldn't have to keep her at night because you will be there. Can we just tolerate this set up till you are done that side? Please.. a lot is going to change when you come back."

“Ok.”

Bantu looked at her vibrating phone then opened the message that had just come through. Her eyes widened with shock.

“Uh babe, papa just sent me a message. He was trying to call. Can I please call him back then I will call you.”

“Ok.”

Bantu hung up and called Alpha. It rang twice then he picked.

“Hey...”

“What...what’s this?”

“A token of appreciation.”

“I can’t take this money. You just don’t wake up and send people you don’t know 15k.”

“No. You don’t. But I know you enough to know soft life is your thing.”

She frowned then laughed. “What? You are crazy!”

He laughed. “Did you even check if it’s real?”

Bantu paused then looked at the message.

“If it is, I can’t take it. We...you shouldn’t be doing this. Alpha there is someone.”

“I know there is someone. I am aware. So are you. What he doesn’t know does not have to kill him. I want to get to know you.. you have nothing to lose if he doesn’t know anything. It’s not like we are fucking akere?”

“I love him.”

“And that’s alright. I will respect that. You don’t have to worry about me standing between the love you share with him.”

“I don’t because I will not allow you. I am deleting your number and blocking you. This can’t go on. You shouldn’t have come all the way here for that. Bye.”

She hung up then blocked his number. She took a deep breath and called Pule back brushing off the guilty feeling.

That same evening, Yamas a sat in her bedroom going through her daughter's pictures in silence. She touched her stomach wondering why God had blessed her with a child only to take her away from her.

She blinked away her tears. Maybe she just needed to have another child if she wasn't getting her daughter back. She sniffed rubbing off her tears then thoughtfully looked at Pule's number wondering if it was too soon to ask if he was making progress..

Her phone rang startling her.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Am I speaking to Yamas a?"

"Yes, who's this."

"Who doesn't matter. Look, I hear your daughter is missing and you are still looking for her. How's the search going?"

“Who are you?”

“How about I tell you I can get you your daughter. In two days.”

“You can?”

“Yes. But I need a favor in return. There’s this person we have been trying to get for years now. He’s pretty smart and sleek but we hear he’s in a relationship with your best friend now. You help us catch him through his girlfriend, your friend and in return I get you your daughter back and a reward of 1 million. Think about it.”

“Pule?”

“If you help us catch him, you will get your daughter back. I am going to find her and keep her. As soon as we catch him, you will have your daughter back in less than thirty minutes.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#69

The following morning, Yamas a sat on her veranda reading through report of the stolen diamonds. She sighed then called Bantu.

“Yaya...”

“Hi. Did you arrive safely?”

“Yes. Thanks. I am on my way to work right now.”

“How is the nanny?”

“O sharp hela. She’s fine.”

“Aren’t you worried Pule will fall for her?”

“I am choosing to trust him the same way he trusts me. If I keep thinking he might cheat, I am going to get sick.”

“Nna mma I would already be sick.”

“How are you today?”

“I am fine. I am going to go to the police to see if

they have made progress yet.”

“Ok.”

“Did you see that diamonds were stolen in J waneng?”

“Yeah.. I did. It’s a problem.”

“Kana gatwe they stole a couple of them including one of the biggest of them at the mine. All of them are worth 100 of millions.”

“I saw.”

“Whoever it is...he’s going to get caught. He probably sold them for more than that. Waitse people are dangerous out there.”

“I never knew a diamond could ever be stolen in a mine.”

“Me too..I always thought their security would be extra tight. Anyways, I saw Pule’s J waneng Pub and Grill on Facebook. Waitse your man is focused mma. I know I don’t like him but he’s focused.”

“And it’s doing so well. Tshepo is running both places.”

“He must be making a lot of money..I just hope this diamond theft thing doesn’t affect the business.”

“I doubt. People will still drink alcohol even if the world was ending.”

Yamas a lowered her voice. “Don’t you think that it’s kind of suspicious that diamonds went missing after Pule opened his bar there?”

“What do you mean?”

“Your man is not all innocent Bantu. He’s involved in shady dealings. If he can do money heists, what can stop him from robbing the mine. But I have to give it to him. He’s smart. How did he even do it?”

“Pule didn’t do anything. Why would he steal diamonds? His businesses are doing so well. Can you stop making such allegations?”

“I am just saying, if it’s him chances of you going to jail are high. They are going to arrest you as an accomplice..I hope you are ready for that.”

“I understand you dislike my man but accusing him of stealing is not necessary.”

“I am not. I was just saying. Anyways, I am thinking of selling the house. I can’t keep staying here. This place has the worst memories ever.”

“I understand. I would probably do the same. We will talk. I am walking in the hospital.”

“Ok.”

Yamasa hung up then picked an incoming call.

“I don’t think she knows anything.”

“She does. You just need a better angle. Don’t worry about it. We will help you. We have started looking for your daughter. We will have her in our care till we have caught Pule.”

Yamasa stood up. “And if she doesn’t talk?”

“Don’t worry. We are going to get a better approach. We are going to get him. We have a solid plan. Wena just be ready to act.”

“Ok.”

“You know the deal akere. No one should know all about this.”

“Ok.”

“If you tell anyone. Forget your daughter.”

Somewhere outside Gaborone, Pule stepped out of his car then bumped shoulders with a man.

“They have their eyes on you.”

“I know.”

“It’s different this time around Pule. They are after you with everything. They are going to attack from an unexpected angle.”

“I covered my tracks.”

The man looked at him then sighed. “They have secret agents on you. Those people are not scared to play dirty. They obviously know by now that you have a weak spot and that’s your girl and your son. Anything can happen.”

“Nothing is going to happen. Stop worrying about

me. Let them have God on me for all I care. Look, continue being my eyes and ears in there.”

“Sure.”

Pule walked back to his car and drove off. He took out the banner phone and called a number.

“Pule...”

“What’s going on?”

“The diamonds are making them talk.”

“What am I hearing about secret agents?”

“They are planning to get you. They just don’t know how because there’s no trace. They have gotten one of the best guys on your tail. O bogale so you need to be careful. And he doesn’t miss. They may come through your girlfriend.”

“If anyone comes close to her la go nyela. I don’t make empty promises. When he gets me, he shouldn’t miss because if I get him first it will be history.”

He hung up then took out the sim card.

On lunch hour, Bantu walked out of the hospital and walked over to her car. She got in and started the engine as her phone rang.

She looked at the unsaved number calling. She took a deep breath and picked.

“Hello?”

“Please don’t hang up.”

Bantu took a deep breath. “Alpha-“

“I can see you blocked me.”

“I am in a relationship.”

“I am not saying break up with him.. let’s go out for lunch..”

“Alpha please.”

“As friends. I am still around. Just lunch.”

“And what are you getting in return?”

“Nothing. Please let’s do lunch.”

“I am already going to get my lunch.”

“Then let me come and pick you up.”

“Alpha-“

“What do you have to lose? You have nothing to lose. It’s all innocent. Maybe we can go for a helicopter ride after that. See Chobe. I will return you to work after that. All that as friends. I don’t want anything in return. Your man doesn’t have to know and you don’t have to break up with him. It’s all innocent.”

She leaned back in her car conflicted.

“I am coming.. give me the minutes.”

*

Alpha parked the J eep next to her Polo Vivo. Bantu looked at him then stepped out of her car holding her phone. Alpha stepped out of his car then

opened the door for her.

She got in then Alpha jumped back in and drove off.

At the Directorate of Intelligence and Security Head Office, the a few DIS officers and top spies sat in an office.

The Director General spoke. “This is no longer just a police case, it’s a major case. Pule has been doing as he pleases, mosimanyana o ebile o setse a bona gore lefatshe le la gagwe. (this boy already thinks the country is his.) The money heists, the selling of weapons, drugs and a lot more. Now he’s stolen the country’s treasure. Diamonds worth 600 million in total. We are going for him with everything. We are going to let him think he’s gotten away with it. Let him relax. Pule is a child. Let him think the country is his. We will attack when he least expect it. We already have a plan in motion. He won’t see it coming.”

Pule tried calling Bantu for the fifth time but her phone was off. He called another number.

“P-Mind!”

“I am calling in my favor. Something is going on with my girl, I don’t understand but I can sense something is off. O ko Kasane akere? (You are in Kasane right?)”

“Yeah.”

“Take a look for me.. her name is Bantu. Dark, short beautiful. She has a big afro. At the hospital.”

“Ok.”

“Thanks.”

Pule hung up and called her again getting a little suspicious.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:25] : Fallen Angel

#70

At the airport in Kasane, Bantu laughed as the helicopter landed. Alpha looked at her smiling then spoke through the headphones.

“How was it?”

She smiled. “It was beautiful. Thank you.”

Alpha helped her down the helicopter then took her hand and led her to the car. She got in unable to stop smiling. Alpha started the car and drove off.

“We will pass by the restaurant collecting your food.”

“Ok.”

Alpha drove over to the restaurant where they collected Bantu’s food and drove to the hospital. He parked the car at the parking lot and smiled.

“That was nice.”

She smiled back. “Yes. Thank you. Also for the food.”

“You are more than welcome Bantu.”

“Bye.”

He smiled as she stepped out of the car and hurried inside the hospital as Alpha drove off smiling. The other intern walked to her.

“Hey...a man was here looking for you.”

Bantu frowned. “A man?”

“Yes. But he left.”

“What man? What did he look like?”

“Thin and tall with dreadlocks.”

Bantu’s knees slowly weakened as she walked. She swallowed then smiled. “Did he say his name?”

“No. Just that he was looking for you.”

“Ok...uh I forgot something in my car.”

She turned and walked outside to her car. She got in

and switched on her phone. She swallowed waiting to see if Pule had sent any message but there was nothing.

Someone knocked on her window. She looked at the man with dreadlocks and rolled down her window.

“Dumelang...”

“Look my sister, I don’t normally do this but...I was sent to see what’s going on with you. If you can’t be faithful then why do you get in relationships with people who can kill you for cheating? Kana ke lenyats o?”

Bantu’s heart skipped. “What? I who are you?”

“You should know by now the kind of person your man is. If you don’t want him anymore, don’t you think you should just break up with him? Because obviously faithfulness is not for you.”

“Pule sent you?”

“He knows you are up to something. And he’s right.”

“No. I...I am not cheating. I know it looks like I am

but I am not. He's only a friend."

"If you cheat on him, he's going to kill you. There are people you play with and there are those you don't. You are still young to die because you couldn't be faithful."

"I swear I am not cheating. I would never cheat on him. Did you tell him?"

"I am going to from here. He's waiting for my call."

"No please...He won't understand. I know I look like I was cheating but I swear I was not. I will end the friendship. Please don't tell him."

"I already got paid to do the job."

She stepped out of the car. "I will end the friendship I swear. Please don't tell him. I am begging you. I was not cheating."

"Sort yourself out. He doesn't need me to find out that you are cheating or whatever that you were doing. I just thought I would talk to you first my sister because I promise you, he's the last person you want to cheat on."

“Thank you.”

He walked away and got in his car. Bantu leaned against her car, fear weakening her. Her phone rang from the car. She looked at him calling and quickly picked almost dropping the phone.

“Babe..”

“What’s going on?”

“With?”

“Why was your phone off?”

“My supervisor was here with me. I had to switch it off. I don’t want to look like I am not serious.”

“You were at the hospital?”

“Yes.”

“Are you sure?”

Bantu swallowed. “Yes. Why? Is there something wrong?”

“I don’t know Angel...is there?”

“No. You sound...I don’t know. Did I do something?”

There was silence then he chuckled. “Ng Ng, you didn’t kana yang?”

“You are scaring me.”

“How?”

She put her hand over her chest.

“I was just concerned. I worry about you. I don’t mean to scare you.”

She closed her eyes and got in her car, her heart still pounding.

“Ok..”

“How is your day so far?”

She put her head on the dashboard. “Its fine.”

“There’s an incoming call.. I will call you back.”

He hung up. Bantu put her hands on her face realizing just how scared she was.

Pule picked a call.

“Did you find anything?”

“No. She was at the hospital.”

“My guy, you know I hate lies akere?”

“Come on P...you know I don't lie. How long have I been taking care of business for you?”

“I know. I just thought I'd remind you. I hate lies. They anger me.”

“She was at the hospital.”

“Cool thanks.”

Pule hung up and called her back.

“Hello?”

“What did you eat?”

“I haven't eaten yet.” Her voice broke then she started crying.

“Why are we crying?”

“I am scared. Did I do something? Wa nts hosa.”

“You didn't do anything. I was just worried. Your

phone was off for an hour...I was just worried. I am sorry for scaring you.. I am sorry... Don't cry. I was just worried. That's all."

"Ok."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

"Go and eat. I need to take an incoming call."

He hung up and picked a call.

"P, are you still coming?"

"No. I need to sort out something tonight. Let's talk tomorrow."

"Ok. Sharp."

Pule walked out of his office at the motor shop and made his way to the parking lot booking his flight tickets.

Later that day, Lefa read through the report of the missing diamonds, it didn't make sense that diamonds would just go missing out of nowhere and there wouldn't be any trace to show exactly what happened.

Lefa thoughtfully called Tshepo.

“Hello?”

“Laitaka, I just came across the diamond case.”

Tshepo laughed. “People have guts out there. Breaking into a mine is not something that happens everyday.”

“It's not. And this is not going to be taken lying down. Those diamonds are worth so much, kana ke madi a sehaba.”

“I know.”

“I hope you were not part of it.”

“What do you mean?”

“Do you think it's just a coincidence that your brother would just open a bar in J waneng then months later diamonds get stolen? Already he's a

suspect. They might not have anything now but Tshepo, there's always that tiny detail he forgot about. They are going to lock him up when they get their hands on him."

"I know you don't like him because of the whole issue with Bantu but he wasn't even J waneng when everything happened. He was with me at the pub and grill in Gabs. We were actually working on a new business plan. I know it's easier to suspect him but it's not him. This job was done with the people inside the mine. They are the ones who understand how the security inside works. How are your legs?"

"Doing better."

"That's good. I can't wait till you are walking."

Lefa chuckled. "Soon laitaka, soon!"

In Kasane, Bantu parked her car at her house after dawn. She took her belongings then walked to the

door. She unlocked it then walked in. She took off her shoes switching on the light.

She walked to the kitchen barefooted. She put her fast food on the kitchen counters.

Someone knocked on the door. She walked over and opened her curtain looking.

Her heart skipped as she looked at Pule on the door. He knocked again as her phone started ringing. She picked, her heart racing.

“Hello?”

“Hey, open for me. I am outside.”

“You are here?”

“Yeah open.”

“Why? We were together yesterday.”

“Open the door.”

“What happened?”

“With what? Open the door, I am cold.”

“Nna kea tshaba.”

“What are you scared of babe? I am here to see you. I just missed you.”

“I am scared.”

“Babe...please open for me. It’s cold outside. I missed you. It’s only me.. please open.”

She hung up then texted her father a short quickly message before unlocking the door.

Pule put his hands on his waist walking in and closed the door with his leg. He kissed her lips then smiled.

“Hi.”

She looked in his eyes wondering if he knew anything. Pule looked at the fear in her eyes then he guiltily held her hands, the innocence in his eyes immediately getting rid of any thoughts he had been having as more guilty weighed him down.

“Babe...it’s ok. I just missed you. I just wanted to see you.”

She put her hand on her mouth and burst into a cry, fear making her choke while crying. Pule wrapped

his arms around her and held her in his arms listening to her cry.

Her cry pieced through his heart, he picked her up and sat down holding her like a baby.

She calmed down minutes later breathing on his neck. Pule wiped away her tears and kissed her.

“It’s ok. I am sorry for scaring you.”

She nodded looking at him. He kissed her again.

“I will run us a bath.”

He stood up and put her down then walked to her bathroom. She took a deep breath and quickly took her phone and blocked Alpha’s other number and deleted it. She deleted the FNB message. She walked to her bedroom then put everything on the bed and undressed remaining nude. She tied her hair then walked to the bathroom.

Bantu wrapped her arms around him from behind. Pule turned and kissed her. He picked her up and held her against the wall.

He unzipped his pants and took it out. She took a

deep breath then he lowered her down on it filling her up till she couldn't breathe. He held her waist and...

.

After the steamy session, Bantu sat in the bathtub in Pule's arms. She touched a scar on his wrist that was covered slightly with a tattoo.

“What happened here?”

Pule kissed her lips. “I got it at school. My Maths teacher had issues with me. He hit me with a stick because I was trying to make a living in class.”

Bantu smiled. “What living?”

“I used to sell sweets. And I would never let him take them from me so he'd beat me instead. He had issues with me.. he's still a teacher till now.”

Bantu laughed. “You were naughty.”

“I did what I had to do to survive. And then...I remember Tshepo needed a school jersey. He'd cry for one everyday. They were other kids with jerseys at the orphanage, he didn't get any. So I needed the

money to get it for him.”

Bantu caressed his arm then paused coming across another scar.

“And this one?”

Pule looked. “I got that at the orphanage I think.”

She smiled. “What did you do?”

He smiled back looking in her eyes. “Our caretaker at the orphanage liked beating us. She’d beat us for completely no reason. She would want to beat Tshepo too so I would take Tshepo’s beating, that was till we started fucking.”

Bantu’s mouth dropped open. “What? How old were you?”

“I was 12. It was survival of the fittest.”

“She was raping you?”

“I don’t see it as rape. There are other things that can be rape, that was just a ticket to better living conditions. I think this is enough bathing for the day.”

They got out of the bathtub. He dried her and walked out with her.

Minutes Later she got under covers as Pule switched off the lights. He got in bed with her and held her tightly.

“I am sorry I have installed this fear in you. I am sorry you have to live in fear but when I said it won’t happen again, I meant it. I know I can be too much sometimes, please be patient with me.. I swear I am working on it. If you wish I would do things differently, don’t be scared to tell me. If you don’t like something, feel free to voice it out. I want to be better for you and our son. You have turned into my entire world and I don’t want to lose you to things we could have just discussed.”

Bantu moved her head and kissed him. “I love you.”

“I love you too. I love you so much.”

Bantu smiled kissing his chest and sighed happily wondering what had even gotten into her to be entertaining a mere Facebook friend.

Alpha spoke on the phone in his hotel room.

“She’s...he has a hold on her. I just need a little more time. She’s going to give in. We just need something to shake up the relationship. Can that murder case be opened again? The plan would be to paint him as the worst thing that can ever happen to anyone. After that it will be easier to get through her.”

“Ok. And the friend?”

“She will be useful in the near future.”

SIX MONTHS LATER...

.
. .
.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#71

Six Months Later...

In Kasane, Bantu walked out of the hospital holding her white coat in in a flared dress and heels. She made her way to her small car then jumped in. One of the doctors unlocked his car next to Bantu's then knocked on her window smiling.

“Hi, I heard today is your last day.”

Bantu smiled rolling down her window. “It was. Keatsamaya. (I am going.)

“When are you coming back?”

She laughed. “Waii, I don't know if I will even come back.”

“You were amazing here. After graduation, apply. You will get the job.”

Bantu laughed starting her car. “I will keep that in mind.”

She started her car and drove off looking at the time. She drove her house then packed her bags in her car just as the agent parked besides her. Bantu handed the house keys.

“Thank you so much. Here are the keys.”

The agent smiled. “I should be thanking you. We rarely get people who leave property as they found it.”

“I have to go now.”

“You are driving?”

Bantu nodded. “Yes.”

“Good luck.”

Bantu laughed then got in her car. She reversed out then drove off picking Yaya’s call.

“Hello?”

“I bought a car!”

Bantu smiled happily. “You did?”

“I did. Kago’s insurance money finally paid off. Nna ke rekile koloi. I bought a Jeep. I can’t wait for you

to see it.”

“I am so happy for you. I know you have been wanting a car for a while now.”

“I have. Waitse I am so happy for this money. I bought it cash. No credit.”

Banti laughed. “I am so happy for you.”

“What time will you be here?”

“Later tonight. Maybe around 8.”

“Why didn’t Pule get you a plane ticket?”

“He travelled out of country last week. He thinks I am coming in two days, he’s coming back tomorrow so he was going to sort my things then. I want to surprise him. I want him to find me at home ke mo emetsi.”

“What if you find a woman in the house?”

“The nanny is home with my son..”

Yamas a sighed. “Ok. Then maybe I can take you for a drive when you arrive tonight. In my new car!”

Bantu laughed. “Ok.”

“Where did he travel to? Why didn’t you go too?”

“We are going to Paris as soon as I wrap up my final exams.” Bantu smiled excitedly. “We will be there for a couple of months.”

“Motheo?”

“He’s coming with us. Pule said we will be there for a while longer than he initially thought.”

“Does he have a business there?”

“He has investments there. Waitse I am so excited. Ebile I have trying to learn some French.”

Yamasala laughed. “Bonjour mma, anyways, I will see you when you get here.”

“Ok. Sharp.”

Yamasala hung up. Bantu turned up her music stepping on the accelerator.

In Gaborone, Lefa parked his car at the mall then slowly stepped out. He took his crutches and locked his car and slowly walked inside the mall.

He walked inside a pharmacy to get his medication. He stopped staring at Maina holding their daughter hand. She got her medication to then picked her up and turned.

She looked at Lefa in shock and surprise to actually see him on his two legs.

“Hi.”

Maina glared at him. “Stay away from me.”

She walked out in her white dress and heels. He swallowed turning and watched her disappear from his sight.

He took a deep breath then walked to the front desk. Minutes later he slowly walked out and got back in his car.

He took his phone and scrolled to her number. He stared at it for a while then put down his phone down knowing even if he had to approach her about

their daughter, it was not going to be easy.

Maina drove to the preschool where she dropped off her daughter.

“Bye baby...”

Her daughter smiled in her teacher’s arms. “Bye bye.”

Maina handed the medication to the teacher. “This is her medication.”

“Ok. We will give them to her. See you later.”

Maina turned and walked to her car. She got in and drove off wondering how he was walking when the last she had heard, he was paralyzed.

She looked at her phone, he was going to call, knowing him, he obviously was going to call and she was just waiting for him.

She called her friend driving back to Princess

Marina Hospital.

“Ina...”

“I saw Lefa. He’s now walking.”

“I saw him last week.”

“You did?”

“Yes but I didn’t want to ruin your mood.”

“You should have just told me. I know he’s going to call me wanting me back. Ke mo emetsi gore.”

“I hope you don’t take him back le wena Ina. That man doesn’t deserve you.”

“He’s never getting me back. But I know Lefa, he’s going to call wanting us to talk. I am waiting for that call. I have been waiting.”

“Don’t kill him.”

Maina laughed. “He will kill himself.”

Later that evening, Bantu yawned driving just after nine then took a gulp of her energetic drink, her whole body aching. Her butt was now tired of sitting.

She yawned again falling asleep then slowly veered off road. She snapped her eyes open bringing the car back in road and rolled down all her windows.

She looked at the Gaborone signage showing her she was left with only 10km to arrive.

She sat upright turning up a fast dance song. She smiled a while later driving in Gaborone. She drove to Pule's house and smiled happily pressing the gate remote. The gate slid open then she drove inside and parked her car.

Bantu stepped out of the car with her handbag more than exhausted and walked to the door and unlocked it.

She walked in just as the nanny walked from Motheo's room in her morning gown. She smiled.

“Mmagwe Motheo.”

Bantu smiled back. “Hi.”

“I didn’t know you were coming. I didn’t leave you any food.”

“It’s ok. I don’t even want to eat. I just want to shower and sleep.”

“Oh ok.”

Bantu’s phone rang. She looked at Yamas a calling then picked.

“Yaya...”

“Have you arrived?”

“Yes. I am so tired. Can we do the drive tomorrow? I am so tired.”

“We will just go by Nandos. I ordered my dinner, I have to go and collect. Let me pick you up, collect then I will return you.”

“I am so tired. I can barely feel my body.”

“I am coming. Give me ten minutes. You have to see my car.”

Bantu hung up and walk to her don’s bedroom. She looked at him sleeping then smiled. He looked

exactly like his father, it was as if Pule had made him all alone.

Bantu walked out and took a shower before changing into a simple dress and flip flops.

She opened the gate as Yamas a called then her Jeep Wrangler drove in.

Bantu smiled as Yamas a stepped out of her car dancing to a South African song.

She sang along dancing more.

“Akulaleki As ambeni Akulaleki As ambeni..”

Bantu laughed. “You are going to wake my son.”

Yamada hugged her. Bantu laughed then smiled looking at the big red car.

“It’s beautiful Yaya.”

“When I saw it I knew...I just knew. It was love at first sight.”

Bantu hugged her. “I am so happy for you friend.”

“Let’s go.”

Bantu walked back in her house and looked at Sasa.

“Hey, my friend got a car. She wants me to feel it. I will be back in thirty minutes.”

“Ok.”

Bantu walked to the Jeep and jumped in. Yamas a drove off happily.

Bantu look around the car excitedly. “This car is the one.”

“Akere?”

“Yes.”

“Let’s pass by a bar, I need to get alcohol.”

“I hope you are going to drink at home Yaya.”

“Yes.”

Yamas a picked her ringing phone reducing the volume.

“Hello...yes...yes. Ok.”

She hung up and rolled her eyes. “It’s mama.. oh... take.”

Yamasa gave Bantu the already opened can of coke. Bantu took it and started drinking as Yamasa drove to the bar.

She parked the car. "Get in with me."

Bantu sighed then stepped out of the car finishing her coke. They walked inside, Yaya looked at the bartender then at Bantu.

"What should I get you?"

"Nothing is fine."

They both laughed.

"Hey..."

Bantu turned at the voice then smiled.

"Alpha.."

Alpha smiled staring at her. "Hi."

Bantu looked at Yamasa who was staring looking lost.

"Uh Yaya, this is Alpha. A Facebook friend. Alpha this is my friend, Yaya. A soon to be graduate in Social work who's already working."

Yamasa smiled laughed. “It’s nice to meet you.”

Alpha nodded then turned his attention to Bantu.

“O mbloketsing? (Why did you block me?)”

Bantu smiled. “I wanted to respect my relationship. I still want to. Yaya is single.”

Alpha laughed. “Ija...what can I get you?”

Bantu shook her head. “We were leaving.”

Yamasa looked at her. “But we can stay for a minute or two.”

Alpha smiled holding his beer in his hand. “What are you girls drinking?”

Yaya quickly spoke. “Savanna. Bantu likes Virgin Mojito.”

Alpha turned to the bartender. Bantu pulled Yamasa closer.

“We have to go. I can’t be seen with this man.”

“Who will see you?”

“Yamasa, I have to go. Kana Pule has friends

everywhere. I don't want to be in a position where I have to be explaining myself.”

“Ok. One drink then we go.”

Alpha got their drinks.

“Ladies...”

Yamasa turned smiling and got her Savannah while Bantu got hers.

“Thank you.”

Alpha smiled then walked out picking a call.

Yamasa pulled Bantu to a table at the corner. They sat down drinking. Bantu quickly finished her drink.

“Yaya finish.”

Yaya gulped the rest of it down. “Let me go to the bathroom. Get us water then we go.”

“Ok.”

Yaya stood up and disappeared in the crowd. Bantu stood up then paused feeling slightly dizzy. She walked to the bartender.

“Can I have two glasses of water. Tap water.”

“Ok.”

The bar tender nodded and got her the water. Bantu quickly drank hers. She tried to move but the ground felt like it was spinning.

She took a deep breath, her heartbeat going faster. She got Yamasas glass of water and tried to walk immediately losing balance. Alpha caught her from behind and wrapped his arms around her.

“Hey...are you ok?”

“Yes. I need to go outside.”

“Ok. Let me help you.”

He picked her up and walk outside with her. He put her down.

“How is that?”

Bantu looked around them rubbed her eyes unable to see properly.

“I think the alcohol was...” She swayed almost falling unable to understand what was happening with her body. She felt so hot she just wanted to take off everything.

“I need...I...” She took a deep breath feeling as if she was running out of breath. “I need to go home.”

“Should I drop you off?”

“Yaya...”

She tried to walk to Yamas a car but the ground spun more. Alpha held her as she staggered. Bantu gasped feeling herself slowly lose consciousness. She shook her head trying to keep awake.

“Call...”

She looked at Alpha and closed her eyes, her body becoming more heavy in his arms.

He picked her up and walked with her to his car and drove off receiving a call.

“It’s done. I am going to my house.”

“I hope it’s not going to look like rape.”

“She’s going to wake up in an hour. I will give her the other drug. She will be awake then, just high. And she’s going to be talking.”

“Ok sharp. We will talk in the morning.”

Alpha hung up driving to his house with Bantu at the backseat.

.

.

.

Good morning, I dozed off. This week is definitely showing me flames. Please forgive me. It's accession day today meaning it's a holiday and I will only post bonuses and these ones are on you. Quickly participate on the inserts to unlock the next insert.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#72

Yamasa drove to her house, her hands shook as she tried to calm down. She parked the car at her house then put her hands on her face, tears filling her eyes.

She called the number that usually called her.

“Yeah?”

“What are you going to do to her?”

“Don’t worry about that. Good job.”

“When do I get my daughter?”

“After we make an arrest.”

A tear rolled down. “Please don’t hurt her.”

“Am I sending a problem here? If you fuck this up, you will never see your daughter ever again nor will anyone ever see you again. You will wait for my call for the next move. For now you get to keep the car.”

He hung up. Yamasá stepped out of the car, now that she thought of it, she had never asked why they would want Bantu. Or maybe they would torture her till she spoke.

She walked inside the house and thoughtfully tried calling her but the drug in the coke had probably knocked her out. The phone rang unanswered for a while.

“Uh hello?”

Yamasa took a deep breath.

“Help? It’s Sasa. Mmagwe Motheo left the phone here at home.”

“Uh Sasa is Bantu not home?”

“No. Since she left with you.”

She sat down biting her lower lip. “She left with a certain man, a friend of hers. Maybe she’s still on the way.”

“Ok.”

“Please tell her to call me back.”

“Ok.”

Yamasa hung up and put her hand over her mouth.

At Alpha’s house, Alpha splashed Bantu with cold water. Bantu gasped waking up. Alpha looked at her as she laid on his bed. She groaned, her eyes

closing.

“Hey...Bantu...”

“Pule...”

He kissed her lips. “Hey...”

She weakly grunted, her body failing to respond. He reached for a syringe and injected her with a drug. She grunted trying to move but her body felt so tired.

“Babe...”

She slightly moved her fingers then opened her eyes. Alpha smiled.

“There we go. Talk to me babe..”

“Pule...”

“Where’s he?”

“I.. he...”

“Where’s Pule?”

She weakly closed her eyes. Alpha took a deep breath then took off all her clothes leaving her nude on his bed. She had stretch marks on her hips going

to her butt.

He looked at her body from her small breasts going down her stomach then her shaved p*ssy. Alpha opened her legs then set up the camera in the perfect position that would show her clearly.

A wave of guilt hit him, he was about to rape a woman but then it was necessary. It was better than a lot he had done before. Far better. And it was better than killing her to get to Pule.

He undressed away from the camera then went over her body, his dick already hard.

At least he could live his fantasy of fucking a woman without being limited or stopped at any point.

He kissed her lips. Bantu groaned in so much exhaustion, it felt as if multiple bricks on her. Alpha dropped kisses down to her neck then past her breast going further to her belly button as Bantu fell unconscious again.

He went further down and opened her legs then looked at her p*ssy lips closing everything in.

He leaned over and ran his tongue between parting them and slowly and gently sucked her.

He moved his mouth on her as if he were paid to. He pushed a finger inside while still licking and kissing her clit.

He lifted his head, his hard dick hard and oozing with precum.

He pulled her closer with her waist and ran his weapon up and down her wetness breathing heavily. He smeared his precum on her then looked at her tiny hole..

He took a deep breath and pushed himself through watching her little p*s*s*y stretched open for him.

He paused then took the camera and got back on her.

He held the camera filming himself forcefully pushing in. He slid his entire meat inside her grunting at the feeling. He pushed the rest of his dick inside her and almost dropped the camera shivering.

“Fuck..”

Her p*ssy felt so good he wasn't sure how long he would last but then he had the whole night to do everything he wanted.

He gently starting thrusting into grunting with every thrust as her p*ssy sucked him back whenever he slid out.

He moved his waist sliding in and out of her, her p*ssy coating him with her juices. It was funny how the human body functioned, plus the sex pill was making things even easier for him.

He closed his eyes for a second just enjoying the feeling her p*ssy was giving him.. He squeezed her breast with his other hand still pushing into her pleasuring himself while she laid there now unconscious again.

He opened her legs even more bringing the camera closer.

He grunted fucking her more, now going a little faster. He placed the camera down so he could lift her waist up. He drilled her digging deeper into her

with every thrust.

He leaned kissing her lips then gen her neck sucking to leave a bruise behind.

“Ahhh f*ck!”

He pushed her legs to her chest going even faster. His veins popped out as sweat formed on his forehead.

He slid out to delay his cum so not to end it faster then pushed back with a grunt, her insides massaging him.

He moved his waist now properly fucking her, he dropped one leg on and put one of his shoulder opening her up more. His dic slammed inside her over and over again, his body slapping against hers while her breast bounced up and down.

His butt clenched with each thrust, the bed shaking with the amount of movement going on.

Alpha groaned, almost screaming as his dick jerked inside her pumping out his semen inside her.

His body vibrated as he closed his eyes feeling as if

he was being electrified with pleasure.

He stilled deep inside her letting it all out then finally slid out breathing heavily. He picked the camera showing his cum trailing out then he pushed it back inside her.

Alpha got down the bed and out the camera where it was, his semi hard dick hitting his thighs.

He wiped her with her panty then laid down and out her unconscious body on top of his.

He stroked his dick slid back in her wetness. He held her waist lifting her up slightly and started fucking her from underneath taking himself straight to heaven.

The following morning, Pule smiled parking his car next to Bantu's car. He excitedly got out of the car then got his bag from the boot and walk to the door.

He slowly opened it and walked in. Sasa who was

making breakfast turned and looked at him.

Pule looked over. “Hi.”

“Good morning.”

Pule to the bedroom expecting to find her in bed but there was no one, just her bags on the floor. He put his bag on the bed and walked out of the bedroom

“Where is Bantu?”

“She arrived last night then her friend came to show her the new car. Mmagwe Motheo said her friend wanted her to feel her car and that she would be back in thirty minutes. She is not back yet.”

Pule frowned. “Who? Yamas a? The light one?”

“Yes.”

Pule took out his phone and called her but her number was not available.

“Her phone is here. I put it on the charger aftwr it switched off.”

Pule looked at her phone then took it switching it on. He unlocked her screen then went to her contacts.

She tapped Yamasas number and called her.

“Bantu! Oh thank God! I was so worried. I was calling the whole night.”

“Its Pule. Where is Bantu?”

“Isn't she home?”

“Why would I be asking if she were home?”

“I... She left with a man yesterday. She said hes a friend. Alpha. They just left together.”

“Wareng?”

“Yesterday we went to test drive my new car. We passed by a bar to get some alcohol so we celebrate that's where we met a man, she introduced him as a friend. He bought us drinks then I sent you to the bathroom. When I came back she had left with him.. I thought he was taking her home.”

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate to unlock another insert by

1930hrs.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#73

At Alpha's house that same morning, Bantu groaned as a voice continuously called her name.

“Bantu!”

Bantu slowly opened her heavy eyelids. She blinked as Alpha looked at her.

He smiled. “Hey...”

Bantu rubbed her eyes feeling as if she had been hit by a train. Alpha held a cup of coffee in his hands.

“I made you coffee.”

Bantu swallowed wetting her dry throat and frowned at the after taste in her mouth. She blinked again trying to figure out what was going on.

She looked at Alpha confused. He smiled and kissed her lips. Bantu moved her head.

“What...?”

Alpha smiled. “You need to wake up. You said something about your son being alone with the nanny.”

Bantu moved her head and paused at the sharp headache.

“Awww...”

“Are you ok?”

She slowly trying sitting upright, the pain between her legs making her frown.

“Babe.. are you ok?”

Bantu touched her head confused. “What’s going?”

The duvet fell exposing her breast. She looked at what looked like her panty and her dress on the floor.

She looked at him, her heart skipping. She got off bed almost falling dizzy, her legs weak. Alpha put his hands on her waist.

“Hey...are you good?”

Bantu pushed him off realizing she was naked. She looked between her legs as something ran down her inner thighs. She touched her aching pussy touching the slimy wetness.

She looked at Alpha trying to put the pieces together but nothing was coming back to her..

She tried to remember with her aching head. Alpha looked at her.

“Babe-“

“Don’t touch me! What am I doing here?”

“What do you mean?”

Bantu bended picking her dress. “What am I doing here?! What did you do to me?”

“What are you talking about?”

“What did you do to me? How did I get here?”

He frowned. “We bumped at the bar when you were with your friend.”

Bantu put her dress on her chest...Yamasa! The car...the...drink...water..

Tears filled her eyes as she tried to remember everything after that but she couldn't think of anything...nothing came to mind.

"I don't remember...how did I get here?"

"You came with me. You said you were bored at home so we came over for a movie then one thing led to another."

Bantu shook her head, tears rolling down her cheeks. "No..."

"Babe-"

"No! You are lying! No..."

"Last night ass amazing. I knew you would wake up and change your mind but-"

"No! I don't remember it. What are you talking about? I would never sleep with you! Why would I sleep with you?"

"I took a video. In case something like this would happen. I didn't rape you babe."

"Stop calling me babe! Stop it!"

Alpha looked at her seeking hurt. He took out his phone and played a video. Bantu looked at the clear video of him sliding in and out of her, the scar on her thigh clearly showing.

She gasped putting her hand over her mouth. “No...”

“You were not that drunk. I didn’t rape you. We made love last night. I just took the video for memories because I had a feeling what’s happening now would happen. Look, I know you are confused right now but last night was more than just amazing and I know you feel something for me.”

“I feel nothing for you! I love my man. I love him more than anything. I don’t feel anything for you. I will never feel anything for you. I don’t know what happened last night but it meant nothing! Nothing ! Do you hear me?! Nothing?”

She quickly put on her dress, her hands shaking as tears ran down her cheeks.

Alpha tried touching her, Bantu pushed him off with all her strength.

She picked her panty and quickly put it on, her

pussy burning.

“I need to go home. Pule is coming today. He can’t find me not home. I wanted to surprise him. He... We...” Bantu put her hands on her face crying feeling as if something had been stolen from her.

“Bantu-“

“I need to go home.”

“Ok.”

She picked her shoes and walked out with him. She got in his car, her head aching as she tried recalling what had happened.

“We are going to block 10.”

“Ok.”

Alpha drove to Block 10.

“Stop here!”

“You stay here?”

“No. Stop here! Stop the car!”

Alpha stopped then Bantu stepped out of the car.

Alpha looked at her.

“Bantu-“

“Never talk to me ever again! Stay away from me!”

She put on her shoes and hurried home leaving him still parked on the same position. Her feet moved faster then she started running, her brain trying to recall what happened.

She ran for a while till she arrived and looked through the gate holes to see if he was there but his car wasn't. She rang the intercom.

“Who's there?”

“Sasa! Open! Open the gate!”

The gate opened then Bantu ran through. She walked inside the house. Sasa looked at her holding Motheo.

“Hi...is Pule back?”

“Yes. But he left. With your phone. I didn't know what to tell him. I told him you went with your friend and never cane back but he called her.”

“Borrow me your phone.”

Sasa handed it over unlocked then Bantu dialed Yamas a walking to the bedroom.

She stood in the middle of the room staring at his bag while Yamas a’s phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Yaya, is Pule there?”

“What? No. I am not home.”

“What did you tell him?”

“That you left with a make friend. I was scared and worried..I was trying to call all night.”

“I think I got raped.”

“What?”

“I think I got raped. Why did you let him take me?”

“I did not. You left with him. I went to the bathroom and when I came back I heard you left with him.”

“I don’t remember anything Yaya..” Her voice shook as she spoke. “I don’t remember anything. I woke

up naked on his bed. My body hurts and he took a video. I don't remember any of it."

"What?"

"I remember nothing. It's like there's...like my life stopped last night. I don't think there was a condom. I can feel his semen in me."

"Bantu!"

"I think he raped me."

"Tell Pule."

"The video..it's...he won't believe it was rape. He won't believe it. He will kill me. He will kill me. He won't believe me."

"Bantu..."

"He won't believe me. There's a video. He won't believe me."

"Was it really rape? You not remembering it doesn't make it rape Bantu. You were not that drunk. I also had a drink, there was nothing in the drink..l...look, you messed up..you don't have to call cheating rape because you regret it. If he really raped you then go

to the hospital. Let them check for forced penetration. Also check for any drugs in your system.”

“I remember feeling dizzy Yamas a. When I went to get us water. I was feeling..dizzy. Then I remember going outside. He was there. I don’t remember anything from there. I would never call cheating rape. If I cheated then why would I tell you. I don’t remember anything Yamas a! I don’t remember anything. Why am I not remembering anything?”

“Ok, say he did, you went to his house willingly. It’s a difficult one. Do you want to report?”

“You don’t believe me... Pule is not going to believe me.. no one is going to believe me.”

“Because it sounds like a lie Bantu. How do you not remember what other people saw you doing? You left with him. Was conscious enough to have him take videos then from there you claim amnesia. Who’s going to believe that?”

“I have to go.”

“Bunny..”

Bantu hung up and paced in the bedroom, tears rolling down to her neck. She took off her clothes and shoved under the bed then went inside the ensuite and brushed her teeth on the sink. She stared at her reflection then looked at her neck staring at the hickey. Bantu turned from the sink and opened the tap in the shower, she looked at the water...no one was going to believe her. She quickly went under and thoroughly bathed scrubbing her skin hard then walked out a while later. She sat in front of the mirror and grabbed her foundation stick.

Bantu covered the hickey with the foundation just as Pule's car drove in. She froze standing up, her heart pounding so much as if it could escape and run off. She tried to think of a lie to cover it all up.

Pule walked seconds later. He looked at her dropping his call.

“Hi.”

“Hi...hey...”

She walked and hugged him tightly.

“Where did you sleep?”

Bantu took a step back. “I bumped into my mother’s husband’s son. Can you imagine babe? He took me home to mama..”

“Yamas a said you it was a friend.”

“I can’t say who he really is because she only knows that mama ran off abandoning me. She doesn’t know she remarried and has...a new family. Alpha is my step father’s son. He took me home yesterday. But had to introduce me as a friend so that mama’s other kids wouldn’t know.” Tears filled her eyes and rolled down. “She was not happy but I saw her.. thank God her husband was not home. It felt nice seeing her. I slept at her house.”

Pule stared at her and nodded. “I missed you.”

“Me too. I thought I would surprise you.” Bantu’s voice shook so much as she fought not to burst into a loud cry.

Pule tilted her chin. “I wish you would stop trying to get her to accept you.”

“I will. One day I will.”

He wiped away her tears that wouldn't stop rolling down. "Where does your mother stay?"

Bantu looked at him crying. "I am pregnant."

.

.

Let's try and squeeze in another bonus.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#74

Pule looked at her.

"What?"

"I am pregnant."

"How?"

Bantu looked at him. "What do you mean?"

"I mean..I thought you were on birth control."

She sat down. "I was.. I don't know how it happened. Maybe it's too much sex."

“Isn’t Motheo too young?”

“Should I abort?”

He sat next to her. “No. No...” He smiled and kissed her. “Maybe it’s a girl.. We will be fine.”

He pulled her in his arms. Bantu closed her eyes. Pule took a deep breath then smiled. Definitely not how he wanted the second born, he actually wanted her to enjoy their second one preferably with a ring on her finger and his name at the end of hers but still ..it was still fine. Now all he needed was to change a couple of things in his plans.

He kissed her neck. “How far are you?”

“A month...”

He smiled. “At least this time we know.”

“Ng...”

He moved her head and kissed her. Bantu moved her head. “I am not feeling too well. I want to see a doctor.”

“What are you feeling?”

“I feel nauseas. And I have a headache.”

“Don’t you think it’s the pregnancy?”

“Maybe. I still want to see the doctor..”

“I will take you.”

She nodded then stood up and opened her bags. He watched her as she tried looking for something to wear. His phone vibrated ringing.

“Yah?” He stood up and walked out. Bantu quickly out on her tracksuit.

Pule walked back in and looked at her.

“Should we go?”

She nodded then he took her hand and led her out.

Yamasa called Alpha angrily.

“Didn’t I tell you not to call me?”

“You raped her?!”

“Raped who? Do you know who you are talking to?”

“Why did you rape her? Is that all you wanted? To rape my friend?”

“Be careful, I am sure your parents don’t want a funeral at the moment. I was going to send you pictures of your daughter but I think you are a loose screw.”

“You found her?”

“We long found her.”

She screamed. “You found her?! Has Terry been arrested?”

“We will make an arrest after Pule. Then you will get your daughter then. But for now if you are not careful, you will never live to see her. You are questioning the wrong people. This is part of the plan. All of it. You should be happy she’s not dead.”

“Why did you rape her?”

“You will understand in the future. And no one was raped.”

He hung up. Yamasá looked at her phone wanting

to call him back to get a picture but she knew he could refuse.

She smiled happily.

At the hospital, Bantu walked inside the doctor's office leaving Pule standing outside. The doctor smiled at her.

“Hello. You can take a seat.”

Bantu sat down. “I want go check for any drugs in my system. I think I got raped last night.”

The doctor leaned over. “You were raped?”

She took a deep breath. “He...I was at a bar with a friend when he bought be a drink. A cocktail.. that's all I drank then I woke up in his bed. I don't remember anything. The last thing I remember is being dizzy. From there I remember nothing.”

“Ok. Uh, I can do a thorough check.”

“I bathed. Can we just do the toxin test and put me on treatment for any diseases. He didn’t use a condom.”

“Ok. But if there’s drugs in your system, it’s enough to open a case.”

“Let’s for the test.”

*

Outside Pule pressed his phone waiting. Minutes went by then thirty minutes later he called her.

“I am almost done.”

“Ok..is everything ok?”

“Yes. I am almost done.”

She hung up. Another thirty minutes went by then she finally walked out.

“What did the doctor say?”

“I will be fine.”

“Let me see your card.”

“Why are you always questioning everything? Can’t you just take my word for it?”

Pule looked at her. “Ok. Are you ok?”

“I am fine.”

She walked to the car, Pule opened the door for her then walked round the car and got in then drove back home.

Sasa looked at them as they walked in. Bantu smiled taking her son.

Motheo looked at her and laid his head on her chest. She walked to the bedroom and sat down. For a while she just sat holding on to her son. Pule walked in and looked at her.

He sat besides her and held her hand. “What’s going on?”

Bantu looked at him and sighed. “I miss you.”

“I am right here.”

“No.. I miss you before Motheo’s disappearance. I

miss that Pule. I am not sure if I still have him, do I?”

Pule took Motheo who had fallen asleep and laid him down then put Bantu on his lap.

“I am right here...I am here.”

“No...I wasn't scared of the other Pule. I could tell him anything without fear.”

Pule wrapped his arms around her. “I am still him. I told you I would never put you through that again. I hate that you feel I question you on everything, I just want to be there for you. I wish you would let me, you shut me out most of the time. Maybe because you think I won't stand with you or believe you...please don't let once incident that I know I really messed up change you or us. I am not going to hurt you. I just want to be there for you. Me asking doesn't mean I don't believe you. Right now I can tell something is wrong, I am now even scared to ask because I don't want you to take it the wrong way and think it's because I don't believe you or because I am questioning everything.. please tell

me what I should do...should we see someone to help us?"

"Last night when I went to the bar with Yamas a, she _"

His phone rang. He took it out and cut the call. She looked at him as his phone rang again.

"Answer it. I will go and put Motheo in her bed."

Pule kissed her and walked out picking his call.

Bantu's phone rang in her pocket. She quickly took it out as the call cut then a WhatsApp message came through an unsaved number. She opened it and downloaded the video sent to her. She played it and quickly stopped, her heart racing.

She picked the call as he called again.

"Hello?"

"Can we talk-"

"Delete that video! Delete every video you took! Why would you take a video? What are you trying to achieve?"

“Bantu-“

“Delete it! Please delete it. You don’t have to do this. You got what you wanted. Why are you trying to trying my life on top of it?”

“I will delete it. I just wanted you to see that it was not rape. But in case you decide to open a case, I will have to present the video to them.”

“Stop calling me!”

She hung up and deleted the WhatsApp chat after blocking him then deleted his number again after blocking him. She took a deep breath and rubbed off a tear.

Pule walked back in the bedroom and hugged her.

“You were telling me something.”

She took a deep breath wrapping her arms around him.

“It’s nothing.”

Pule kissed her forehead.

Alpha smiled watching the re-edited video then looked at their IT guru.

“This looks like the real deal.”

The IT guru laughed. “Show anyone that video, they will believe you.”

Alpha watched with his colleague, it looked like a proper sex tape.

“He’s going to lose it when he sees it.”

“He won’t know what hit him.”

The colleague look at Alpha smiling. “How is she though?”

He laughed. “I can understand why he’s crazy about her. I can only imagine how it would be if she’s actually awake and participating.”

They both laughed and re-watched the video.

.

.

MONTHS LATER...

Remaining bonuses from last night are on standby.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#75

Months Later...

At the hospital, Bantu stared at the screen as the doctor did the scan.

She smiled. “And we are good and healthy.”

Bantu took a deep breath. “She hasn’t been moving.”

“She will move. She’s a big baby with a very strong heart beat. No need to worry.”

Bantu got off bed and put on her maternity dress. The doctor looked at her as she sat down.

“Your blood pressure is high.”

Bantu sighed. “It’s my graduation today. I think I have just been worried.”

“Your stress stresses the baby too.. I think that’s why she hasn’t been moving.”

Bantu put her hand over her big bump. “Ok.”

“I will give you some supplements.”

“Ok.”

“How are you feeling though?”

“I can now eat but only fruits.”

“Ok. That’s good.”

She continued talking to Bantu writing on her card. A while later Bantu stood up and walked out of the doctors office. She dragged herself to the BMW and took a deep breath getting in.

She started the engine and drove off headed to her house. She parked the car next to her father’s and walked inside the house.

Bantu smiled staring at her father playing with

Motheo.

Motheo turned to her and smiled dropping his toy.

“Mama!”

Bantu laughed bending and picked him up.

Merapelo walked from the guest room already in her formal dress.

“What did the doctor say?”

“She’s fine. Just lazy.”

Merapelo smiled. “See? You were just stressing over nothing.”

Bantu laughed nodding. “I was scared.”

“Your makeup artist called. She’s almost here.”

“Ok. I will go and put on my dress.”

Bantu put Motheo down and walked to her bedroom while her father stared. She closed the door and took a deep breath. Her phone rang as took off her shoes then smiled sitting.

“Babe...”

“Hey, what did the doctor say? Is she ok?”

Bantu smiled. “Yes. She is fine.”

“Ok, are you done already?”

“No. I just got home.”

“I am about to cross the border. I will be there in less than thirty minutes. I will drive with you.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up then she undressed and took out her dress and put it on. She smiled closing the side then picked Yamas a’s call.

“Hello?”

“Hey, I am leaving the house now.”

“Ok. I am going to wait for Pule. Everyone else is ready.”

“Did you ask for the DNA tests?”

“Yamas a this is Pule’s baby. I was already pregnant

before I came back from my internship.”

“I just thought you would want make sure before you give birth to a child who’s not his.”

“This is Pule’s daughter. I was a month pregnant when I came back. I am trying to move on with my life. Can you not remind me of that night?”

“Tjo, if you say so. I am only trying to help you anyways I will see you then.”

“Ok.”

Bantu hung up just as the make-up artist gently knocked then walked in. Bantu smiled excitedly.

*

In the sitting room, Merapelo fixed her husband’s tie.

“You look handsome.”

Rragwe Bantu smiled shyly. “Thank you.”

“When will we tell Bantu she’s going to have a

sibling?”

Rragwe Bantu smiled. “I will tell her after her wedding.. if things go well with Pule.”

Merapelo smiled. “What’s his plan?”

“He wants to ask her today. Now...then if she says yes, o ta duela magadi that other week. The wedding will be after two weeks. He says a small gathering now then the big ceremony will be after she gives birth. I really like that boy. He’s very responsible. I don’t like how he impregnated her twice mme after he spoke to me about his plans, I am convinced he was the rightful choice. He’s mature. I pray she says yes.”

“I like him too.”

Rragwe Bantu turned and picked up Motheo who was trying to get on the couch.

“The way this boy looks like his father is scary.”

Merapelo laughed fixing her dress. Pule parked his double cab a while later and stepped out of the car. He walked inside the house and smiled.

“Dumelang..”

Rragwe Bantu smiled. “My boy, it’s good to see you.”

Merapelo looked at him as he walked in a t-shirt and jeans. He took off his cap exposing his fresh haircut then smiled cutely, Motheo raised his arms happily staring at his father. Pule took him smiling.

“You too. How are you?”

Rragwe Bantu smiled fixing his suite. “As a man who raised his daughter alone, I am proud. I hope your pocket is ready.”

Pule laughed then looked over at Merapelo. “Mme...”

“Pule, how are you?”

“I am fine. How are you?”

“I am fine.”

Pule handed rragwe Bantu his son. “You are going now akere?”

“Yes.”

Merapelo picked her purse then walked out with

ragwe Bantu while Pule walked to the bedroom. He opened the door and walked in.

Bantu looked at him through the mirror, a smile covering her face. There was this way she looked at him that always made him smile.

“You look beautiful..”

The makeup artist looked at him and smiled.

“Hello..”

Pule nodded acknowledging her then walked over and kissed Bantu’s neck.

“Hi.”

“That was quick.”

He watched the makeup artist sleeked her hair and started styling it. He sat on the bed watching till she was done. The makeup artist packed her things and walked out. Bantu stood up in her royal blue long evening gown that hugged her bump.

Pule looked at her and smiled pulling her closer so she would stand between his legs.

He kissed her bump. “You look beautiful.”

Bantu blushed. “You need to dress.. I am going to eat. I am hungry.”

Pule stood up and kissed her, his hands going down to her now thick bum. She looked times two her usual body but still beautiful.

Bantu pulled away knowing where it would end then walked out barefooted. Pule freshened up quickly then put on his suit. He walked out and found her putting on her block heels.

“I am done.”

She stood up and fixed his bowtie before they walked out. They got in the BMW then she adjusted the passenger seat holding her handbag. Pule drove out of the yard.

“Can we pass by getting something at the stadium in Tlokweng.”

“Ok.”

Bantu relaxed as he drove to the stadium. Pule parked the car then stepped out and opened the door for her.

“Come with me.”

He helped her out and walked with her right to the empty stadium.

He stopped then crouched and took off her shoes so she could walk properly.

“Thank you. What are we doing here?”

“You will see.”

Bantu held his hand as they walked on the lawn. She looked at huge box in the middle of the stadium tied with a big red ribbon.

She slowed down. “What’s happening?”

They approached the big box, Bantu looked at him confused then Pule held her hands and kissed them.

“I know our ship hasn’t been sailing as perfectly as I would want to but I am more than happy that you are still here with me, right by side. I don’t know how God could bring you to me but if I never thanked him for anything, for you I will spend the rest of my life thanking him. You are perfect babe, I can never have it any other way other than this way. You have

accepted me with my flaws and burdens.” He stood behind her and kissed the back of her neck and pressed a button in his pocket. The box fell open, each side landing on the lawn, a flood of red balloons flew up to the sky exposing the red CX5 written ‘WILL YOU MARY ME?’ right on the windshield.

Her mouth dropped open, her knees weakening. She turned in complete shock and found him down on his knee holding the diamond ring as Glenn Jones, We’ve Only Just Begun played loudly as if they were at a concert.

‘We’ve only just begun, the romance is not over
Gotta lot, a lot of love to give

We’ve only just begun, the romance is not over
I got so much love to give

I remember oh so well

When I first held your hand and we started to dance

I had this awesome crush on you
Hoping deep down inside that you wanted me too
And now we're here together
Preparing ourselves for the future, yeah
'Cause there's so much that we can do
Oh girl, let me show you'

She looked at him, her eyes wide open.

"Mary me Angel..."

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#76

All sorts of emotions went through her head as she looked at him, her eyes sparkling with tears. She

looked at the glittering diamond ring then looked in his fearful eyes. A tear rolled down as her baby moved.

She put her hand over her mouth then nodded, another tear wetting her cheek.

Pule looked at her shaking. “Yes?”

Bantu nodded crying. Pule stood up and hugged her though with the bump between them. Bantu held on to his suit over emotional.

Pule closed his eyes, his heart pounding then he slid the ring on her finger. He kissed her hand then her lips as fireworks went up to the sky in different colors.

Bantu looked up in amazement, the ring right on her finger. She turned to the car and slowly walked over.

“It’s mine?”

“The Polo Vivo is no longer serving the purpose.”

She touched the car then looked at him, her lips quivering as she tried not to cry. “I don’t deserve all this.”

Pule put his hands on her waist. “You deserve it. And more of it. You deserve it all babe.”

“I don’t...”

He kissed her. “Believe me...you deserve it all.”

He opened the door for her and helped her inside. Warm fresh tears ran down her cheeks as she touched the steering wheel, her eyes falling on her ring.

She looked at him. “It’s beautiful. I love it. I love you so much.”

“I love you more. I think we should go now.” Pule carried her out of the car and walked with her back to the BMW. He put her inside and hurried back for her heels . Pule looked at a man who was standing by the terrace and gave him a thumbs up.

Bantu looked at her ring and sniffed wiping away her tears as Pule got in the car. “Let’s go for the graduation.”

She smiled tearfully. “I think I ruined my makeup “

“No..I had asked her to do waterproof what what.

You still look beautiful.”

Bantu looked at herself on the mirror, she took a tissue and wiped away the tears then looked at her still perfect makeup. Pule started the car and drove off.

At the UB National Stadium, Yamas a looked around wearing her graduation gown on top of her short bodycon dress. She eyes wandered all over trying to spot Bantu but she couldn't see her anywhere.

She took out her phone and called her.

“Hello?”

“Hi, where are you seated?”

“I just arrived. I am going to seat with the other students in my faculty.”

“I am looking over at them but I can't see you.”

“I am walking inside.”

“Ok.”

She hung up and looked till she spotted Bantu walking over wearing her black graduation gown. She sat down with a classmate laughing at something. Bantu turned her head, Yamas a raised her hand and waved. Bantu smiled waving back as the ceremony started with a couple of speeches then the students started getting called out.

Yamas a took multiple pictures of herself then went over to Facebook to post a couple but then came across Bantu’s post.

Yamas a looked at Bantu’s manicured hand with a ring on her finger. Her heart skipped as she read the caption.

‘Can’t believe it’s almost 4 years since I met you, back then I would have never thought I would ever talk to you, nor be your friend or girlfriend. The two years you were my friend and my pillar of strength was when I fell in love with you. It just happened and you suddenly turned into my smile and dreams. You dragged the two years without telling me how

you felt, at some point I thought you didn't feel the same. Saying yes to us was the best decision I have ever made because in you I had a best friend who also happened to be the same person to own my heart. And I don't regret saying yes to you this morning because I know I would choose you no matter what.'

Yamasa quickly sent her a message.

Yamasa: You are engaged?

She waited for a reply.

Bantu: Yes.

Yamasa: Do you think it's a good idea?

Bantu: I love him. I am happy. Don't start with your negativity, let me celebrate my engagement in peace.

Yamasa raised her head and looked Bantu but she wasn't even looking anymore rather she was laughing with her classmates taking pictures.

From the terrace where the parents sat, Lefa swallowed staring at the post, a painful block sitting on his throat making it hard for him to breathe.

He had accepted her moving on but now she was getting married and also carrying the second child. He blinked staring at his phone, as much as he tried not to care, he knew he still loved her so much and all he wished was to take back the hands of time. Act right. Be the man he knew she deserved.

He sniffed as tears filled her eyes, the pain so unbearable it felt physical.

He rubbed his eyes still staring at her ring just as her name got called out. He raised his head and watched her from a distant as she stood up smiling and walking to the front.

*

From the crowd, rragwe Bantu yelled happily taking

a video as his daughter greeted the President at the podium smiling. She paused for a picture with the president smiling.

“That’s my daughter! She’s my daughter!”

Bantu looked at him and waved happily staring at him. Tears filled his eyes.

“That’s daddy’s girl! My child!”

She blew him a kiss and stepped down the podium. Rragwe Bantu sat down rubbing off a tear and smiled proudly.

*

Lefa stared at her, this was the same Bantu who used to have a crush on him. The one who couldn’t even look at him for too long because of shyness. He had always imagined marrying her one day and having children with her. A tear fell on his screen as chest pains continued making it difficult for him to breathe. He looked down then started typing her a

message with the new number.

Lefa: Hi, congratulations on your degree, it's Lefa. You look beautiful today. I wish things were different. I wish had acted right for you. If I could go back, I would have long done it. God knows I will do anything to have you back because I love you more than anything. I will never forgive myself for losing. I had it all in you, I wish I can just have one last chance to prove myself to you.

He sent the message you her the seconds later she replied.

Bantu: Stay away from me, Satan!

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#77

Later that day after the graduation, Yamas a walked

inside the house with her parents. Her mother looked at the pictures of Yamas a's daughter throughout the house then looked at Yamas a.

“I am so proud of you.”

Yamas a smiled. “Thank you mama.”

“Bantu is pregnant kana I didn't see properly?”

“She is. And now engaged.”

“To that man who looks like he murders people?”

“Yes. I wish she had chosen better.”

Her father walked inside the house. “You married a gay man. At least Bantu knows what to expect.

Rragwe Bantu said he's a good man.”

Yamas a looked at her father. “He's going to jail soon.”

“Bantu is your friend. I am not sure if that's how you should be talking about her boyfriend who clearly loves her. Rragwe Bantu likes him.”

Yamas a's mother looked at her husband. “Everyone loves money.”

“He doesn’t need that boy’s money. All he needs is his daughter to be loved and cherished. Love has no rules. You love whom you love, it just happens and if Bantu is happy, let her be. Don’t be that kind of person Yamas a. Bantu stood with you when you lost your daughter.”

Yamas a sighed and walked away calling Bantu but the phone just rang unanswered. She called her again.

“Hello?”

“Hi. So you are really marrying-“

“I am busy now.. we will talk tomorrow.”

“Aren’t you worried that-“

“Bye.”

“Bantu, you can’t say yes when you know the baby you are carrying might be another man’s child and that..hello?” She looked at her phone then started typing a message.

Yamas a: Why would you say yes when you know that the baby might not be his. Kana you can’t our

to me Bantu. Deep down you know you were not pregnant when you came from Kasane. You cheated and now you're keeping that pregnancy. I hope you know what you are getting yourself into. She sent her the message and took off her shoes. Her phone started ringing.

“Hello?”

“When is she getting married?”

“I am not sure.”

“Ok. Find out for me.”

“Why?”

“We are about to make an arrest and you are about to get your daughter back. Find out when the wedding is.”

“Ok. Can I get a picture of my daughter?”

“I can't do that but I can promise you, you are going to get your daughter back.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Yamasana took a deep breath then sent

Bantu another message.

Yamas a: But I am happy for you. I know you love him. And also he loves you. I just worry, that's all. I know it feels like negativity but I get so worried. I don't want anything happening to you. I don't want to lose you too.

At Bantu's house later that evening, father helped put Motheo in bed then looked at Bantu.

“Ok...we can finally sleep now.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome. Congratulations on getting your degree. I am more than just proud of you. You have made me the happiest man on earth.”

Bantu smiled. Rragwe Bantu hugged her as Bantu smiled. Her father moved back.

“And congratulations on the engagement.”

Bantu smiled looking at her ring. “I didn’t expect this.”

“I know. I am happy you said yes. I really like him.”

“I love him.”

Her father smiled. “Go and sleep. You have been standing the entire day.”

“Pule wanted to show me something. He’s outside waiting for me. I will take an extra set of keys.”

“You want to sleep at his house?”

Bantu picked up the house keys. “We already have two children. It’s too late to ask such questions. Good night papa.”

She walked out and walked to the gate while her father stood by the door watching. Pule stepped out and opened the door for her.

She smiled getting in the car. Pule waved at him smiling then got in the car and drove off.

At Pule's house, Bantu walked inside the house and smiled at the candles and red roses on the floor while soft music played in the background. She laughed.

"It was like this when you took me to that lodge that was at the riverbank in Vic Falls."

Pule smiled taking off her morning gown kissing her.

"I thought I would bring Vic Falls to you."

She laughed then looked at the flowers leading to the bedroom. She followed them and looked at the bed. She smiled turning to Pule.

"This beautiful babe. Thank you."

Pule put his hands on her waist as Gerald LeVert's I'd Give Anything played. Bantu smiled moving her body from side to side with him while singing along.

"I'd give anything and anything to fall in love, just this one time I'd like to find what I've been dreaming of.."

Pule looked at face as she sang smiling then kissed

her. She put her hands on his biceps receiving the kiss. Pule took off the night dress and touched her bare skin.

Pule placed her on the bed and dropped kisses down her big bump till his head was between her legs.

She closed her eyes as her toes curled while Pule moved his mouth on her. She grabbed the bed covers moaning, her body stiffened, her moans getting louder.

She threw her head back spasming. Pule turned her around so she would bend on her knees and pulled her closer with her waist and pushed inside her groaning. Bantu closed her eyes as he filled her up, the pleasure making her push her chest down so you get it all.

“Awww...”

He held her waist thrusting into her, Bantu moaned moving against him, each thrust filling her up in the most pleasurable way.

Pule groaned watching himself sink inside her

warm sweet honeypot, her entire p*s*s*y clamping him.

He curved his back digging deeper into her. Bantu pulled the pillow and hugged it as he tapped a sweet nerve inside her.

He continuously tapped it, going faster drilling her, hugged the pillow even tighter, her body burning as her orgasm hit her.

She moaned, his name on her lips as her pussy twitched. He carried on thrusting into her as she convulsed, her p*s*s*y narrowing on him.

Pule grunted fucking her harder losing control, he pounded into her filling her up with his warm thick semen.

He froze inside her then finally slid out as she laid on her back exhausted. She smiled looking at him then laid besides her kissing her.

She touched his chest sleepy.

“Ke bata go duela magadi next weekend.(I want to pay bride price next week.)”

She blinked looking at him. “Isn’t it too soon?”

“No.”

“Papa-“

“He knows what I want to do. We are going to Paris next month. You are going there as Mrs. Pule. I am going to pay magadi next weekend, then get married in the following two weeks. Kamoso ke bata re pega maina ko molaodi. I thought we’d have a proper wedding which you still plan and do as much as you want after she’s born.”

She looked at him then smiled. “Papa agreed?”

“Yes.”

“Ok.”

“You will communicate with the designer on the dresses you want tomorrow.”

Bantu nodded then put her head on his chest happily. She looked at ring and kissed his tattooed chest.

DAYS LATER...

.

.

(The explicit will be edited out to avoid Mark on our case, Lingswe Buruuru's account has been blocked, till it's fixed, we will have the removed scenes included in the chapter and removed after lost have read. Thank you)

[06/22, 08:26] : Fallen Angel

#78

Days Later...

In Serowe late in the evening, Bantu stood by the window watching some of the family members which had already arrived including her father's strict brother. She could hear his loud scary voice from the bedroom, she smiled and moved away from the window as Merapelo walked in the

bedroom.

“Hi..”

Bantu smiled. “I am getting married.”

She smiled then walked over and held Bantu’s hands. “Yes you are.”

Bantu smiled tearfully. “I hope malome Phineas doesn’t make things unnecessarily difficult for Pule.”

“I am sure Pule is ready for it. They are going to grill him for her..” Merapelo rubbed Bantu’s bump.

Bantu smiled. “He didn’t plan her.”

“Well she’s about to join us. Sit down.”

Bantu sat down then Merapelo closed her window and the curtain. She sat next Bantu and smiled.

“You are so beautiful. Dark and beautiful. He’s lucky to have you.”

Bantu smiled. “Sometimes I get scared. I know I am not the most beautiful woman on earth..”

Merapelo looked at her. “You are the most beautiful

woman I have ever seen. Your eyes...are big and beautiful. O kare morubisi (Like an owl) but beautiful. They stand out. You have an oval shaped kind of face. Beautiful skin. Being dark doesn't make you not beautiful. You are more than just beautiful. Your soul is beautiful too. I have seen it. You have a beautiful heart. I hope you never let anyone take that away from you."

"Your heart is beautiful too. I wish you long met my dad."

Merapelo laughed. "Me too. Are you ready for tomorrow?"

"Yes."

"After magadi we will get going to the Molaodi. I can't believe Pule managed to get you two booked so soon. Such things take two weeks."

"He has his ways."

Someone softly knocked on the door. Bantu looked as Sasa walked in holding Motheo.

"He's sleeping."

“You can put him on the bed. Thank you Sasa. I will sort out your payment for overtime tomorrow.”

“Rragwe Motheo already paid me. It’s ok.”

Bantu smiled. “Ok. Thank you.”

Sasa walked out. Merapelo looked at Bantu.

“You need to sleep. Tomorrow is going to be a long day. We need you looking beautiful and flawless. The Motsamaiso’s need to understand that they are not just picking an ordinary flower.”

Bantu laughed. “Ok.”

Merapelo stood up and walked out. Bantu got in bed and looked at her son sleeping. He had a fresh haircut just like his father. Just looking at him made her smile, he was so handsome and looked like an exact copy of his father.

Even the way he laughed. Bantu’s phone rang. She looked at the unsaved number calling and let it ring unanswered.

The number called again. She pick ready to hang up.

“Hello?”

“Don’t hang up...please. Look, I know you are pregnant. I just wanted to know if he or she is mine.”

“I told you to stay away from me!”

“We need to talk. I am hearing you are getting married tomorrow. I want to talk to you before that. Can we talk?”

“We have nothing to talk about Alpha. This baby is not yours.”

“I want to be sure. I need to tell you something. I need to talk to you.”

“Leave me alone!”

She hung up shaking and blocked him before he could call again.

A different number texted her.

Number: It’s either I talk to you or to your to be husband. The choice is yours. I will just send him the video I sent to you over Whats app.

Bantu’s heart pounded as she opened her WhatsApp then looked at more than twenty

messages from 20 different numbers.

She sat upright and opened the first one. She downloaded the video and played it.

Her mouth dropped open as she looked at herself being fucked. She quickly stopped the video and opened the other messages but it was the same video.

Her phone rang then she picked shaking getting off the bed.

“What is this? I thought you deleted the video!”

“I thought of it but then good thing I didn’t. I will just send that to him. Or better yet, have him watch it with everyone else on Facebook. Your choice.”

“Why are you doing this?”

“I said I need to talk to you Bantu.”

“About what? What do you want from me?”

“Do you want him getting that?”

“There is a report..I will open a rape case!”

“And I will just publish the whole video and show

everyone the liar you are.. I don't want to do that Bantu. I don't want to do anything that's going to hurt you. I know you don't want anything to do with me, but I need to talk to you. It's important."

"If you don't want to do anything that's going to hurt me then stay away from me! Leave me alone. Stop making my life difficult."

"I am going to let you think about it. I will call you early morning. Remember, the choice is yours, he finds out that you cheated with everyone else on Facebook or we talk."

He hung up. Bantu look at her phone shaking.

In Gaborone, Yamas a sat in her sitting room trying to get hold of Alpha, she sat upright as his phone rang.

"What?"

"Hi. What time am I getting my daughter tomorrow?"

“You will get a call from the police station.”

“Ok. What time are you arresting him?”

“In the morning.”

“Ok. You said no one is going to mention my name right? Bantu is still my friend. She would never forgive me for this.”

“Your name won’t get mentioned.”

“Ok thank you.”

“I am going to throw away this sim card. Tomorrow you will be talking to the police.”

“Ok.”

“If you ever mention us working together, you will be signing your own death certificate.”

“I won’t. I won’t.”

“Perfect.”

He hung up. Yamas a took a deep breath and smiled almost relieved. She could only imagine just how grown her daughter was.

Her phone rang again.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Pule.”

Her heart skipped.

“I have got a lead on your daughter’s location. I am having someone go over there tonight. That’s the last place Terry was seen with a child last night.”

“You what?”

“I have a good feeling. I just wanted to update you.”

“He’s...where?”

“In Zimbabwe. He ran off to Zimbabwe.”

“Zimbabwe? I thought...I thought he was in Botswana. The police said they found him.”

“They found him where? Terry is in Zim. Near the Mozambique border.”

Yamas a hung up and quickly called Alpha back.

“You need to stop calling me.”

“My daughter...she’s here in Botswana right? You

said you caught Terry. That he's in police custody."

"Yes."

"Can you send me a picture... please."

"A picture for what when you are getting her tomorrow?"

"My PI has found something in Zimbabwe. They found Terry. Which Terry do you have because the one with my daughter is in Zimbabwe."

"I am not responsible for knowing which Terry they caught."

"You don't have my daughter do you?"

"I think you are loose screw."

"You never looked for her. You just wanted to use me.."

"Aren't you driving a Jeep?"

Tears filled her eyes. "You lied to me!"

"What are you going to do about that?"

"I am going to tell Bantu the whole truth!"

“Go ahead. Anything can happen to you between now and tomorrow..The house may catch fire...you may kill yourself or get in a car accident or go to jail. I think suicide is far much believable. I mean..you lost your daughter. You are depressed.”

“You used me. I am going to tell Bantu everything. Everything.”

“And what happens after that?”

“I am telling everyone what you did. I have our charts. I am going to tell Journalists. You raped Bantu. I have our calls recorded, luckily enough my phone records everything. Even this. You are going down you sick bastard! Pule will actually believe Bantu after hearing the calls.”

“And you think you will walk out of this alive?”

“And you think the government will want anything to do with you after this? You are very stupid. You will never catch Pule. You want to use his anger to your own advantage? You are no secret spy you stupid spineless son of a b*tch!”

“Pule is going to kill you. Trade carefully.”

Alpha hung up. Yamasá blinked as tears filled her eyes then she called back Pule.

“I am sorry...uh so...I thought you were not looking anymore.”

“I gave you my word.”

Tears rolled down. “I thought you were not looking.”

“I will have someone update you tomorrow morning.”

He hung up. Yamasá stood up, her hand over her mouth. She paced up and down then tried calling Bantu grabbing the Jeep keys.

“The number you have-“

She jumped in the Jeep and reversed out then drove off. She took a deep breath driving, tears filling her eyes. She sniffed then called her brother.

“Yaya...”

“I need to tell you something. I did something horrible. I am coming to your house. I messed up. I thought I was going to get my daughter back.”

“What did you do?”

Yamasa stepped on the breaks to slow down approaching the red traffic light. The car went even faster. She stepped on the breaks but nothing was happening.

“Lefa.. the breaks! The car is not stopping!”

“Huh?”

“The car Lefa! The breaks are not working!”

The Jeep went even faster driving through a red traffic light, the speed picking.

“Something is wrong with the car Lefa! It’s not stopping!”

“Release the accelerator!”

“I have It’s going faster on it’s own! I was talking to a DIS officer. They said they wanted to catch Pule through me and in return I would get my daughter back. They said they already found her and we’re going to give her back when Pule was arrested. They were lying. I told him I was going to expose him.”

“Fuck Yamas a!”

Yamas a looked at the truck carrying cars ahead stuck in the evening traffic. She tried to sway the car but the steering wheel was now jammed.

“Lefa! It won’t turn! Lefa help me! Lefa!”

She screamed as the J eep went straight towards the big truck.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#79

Lefa heart pounded as he held his phone to his ear.

“Hello? Yaya? Yaya!”

He looked at his phone and put it back on his ear grabbing his car keys.

“Yamas a!”

There was now just silence. Lefa dropped the call and hurried out locking behind him.

He got in his car and drove off headed in the same direction she would use coming to his house.

Lefa picked Tshepo's call overtaking a combi.

"I am doing something, let's talk later."

"What's going on?"

"Yaya just got into a car accident. We were talking on the phone just now. Something happened."

"Shit!"

"We will talk."

Lefa hung up driving. He slowed seeing the traffic from the other side then looked at the truck transporting cars and the Jeep right behind it. He stopped his car on the side of the road and ran over to the other side of the road.

He looked at the paramedics getting her from the car and put her on the stretcher. The Jeep wasn't that damaged, he looked at the bumper that had come into play for her then looked at the

paramedics as they put her on the stretcher.

“Is she ok? Yamas a!”

They put her in the ambulance, one of the paramedics looked at him.

“She is ok to us but follow us to the hospital so the doctor does a full evaluation but that bumper was her God today.”

Lefa looked at her car then opened the door just as the police arrived. He quickly reached between the car seats and took her phone.

Lefa ran over to his car then took a U-turn by the traffic light and followed behind the ambulance which was taking her to the nearest hospital.

Hours later, Bantu’s phone rang waking her up early in the morning. She sat upright and reached for her phone. She ignored the unsaved number then looked besides her but Motheo was not there.

She looked at the time realizing it was just after four then called Sasa.

“Hello?”

“Sasa, where did you sleep?”

“At the backroom.”

“But I told you that you could sleep here with me. What time did you take Motheo?”

“Ma?”

“You can bring Motheo back to my room.”

“I didn’t take Motheo.”

“Oh...ok.”

She hung up and called Merapelo yawning.

“Bantu...”

“Mama, is Motheo with you?”

“No. He’s in your room with you.”

Bantu frowned getting off the bed. “He’s not here.”

“Let me wake up. I didn’t take him.”

She hung up. The unsaved number sent a message.

Number: Your son is handsome.

Bantu's heart skipped. She quickly called the number, chills running down her spine.

“I thought you'd never call.”

“Alpha please stop. Where is my son?”

“Here with me. I am outside with him. Come let's talk. I don't want to be the bad guy here. I just want to talk to you.”

Bantu hurried out. She unlocked the main door passing relatives who were sleeping in the living room. She walked outside passing more relatives who were seated outside.

He flashed his lights once then she hurried over and got in the car. Alpha smiled holding Motheo who was sleeping in his arms.

He handed him over then started the car and drive off.

Bantu looked at him. “Where are you taking me?”

“To the hotel I am staying at. I want to show you something. I am not going to hurt you. I am going to return you to your wedding. I don’t want to hurt you.”

“Why can’t you just stay away from me? I owe you nothing!”

“I know.”

He drove for a while then parked the car at the hotel.

“Look, you want to hear this. It’s about Pule. Whether you marry him from here or not, it’s non of my business. But you should know this.”

She looked at him confused.

“Come...”

He stepped out of the car and opened for her. Bantu swallowed stepping out of the car and followed him inside to his room on the third floor.

Bantu held her phone in her hand while carrying her son.

Alpha looked at her. “Seat.”

“I don’t want to seat.”

“Ok. Put him down and look through this file.”

Bantu looked at him then put her son on the bed and took the file. Pictures fell then she bended picking them up. She looked at the police files, all for Pule.

“He denied ever killing anyone but he’s killed a lot of people, including those who just get caught on the cross fire. Like the security personals that transport money who get killed during heists and so forth.”

Bantu slowly sat down reading through every file.. Alpha sighed.

“That was a witness in one of the cases that could have sent him to jail. She mysteriously died but the last person she had spoken to was Pule. You should know by now that he’s bad but you just don’t know half of it. He’s a suspect in the human trafficking case that’s being investigated. And he’s not just a suspect but there is evidence linking him to it.” Alpha handed her a file.

“More than 16 girls have went missing and he’s

connected to all of it. He sells drugs, cocaine. We have caught some on him and he denied it saying it was planted. He got away with it but why would anyone plant cocaine in his house? His cocaine is transported through the cars he buys and sells out of country. Right now as we speak, one of his trucks was caught at the border coming in Botswana and each car has a stack of cocaine. We are keeping it under wraps so that the driver's life is not threatened. He stole diamonds in J waneng. He opened that pub and grill to be closer to the mine and stole over 600 million. The government is after him, he's going down. I am not making any of this up. This was from the president's office. It's a confidential letter but read..."

Bantu took it and read through, her heart pounding at the listed criminal activities that were linked to him.

"I can make anything up, but not that...you are also suspect as you can read there. You stand a chance of going down with him as an accomplice and you can face up to 10 years in prison. I don't want you

going down with him because he's going down. Right now we are just waiting for a confession from the driver at the boarder. One of the guys ba money heist have been caught and he's told us everything."

Alpha handed her another file of murder. "That's Keletso. One of Pule's ex girlfriend who was killed ko Tlokweng. She had found out what he was doing and made a deal with the police.. She was found dead in a bush ko Tlokweng, shot five times and the last person she was seen with was Pule. This was the last call she made...it was to his sister."

Alpha played the recorder in his hands then a female voice started talking.

"Koketso...Pule is not who I thought he was. I found guns in his boot and cocaine. I think he killed Bakang. He found messages ts a Bakang in my phone and was angry. I told him that Bakang wouldn't leave me alone then Bakang went missing. I involved the police because I don't want my child born into such a set up. I can't believe I even got pregnant. But I think he knows I spoke to the police. I am scared Koketso... I think he's going to hurt me

and the baby..”

The recording stopped as Bantu read the Kelets o’s case file. Pictures of how she was found made her intestines twist.

“If you think I am lying, you can go to the police station that was dealing with the case. You can call anyone. Go on social media, the sister posted this recording...if you never came across the #JusticeforKelets o then go on Facebook and search for it.”

Bantu hands shook as she read through.

“He killed her but denied it. He has a very good lawyer but...he’s not the kind of man you would want to marry. He almost threw you off the window didn’t he? He could have killed you.”

Bantu looked at him. “Who are you?”

“I am security agent.”

“Did you become my Facebook friend so that you can get close to me to get through to Pule? All that you were doing...you wanted to get Pule through

me. Right?”

Alpha took a deep breath. “Yes. At first it was that, I was just doing my job but I care about you. I know it’s hard to believe. I more than just care about you. That’s why I wanted to talk to you. I don’t want you going down with this guy. The next case is the caretaker at the orphanage. Found in a pool of blood at the orphanage. The orphanage Management said there was a report she was raping the little boys there...the other kids saw her take Pule the night she was killed..he was 14. The next day she was found dead. She had been stabbed with a stew driver. It started then. You are marrying a monster. He’s not human.”

Tears filled her eyes as she read through the file.

“I am trying to help you.”

At Bantu’s father’s house, Rragwe Bantu held his

phone waiting for Pule to answer.

“Hello?”

“Pule, please bring back my daughter. You just can’t take them like that, not today. Today she should be with us so we prepare her. Gonana your family is almost here, she should be here with Motheo. I thought you knew this and understood culture. You don’t behave like this. I know today you are marrying her but you are supposed to wait for us to hand her over. Bring my daughter and my grandson. Now!”

“I didn’t take Bantu. I just arrived in Serowe now. I am at a lodge. I didn’t take her. What’s going on?”

*

At the lodge, Pule dropped his bag on the bed talking on the phone.

“What is going on?”

“Oh...I thought it was you who took her. I think she

went to do her makeup or hair. I just assumed she would tell us before going that's why I thought it was you..let me call her again.”

He hung up. Pule quickly called her but her phone rang unanswered.

He took a deep then tried again. He opened the app that allowed him to see her movements and location then walked out realizing she was close by.

At the hotel, Alpha held her hands.

“He’s going to hurt you.”

Tears filled her eyes. “You are trying to frame him. He was never found guilty in any of this.”

“You know...deep down you know he did it. I am not trying to convince you otherwise Bantu. I just...look, listen to me...you are going to jail if you stay with him. He’s going to jail.”

Bantu looked at her son. Alpha handed her his phone and played a video of man covered in masks wearing all black stopped the cash in transit car. A man stepped out of the other car and shot at the driver without hesitation. Bantu swallowed, that was her man. She could identify him anywhere.

Alpha looked at her. "That's him...right?"

Tears rolled down. "No."

At the hotel reception, Pule handed the receptionist a thousand.

"Where did she go?"

He showed her a picture. The receptionist looked around.

"Room 10. She came with a man."

Pule nodded. "Get yourself a drink."

He walked to the stairs.

In Alpha's room, Alpha cupped her face. "You font have to lie anymore."

"I don't know. I want to go home."

"Hey...I am trying to help you."

"I need to go."

"You don't have to marry him."

The door opened then Pule walked in.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#80

The door opened then Pule walked in. Bantu turned

and quickly moved from Alpha, her heart skipping. Bantu's knees weaken as she staggered back, her palms becoming sweaty.

Alpha looked at him as he closed the door.

“What’s going on be here?”

Bantu looked at him opening her mouth. “I.. He’s...” She swallowed failing to put words together, her heart pounding so much her chest even hurt.

“Go iragalang babe? And who’s this? And what is my son doing here?”

His calmness made it difficult for her to breathe.

“I-“

“Tsek! Who’s talking to you? O ta nyela o msono!”

He looked at Bantu who was shaking with fear.

“Babe, who’s this and what’s going on here?”

“He...he was showing this..” She pointed at the files on the floor. “When I woke up in the morning, Motheo was not there then I got a message saying my son is handsome. When I called the number, he said he had to show me something and said he was

parked outside. When I got to the car to take Motheo he drove with me. He said I had to see something.”

Pule bended and picked one of the files. He laughed then looked at Alpha.

“Who are you? DIS?”

“You are going down.”

“So le irang? You kidnap my family now? La ntwaela lona.”

“She had to know the truth and I did the honors.”

Pule looked at Bantu and kissed her.

“Take Motheo and wait for me in the car. I will explain everything to you. I am sorry you have to get dragged like this.”

She nodded trying to hold back her tears. “Let’s go together. Please let’s go together.”

“You don’t have to go anywhere with him Bantu. This guy is dangerous. Do you even love him kana ke fear? I know we got together in Kasane after he tried killing you. I know you feel something, you

don't have to marry him because you fear him. I am right here babe...even if the baby you are carrying is not mine, I will still love you. He's going to jail for a very long time."

Bantu's heart dropped, she looked at Alpha in shock.

Pule looked at her. "Go to the car, I will deal with him."

"Bantu I know you were genuinely happy with me. When last where you that happy. I know that night was magical for both of us."

Pule turned to him with a frown. Bantu shook her head.

"I don't know what he's talking about. Please stop!"

Alpha smiled then turned on the TV. The pictures from Kasane started doing a slide show on the TV screen. The dinner they had in the yacht then the helicopter ride.

Bantu felt her body get cold as she watched. The next slide was the video.

Bantu staggered back feeling as if she was about to

have running stomach. The noise from the video startling Motheo. Bantu watched as Alpha grunted filling her up though the moans sounded slightly weird. He slid out leaving a trail of his whitish semen flowing out of her p*s sy.

“The baby she’s carrying might be mine.”

Angrily, Pule speared Alpha making them both land on the floor with a loud thud.

Pule punched him hard, his anger taking control. Alpha pushed him off and quickly stood up.

“She doesn’t love you. She’s with you because she fears you. That’s not love. She’s marrying you because she’s scared of you, she doesn’t love you.”

Pule swung his fist punching his jaw. Alpha punched him back elevating Pule’s anger so much his eyes darkened as anger rushed through his veins.

Alpha staggered back as another powerful punch landed on his lower jaw then another on his eye. Another came, he moved dodging and punched him back.

Pule's punches came even stronger than Alpha crushed into the hotel's TV stand dropping the TV. Bantu watched, her hand over her mouth. Motheo slowly sat upright crying from the noise.

Pule pulled Alpha and slammed him against the wall and punched him so hard that blood dropped from his nose. Alpha pushed Pule off and punched him back knowing he had underestimated him. He picked the TV and crushed it on Pule's head.

Bantu screamed. "Stop!"

Alpha dropped the TV and punched him as blood dripped from Pule's head then he took out his gun.

"You don't want to end like this."

Pule looked at him and laughed. "So you are now going to fight with guns?"

Alpha wiped the blood from his nose. "I don't want to fight."

"And yet you can sleep with my woman?"

"She was not raped.. she willingly-"

"You are lying! I did not!"

Pule kicked then gun from Alpha's hand and landed another punch on his face that, Alpha staggered back feeling like his jaw had been dislocated from his face. Pule punched him again even harder.

Alpha coughed and spat out three front teeth feeling as if Pule was hitting with a hammer.

Pule threw another punch and this time Alpha fell. Pule kicked him between his legs. Alpha grunted curling his body, the pain stiffening his body.

Pule crushed his face with his shoe so much that Alpha felt his ear lose hearing. Pule repeatedly kicked him then he pulled up his heavy body and punched him back to the floor.

“Stop! Pule you are going to kill him! Stop!”

Pule turned to her. Bantu put her hands on her mouth shaking her head.

“He drugged me. He raped me. I swear I was not conscious. I...he gave me a drink and...when I woke up he...I would never cheat on you.”

The anger in his eyes slowly dissolved getting

replaced with hurt. She looked at the pain in his eyes, her own tears rolling down.

“He drugged me...he raped me. I don’t remember anything from the night. The last thing I remember was feeling dizzy.”

“Just how stupid do you think I am?”

“I don’t think you are stupid. I don’t...he raped me.”

“Was it after or before your little fun in Kasane?”

Her voice shook as she tried talking. “I stopped the friendship with him then...in Kasane. It was before.”

“So this started in Kasane?”

“Nothing started there Pule. I was not cheating. It was just...we were friends. I wasn’t cheating.”

“You were not cheating? Going on yachts and flying around together then now that there’s a sex tape you want to call it rape? Now it’s rape because I found out. You are going to tell me the truth!”

Alpha grunted getting up. He reached for his gun on the floor.

Bantu screamed. “Pule!”

Pule turned as Alpha pulled the trigger but nothing happened. Alpha quickly tried cocking the gun, Pule snatched the gun from him and kicked his stomach.

Alpha grunted. “They are coming!”

Pule angrily dragged him to the balcony.

“Yeah...they will find you waiting for them!”

“She doesn’t love you..even if you fight me...she enjoyed every last moment of our night together.”

Pule looked at him then pushed him off the balcony and watched him fall to the ground. Bantu screamed her knees finally giving in as she dropped on her knees.

.
.br/.

Lets quickly participate and have the second one at 0930.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#81

Pule watched him as he landed on the pavement, blood spitting out of his head. He turned and walked back in the house and looked at Bantu.

“You still want to lie to me?”

Bantu looked at him, her mouth open but no word could come out.

“You are going to start from the beginning. Let’s hear it.”

“Pule...”

“I said I would never threaten your life like I did last time. I meant it when I said I’d never do it again. Today I am just going to kill you. Try lying to me or leaving anything out Bantu.” Pule picked Alpha’s gun. “We all die in this room today.”

Bantu looked at him shaking. “I...he called me when I went to Kasane. He said he was a Facebook friend.

Then said he wanted to see me but I refused.”

“Then?”

“He insisted. And and..”

“And what? You are wasting time!”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “That’s when he came to Kasane.”

“How did he know you were in Kasane?”

“He.. I...when he was asking to see me, I had told him I was doing my internship ko Kasane. He came and took me to the yacht. It was innocent. Nothing happened. Then he took me for the helicopter ride but nothing happened to from there. I blocked him and moved on.”

“The day I came to Kasane after your phone had been off, it was that day?”

She nodded crying.

“Don’t cry. You are wasting your tears. Stop crying, o bata go mbora. What happened after that?”

“Nothing till I met him at the bar with Yamas a that

night. He bought us drinks and the last thing I remember was feeling dizzy. When I woke up the following morning, I was in his bed. I swear I don't remember anything Pule."

"You still want to lie akere? You are very good at lies aren't you?"

"It's the truth. It's the truth Pule. From there I went to the hospital and saw a doctor. It was the following day. We can go and talk to her. I told her what had happened and asked for a toxic test but it was not detected. But she said there had been something and she suspected a rape drug."

"If he raped you, why didn't you open a case? Or tell me? If you were raped you could have told me."

"I was scared. I was scared you were not going to believe me. I told Yaya."

"Does it make sense to you? Everything you just said? Do you believe it?"

"It's the truth. I swear it's the truth."

"O bata go tshamekela mo gonna Bantu. You are

going to tell me the entire truth today. I gave you everything, and I gave you a chance to end it. You refused, why did you refuse if you had your attention on someone new? Was I holding you hostage?”

“No. No. Babe I swear I am not lying. Please!”

Pule walked over and pulled her up with her hair. She screamed getting up.

“Pule my hair!”

Pule let go and gave her a lightning slap across the face that she fell.

“I am giving you one last chance to talk.”

Bantu cried out loud. “That’s the truth...that’s the truth!”

He pulled with her leg and slapped her again, she winced crying then held his hands.

“I know I should have told you. When I realized I should have...it was already too late and...and...I just thought I would put it behind me. Forget it happened.”

Pule pushed her hands off and pulled her up.

“Doesn’t lying get tiring? I know the truth, the only thing you can do is tell me what happened!”

“He was lying!”

“So the sex tape is also a lie?”

“I don’t remember-“

Pule gave her a back slap that she saw stars almost falling but he caught her. Pule put his hands on her neck strangling her.

Bantu’s eyes widened as she tried pushing him back. She tried pulling off his hands as tears rolled down her cheeks.

He let go as she slowly stopped fighting , Bantu gasped coughing.

“Are you going to talk?”

“Pule...”

“You are making noise.”

She held his hands. “Pule...”

“I will let you go if you tell me the truth. I will let you go babe...I will let you go. I promise.”

“You want to beat me...”

“I am not going to beat you. I am not.” He cupped her face. “I am not. I just want the truth. I want to know where I went wrong. That’s all.”

Police sirens made her turn. Pule walked to the door and locked it then held out the gun.

“Talk to me.”

“He...we...it was...”

“I don’t want to hurt you.”

She looked at him shaking. “It happened once. Only once. Then I broke it off. It happened once. When I came back to Gabs.”

He pointed the gun at her. She out her hands together crying. “Pule I am pregnant...please... It..happened once. We were just friends then we had sex and I broke it off.”

“Who’s baby is that?”

“Yours. I was already pregnant from Kasane.”

“So how should I know you were not already sleeping with him?”

“I was not. Pule I was not.”

“If you could fuck him right under my nose, what would stop you from doing it when I was far away?”

“I was not. I was not. It happened once babe...it happened once.”

“You could have left. What was different? What was he doing that was different? Was it the sex?”

“No...no...no...I love you. I love you Pule. Babe I don't know what you want me to say.”

“The truth! I want you to say the truth!”

“It was a mistake. It was a mistake.”

Pule laughed in shock then rubbed his teary eyes.

“I love you...I loved you. I did...”

Bantu cried looking at him. “I love you too Pule..”

“No...I actually thought you were the one. Where did

I go wrong Angel? Tell me...”

“No where. I love you.”

Motheo who had been crying finally managed to get off the bed then he crawled over to his father and hugged his leg crying.”

“What did he give you that was different? So different to a point you would film him fucking you.”

“I am sorry..”

He pointed then gun at her.

“Pule...Pule! Pule please..”

“If I am not going to have you, no one will.”

“I love you. I know you don’t believe me now...I know but I love you. I was not having an affair. I want you to know I was not. I was not... I messed up by allowing him in my life. I had just moved to Kasane and still unsure about us. But I stopped it. Then when I came back. Yamasana took me to feel her car. The last thing I remember was being dizzy. When I woke up I was in his bed. I don’t even know how it happened and till today I remember nothing

from that night. I was not having an affair. This baby...she's yours."

"If I won't have you, no one will Bantu."

"Pule!"

He pulled the trigger shooting her with Alpha's gun which had a silence.

Someone banged the door violently. "Pule! It's over! Come out!"

"Pule! It's either you open the door or we break it! You choose how you want it!"

Pule looked at Bantu lying on the floor as blood begun pooling around her. The DIS officers started pushing the door to break it.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#82

In Serowe, Pule looked at his son crying then looked over at Bantu who was lying lifeless on the floor, his heart racing. He walked over to her and knelt before her, instant regret sinking in.

Motheo turned to him and crawled over crying. Pule touched her face and pulled her in his arms.

“Babe..”

The officers outside continued pushing the door with so much violence till it broke opening. They walked in holding guns and looked at Pule who was cradling Bantu in his arms, the room upside down.

Pule looked at them then looked at Bantu trying to feel for her pulse but his hand shook so much he could hardly feel anything.

“I think you’d like to come with us for questioning.”

Pule put his head on Bantu’s shoulder holding her tightly.

The DIS officers pulled him from her. Motheo looked at his mother crying just as the police

walked in.

*

Downstairs by the parking lot, the ambulance parked as the police covered Alpha's dead body with a sheet while other people watched taking videos for social media.

At Rragwe Bantu's house, Merapelo sat in Bantu's room trying to call her again. The phone continued ringing with no answer. She took a deep breath then looked out through the window, the negotiations were still ongoing.

She closed the curtain and sent Bantu a message.

Merapelo: Bantu, you need to come back. Soon the negotiations will get concluded. You need to come back and dress.

She sent the message then took a deep breath standing in the middle of the room.

In Gaborone, Lefa walked in his sister's room and looked at her. He held her hand staring at the bandage on her forehead.

“Yaya...”

Yamasa groaned moving. She opened her eyes and looked at her brother.

“Hey...”

She took a deep breath looking at the hospital walls.

“Bantu...”

“Relax. It's ok.”

Tears filled her eyes. “Alpha was lying. He was not looking for my daughter.”

“What happened?”

She looked at him and sniffed. “He said I would get my daughter back if I helped them get to Pule through Bantu. But Bantu didn’t know anything, Pule doesn’t tell her anything. Initially the plan was for him to get in a relationship with Bantu for information but she refused. Then that’s when he planned to kidnap her. I just thought they are kidnaping her so that Pule would turn himself in or something but he raped her instead. He drugged and raped her. They are going to release the video today. I need to tell Bantu.”

“You filmed himself raping her?”

“Yes. It looks real...you can hardly tell it’s rape.”

“And what happens after Pule seed the video?”

“They know he’s either going to hurt Bantu or Alpha, they just want to arrest him so that when he’s in jail they can gather evidence from his people. They already have something but it’s not enough to lock him up forever.”

“And then after that you were supposed to get your daughter?”

“Yes but he lied.”

“They were never going to get you your daughter Yaya. You know a lot so in other words, you are a loose screw. You dying was always part of the plan. I can’t believe you did this to Bantu...you would have sold her for your daughter if you could.”

“I was desperate.”

“Bantu is never going to forgive you for this.”

Yamas a looked at him crying.

“She will never forgive you for this.”

“I was desperate. I just wanted my daughter.”

Lefa put his hands on his head moving back.

“You were a pawn in this whole thing. They are probably going to kill Bantu if Pule doesn’t then frame him for her death. Why else would they show him such a video on his wedding day? His reaction is not guaranteed. There is a lot he’s being framed for. Some of the crimes to his name...he didn’t do them. Not that he’s innocent but some he didn’t. They now know he loves her. He’s marrying her

then all of a sudden finds out that she was cheating. Bantu turns out dead...who's the first suspect. They want him in for something. They have been wanting him for so long, once he's in jail, it will be easier to look for what they are looking for.”

“I don't want Bantu to die. I need to tell her.”

Lefa took out her phone from his pocket and handed it to her. She quickly dialed Bantu's number and called her.

The phone rang unanswered till the call cut. She called her again but the phone continuously rang unanswered.

Lefa sighed. “You can't send a message. You wouldn't know who has her phone. I will go to Serowe right now.”

Yamas a nodded. “What if they come to finish me off?”

“The security is outside.”

Lefa walked out taking out his phone. He got in his car calling Tshepo.

“Hello?”

“Where are you?”

“Serowe.”

“Are you with Pule?”

“No..”

“Where’s he?”

“Getting ready at a lodge. Why?”

“I am coming there. I will tell you everything then.”

“Laitaka I hope you are not coming to cause a mess.”

“No. I will talk to you when I get there.”

Rragwe Bantu walked inside the house calling Pule after the negotiations but his phone was now just ringing.

Merapelo walked out of Bantu’s room.

“Did everything go well?”

“Yes. Bantu needs to come home.”

He called her number as other relatives stared. Rragwe Bantu walked to his bedroom listening to her phone ring.

A male voice answered. “Hello?”

Rragwe Bantu frowned. “Hello? Who’s this?”

“You are speaking to Sergeant Othusitse, who am I speaking with?”

“Rragwe Bantu. Mr. Josephs. Where’s my daughter?”

“We were going to try and track you down. Something happened to your daughter this morning.”

“What happened to my daughter?”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#83

At the hospital, Rragwe Bantu hurried inside breathing heavily while Merapelo paced behind him.

He walked to the reception. “Dumelang, my daughter was brought here. Bantu. Bantu Josephs. They said she was shot.”

“Oh yes. You just missed her. She has been transferred to Gaborone.”

“She has been transferred? How bad is she?”

Merapelo touched his arm. “You should go to Gaborone. I will go and take Motheo from the police. Go to Gaborone.”

Rragwe Bantu turned to the nurse. “Which hospital has she been taken to?”

“She has been taken to Bokamoso where a team of surgeons will be waiting for her.”

Rragwe Bantu nodded then hurried out with

Merapelo.

“Go to Gaborone! The clothes I had packed for your trip are in the boot. Go to Gaborone.”

He got in his car and drove off. Tears blurred his eyes then he rubbed them off with his other hand driving headed to Gaborone.

Hours later, Lefa parked his car besides Tshepo at a hotel in Serowe. Tshepo got in the car already in his suit while talking on the phone.

“They took him in. The DIS and the police who came with SSG’s and soldiers. The video is on Facebook. It’s like they were arresting someone who has bombed with whole world... Ok.. thanks.”

Tshepo hung up while Lefa drove off.

“What happened?”

Tshepo shrugged. “I don’t know. The last time I

spoke to him was last night. He was still in Gaborone. He arrived today morning. Everything was supposed to go smoothly. Next I hear he's been arrested."

"What did he do?"

"He was at a hotel and apparently they say he killed a secret spy by pushing him from the balcony and shot Bantu."

Lefa turned to him. "And what?"

"Shot Bantu. Bantu was taken to the hospital. He'd never hurt her. If there is anything he loves it's her. I have seen Pule get in relationships, serious ones but it was never like this one..he wanted them to move to Paris. Said that Bots was making it hard for him to enjoy his family. He wanted Bantu to be happy without any constant stories about him stressing her. He'd never hurt her."

"So what? The secret spy shot her?"

"His gun was the only gun at the crime scene. He obviously did it to-"

“Frame him. Did they say why any of this happened?”

“Gatwe she was having an affair with the guy. He found her there with Motheo.”

“Bantu?”

“Yes.”

Lefa sighed. “Or maybe he did shoot her. He found out about it, shot her then killed the secret spy. It’s possible to think anything could have happened.”

“Pule would never hurt Bantu.”

“And he will anyone that messes with Bantu. He loved her, you said it. He would do anything for her. He’d kill for her. He’d kill whoever messed with her. He almost killed me. Not that I am saying this because of that but how would you explain the other guy’s death? Pule probably found out. Bantu was found at the guys hotel room. Pule arrives in the morning. We don’t know when Bantu went there or the position she was found in. With Motheo there. He probably fought off the secret spy first. Killed him. Throwing him off the balcony is less messier.

And maybe it's also meant to scare Bantu or him falling off the balcony was a mistake. Maybe the guy fought back, the fight lost control and one died. Though either way, chances of him dying after fucking Bantu were already pretty high. And maybe that's when Pule turned to Bantu. Angrily shot her. Or whatever you want to believe. But at this stage, whoever that was part of whatever that happened, chances of them being blamed and killed are pretty high."

"Pule didn't shoot her. His lawyer is on the way. She's good."

Lefa nodded. His phone rang then he picked Yamas'a's call parking the car at the police station. Tshupo quickly stepped out and hurried in.

"Yaya..."

"Bantu's phone is now off. Have you arrived at the wedding."

"No. Not yet."

"Maybe I should just send a message."

“No..don’t do anything.”

“Why?”

“Pule will kill you. Bantu was shot.”

“Alpha shot her!”

“I am not sure anymore. But you saying anything can end with you dead for real this time. You are surrounded by danger. You need to lay low for a while. We need to find you a place where you can stay till things have leveled.”

“Is she ok?”

“I am not sure. She was taken to the hospital.”

“I did this.. it’s all me. It’s all me. I did this.”

Inside the police station, Pule sat in the interrogation room in silence. The DIS officer looked at him.

“We are taking you to Gaborone. If you won’t talk here, then maybe you will talk there. You are going to jail. If she dies then just know, your new life is about to start in prison.”

Pule looked at him calmly. “Ok.”

“Ok? Ok? Do you think this is a game?”

“O bata kereng? Should I cry?”

“You kill people in cold blood.”

“Oh? I do?”

“You are going to pay everything.”

“And you are telling me because? You look stupid trying to scare me. You should really pray I get locked up for good because if I don’t...” Pule shook his head and leaned back on his chair.

“You want to see just how cruel we are?”

“Show me or not, you are going to see how cruel I am going to get.”

The DIS officer turned his back on Pule then turned around punching his already swollen face. Pule

grunted tasting blood in his mouth then laughed spitting it out.

“Continue harassing me. Give my lawyer the perfect case. I am going to tell the judge that general director was lona has a vendetta against me because I fucked his wife. Tell him my lawyer will show the video as evidence in court. The video she took.”

The DIS officer walked out. Pule wiped his mouth with his chained hands.

A female police officer walked in.

“Come, you are being transported.”

Pule looked at her. “You are too pretty to become a police officer. The nuts they pay you satisfy you?”

She smiled looking at his handsome face. “Yes.”

“That’s s lie. You are too beautiful for peanuts.”

“Let’s go.”

“Is my wife dead?”

“No. She was taken to the hospital. Let’s go.”

Pule stood up and walked out with him, his hands chained together with his legs.

In Gaborone later that day, rragwe Bantu walked inside Bokamoso Private Hospital and walked over to the reception.

“Dumelang. I need your help.. my daughter, Bantu Josephs was brought here from Serowe. They said she was shot.”

“Oh, yes. Uh the doctors just finished the surgery. I think they are going to want to talk to you.”

*

At the doctor’s office, rragwe Bantu walked inside an office. The doctor looked at him and smiled.

“Mr. Josephs?”

“Yes. Uh..my daughter...is she ok?”

“Please sit.”

He slowly sat down. The doctor looked at him.

“Your daughter was brought in with a severe gunshot wound to her left side of the chest. We did a surgery and found that the bullet had embedded through the endocardium into the deep myocardium, and retrieval would have likely necessitate cardiopulmonary bypass with extensive cardiac dissection. The decision was made to leave the bullet in place, and uh we repaired the...the ventriculotomy and then closed the chest. We managed to stop any bleeding but if the bullet moves from current position, she will suffer extensive blood loss and...possibly die before we can do anything so that’s why we made the decision to perform an emergency C-section of the baby. She’s...The baby girl is in a incubator and she’s doing well for a premature. Chances of your daughter making it out alive are slim...and now will be the time to see her.”

Rragwe Bantu sniffed rubbing off a tear off his cheek.

“I am sorry.”

“She...she’s the only one...I have.”

“I am so sorry.”

He put his hand over his eyes. The doctor stood up and touched his shoulder.

“I am sorry. I will take you to her.”

*

At Bantu’s room, rragwe Bantu walked in and looked at his daughter. She had tube in her mouth that looked like it was helping her to breathe. The machine connected to her body beeped. He walked over and looked at her. Tears filled his eyes and dropped as he looked down.

“God if you take her from me...you would have killed me...you would have killed me..”

He held her hand crying.

*

A while later he walked out then sat on the floor, his knees weak and called her mother.

“Hello?”

“Bantu was shot. We are in Gaborone. The doctors are worried.”

“Why are you telling me? Whether she lives or not it won't make a difference to me. You want to tell me she's dying but never bothered to tell me about her getting married. Just deal with it the same way you would have dealt with her wedding today. I don't care about Bantu. If she dies better so that you stop bothering me about her.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:27] : Fallen Angel

#84

At the hospital, rragwe Bantu opened his mouth to say something. He laughed instead.

“Why do you hate her? She’s your child!”

“I don’t hate her. I just don’t care. I am with my family. What do you want me to say?”

“Your daughter may die. I don’t know what I did to you Peggy. Please tell me what I did to you for you to hate her like this. Please tell me.”

“You are the one making this whole thing difficult. I don’t even know why. O bata attention, but I am not going to give it to you. Can you just raise your daughter without having to involve me. You never see me calling you harassing you. Talk to your new wife.”

“There is a granddaughter. She was pregnant. Motheo has a sister now. I am scared I might lose my child. I have taken responsibility of her for years

now...can't you just share my pain? This is your child. That ring on your finger will never change that you gave birth to this child.”

“Stop calling me.”

She hung up. He looked at his phone then called Merapelo.

“Hello? How is she?”

“She...she was shot to her chest. The doctor said something about the bullet being in her heart and that they couldn't take it out. But if it moves she may die.”

“I will come tomorrow.”

“The doctor said they had to perform a surgery to take out the baby.”

“Oh God..”

“Did you get Motheo?”

“Yes. He's here with me. The police are saying Pule shot her because she was cheating with another man. The car I saw in the morning...it was probably the man's.”

“Bantu would never cheat.”

“They said Pule also killed the man Bantu was seeing.”

“I don’t believe it. I want to see him. I don’t believe it.”

“Bantu was shot!”

“I am going to wait and see Pule. Something happened to my daughter this morning. Someone shot her but I will only believe it was Pule after I see him. I want to look him in the eyes.”

“I will be there in the morning.”

“Ok.”

“Go and see the baby.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

Rragwe Bantu hung up and weekly stood up.

*

At the Neonatal ward, rragwe Bantu looked at his granddaughter inside the incubator and smiled touching it.

She looked so tiny, tinier than Motheo. He took a deep breath staring at her hairiness knowing she got that from her mother.

He sat down staring at her smiling.

Hours later Lefa parked his car at Bokamoso hospital. He took a deep breath and stepped out of the car picking his ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Maina.”

“Hi.”

“I thought you would call and make arrangements for your daughter.”

“What arrangements?”

“To see your daughter. You have abandoned your daughter completely. It’s like you don’t have a child with me kana you don’t want her. Please tell me so I know.”

“I am making arrangements with my family to claim her rightfully. I don’t want to abandon my daughter but I also know we didn’t end on a good note. I didn’t know how to approach you because I know you are angry.”

“Can you please come and see your child and also help support her. I know how we ended but she’s still your daughter. She needs you. She’s growing.”

“Ok. I can come to your house tomorrow if that’s ok.”

“Tomorrow is ok.. in the morning.”

“Ok..I am sorry. I should have called.”

“You should have. Bye.”

She hung up. He took a deep breath and walked inside the hospital. He briefly spoke to the nurse

before slipping to her room.

Lefa took a deep breath walking in. He looked at her lying on the bed and swallowed walking over.

He held her hand and smiled feeling it's softness.

“Hi...”

The heart monitor beeped steadily. He kissed her hand looking at her.

“You still look beautiful even like this...you are going to be fine. You are actually stronger than you thought.” He looked at her and smiled. “You are getting more beautiful as you grow. I was looking at you the other day...you are like fine wine babe. I wish I can fix things and...I know I am too hopeful but I wish I can get you back just one last chance. I love you so much Bantu. I love you more than anything.”

He sat down holding her hand then put his head on her thigh holding her hand.

The following morning, Pule's lawyer walked inside the interrogation room and looked at him. She sighed, her 7 inch platform heels echoing as her hips swayed from side to side trapped in her pencil skirt.

“Do you ever stay away from trouble?”

“Yeah.”

She sat down and leaned back. “Murder and attempted murder in one morning. You have been busy akere?”

“How is Bantu?”

“I made a few calls. She's stable...but critical.. seems the bullet hit her heart. They are scared to move it because it may cause more damage than planned.”

“Do we have to move her? To a better hospital? Or call in someone?”

“I trust the doctors there. They are doing the best they can. They can't perform the surgery

now..maybe in a few weeks. She will be fine. She is going to be ok.”

“I want to see her. Tonight.”

“And that’s the problem Pule...you can’t...your case is serious. These people...”

“I am going to see her tonight.”

“You still love her? After everything?”

“What’s the way forward?”

“Right now we wait for Bantu to wake up..her testimony is the only thing that can save you from this one...or make things easier. If she testifies in your favor. But if she doesn’t, I don’t know. If she dies...then we have a big problem.”

“She can’t die...”

“Congratulations by the way...on your second production..a girl.”

Pule smiled. “She gave birth?”

“Yes. They opened her up and took her out. They are onto the last heist you did. They have a key

witness and also the cocaine is...that's another case and I hear they have something on the diamond case. The rest...we can get away but the diamonds... The diamonds Pule...and Bantu will be the end of you.”

“I want to see her.”

“Can't you hear what I am saying? You think they will easily take their eyes off you?”

“Wena worry about my cases and leave Bantu to me. They have nothing on me with the cocaine thing. J ust hearsay. Ya money heists yone can be sorted. Gape hela who saw me? The diamonds they can look and do whatever but they won't find anything. Can you talk to that doctor in South Africa? He will look at Bantu's case. I will talk to you. You can go.”

“Ga ke bereka wena hela Pule. I run a business. I have other clients.”

“You look sexy.”

She looked at him and clicked his tongue. “Dont get caught so we can get out on bail.”

He gave her thumbs up smiling. She rolled her eyes annoyed and walked out.

.

.

Lets have the next one before 10p.m

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#85

That same morning, Yamasaka called Lefa in the hospital room.

“Yaya...”

“Are you coming to get me?”

“I have to go and see Maina then I will come.”

“Ok.”

“Stop making calls with that phone. Switch it off.”

He hung up. Yamas a looked at Bantu's number then swallowed looking at the one Pule had called her with. She switched off her phone and laid on the bed waiting though she could not shake off the feeling that someone could try and kill her again. She rubbed her eyes holding her phone tightly.

At Maina's house, Maina opened the door and looked at Lefa.

"Hi..."

He looked at her and nodded though she looked like she was about to go somewhere.

"Come in."

Lefa walked in her bachelor pad. "Nice house."

"Yeah thanks."

"This is nice. Are you going somewhere?"

“My boyfriend is coming to pick us up.”

“Oh...I could have come later.”

“We are not coming back today.”

“Ok.”

She walked to her bedroom in her heels and came back with her daughter.

Leva looked at her while she sucked her thumb holding on to her mother.

“She’s forgotten you. That’s what happens when you abandon your children.”

“I know..maybe I can try and see her every weekend till you are comfortable with her coming over to my house. Whatever works for you.”

Maina looked at him and nodded. “Ok.”

Lefa looked at his daughter, she had grown so much. The last time he had seen her she was drowning in the bathtub.

“She looks beautiful.”

“Thank you. I hope you know this is only a co-

parenting relationship. I will never take you back. Gape if you think you are going to be dramatic and-

“I know and I am not going to bother you, trust me. You and I didn’t work. I know we still won’t so you don’t have to worry about that. I am going to respect your relationship with him. Trust me. No drama. Lenna I am tired of endless drama.”

Maina smiled knowing he was just saying it. “I hope so.”

“Can I include my lawyer in our agreements? Le yone madi a maintenance, I want him to be there. My family will come and pay damages. Maybe next weekend I can come when you are not rushing somewhere.”

“Ok.”

“Bye.”

He turned and walked out. Maina slowly sat down more than just disappointed but then Lefa was probably faking that behavior.

Later that day, Merapelo stepped out of the bus holding Motheo who was saying what he only could hear. Rragwe Bantu walked over to her and took Motheo and the bag she was carrying from her.

Merapelo hugged him. “How is she today?”

“Still stable.”

“Thank God.”

They walked to the car and got in. Merapelo held Motheo as rragwe Bantu drove off.

“I called Bantu’s mother yesterday. I thought she would come and see her...”

Merapelo look at him.. “What did she say?”

“She said she doesn’t care whether her own daughter lives or dies.”

“I am sorry.”

“I am not surprised, just hurt. I wish Bantu’s mother had been someone else. I hope Bantu makes it, I

wouldn't want her children growing up without a mother like she did."

"She will make it. She will be fine. What is the police saying?"

"I told them I have nothing to tell them. They called me. I will go for questioning next week. This week I am dealing with my daughter's shooting.. I don't want to leave her side. When she wakes up, I want her to find me on her side."

Merapelo held Motheo on her chest as rragwe Bantu drove to the hospital. He parked the car at the hospital.

"You can come. I am sure Motheo would love to see her and his younger sister."

That evening, Lefa parked his car at a bed and breakfast then looked at Yamas a.

"You are going to stay here till tomorrow. Then you

will go to Shakawe. You will stay there till the storm is over.”

“Ok. How is Bantu?”

“She will be fine.”

“Ok. And Pule?”

“You need to stay away from him. We don’t know what he may do.. we don’t want to take that risk. I don’t want anything happening to you.”

She nodded. “I feel guilty. I betrayed my only friend.”

“Right now is not the time to safe blame. Let’s go.”

Lefa led her to the room she would be using then got back in his car and stayed inside for a while looking around.

He finally drove off leaving her.

Hours later that evening, just after midnight, Bantu's heart monitor beeped while the chest tube helped her breath.

Pule slowly walked inside the room and looked at her lying on the bed. He looked at her and pushed her hair off her face.

He looked at her for a while, just looking at her made his heart ache.

“What happened angel?”

He looked at her, his heart aching, so much he sat down and put his hands on his face. He wasn't even sure if the baby was his. It could be another man's child, one that had been produced through cheating.

The fact that she cheated and kept the results of her cheating hurt him more.

A sound came from her. He quickly looked over and looked at her. She slightly moved her fingers. The heart monitor started beeping together with another beeping machine.

She slowly opened her eyes slightly and moved her

fingers in his hand.

“Babe...Angel!”

She weakly blinked. The machine beeped even faster. He looked at her then pressed the emergency button before slipping out of the room. Seconds later nurses rushed in with a doctor.

They looked at her heart monitor, her heart rate going fast.

“She’s having a cardiac arrest!”

The heart monitor showed her heart rate dropping till it was a flatline, a nurse started with the CPR.

“We are going to shock her. We need the defibrillator.”

They quickly prepared her before the doctor slammed her chest with the defibrillator to restore the heartbeat.

They looked at her desperately.

“1.. 2 Again!”

He did it again. Bantu’s body’s vibrated at the shock

then the heart monitor showed a restore of the heartbeat as it started beating.

A WEEK LATER...

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#86

A Week Later...

At Bokamoso Private Hospital, rragwe Bantu put the flowers he had bought besides Bantu's bed and sat down holding her hand.

He took out his phone and played a radio station and relaxed besides her. Bantu's finger moved in his hand. He looked carefully wondering if he had

imagined it but she moved again.

He quickly pressed the button they had showed him. He pressed it multiple times, seconds later a doctor walked in with a nurse.

“Her hand...her fingers. They moved! Twice!”

The doctor walked over and did a quick examinations as Bantu made tiny sounds, her head moving slightly.

“Is she waking up?”

“Seems like it. Uh, you can wait outside so we can attend to her.”

Rragwe Bantu walked out just as two more nurses rushed in. He paced outside wondering what was taking too long, his heart pounding uncontrollably.

He fanned himself with his hands as minutes went by. Thirty minutes later he knocked on the door unable to stay still anymore.

The door opened the a nurse opened followed by his daughter’s bed being pushed out.

“What’s happening. Is she ok?”

“She’s ok. We just need to do more tests.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at Bantu’s eyes as she weakly blinked now with an oxygen mask on her face.

“Bantu.. Papa is here. You are not alone. I am here. I will be waiting for you.”

They pushed her away. He took a deep breath and walked back in her room and took his phone stopping the radio.

*

Over an hour later, rragwe Bantu walked inside the room his daughter had been moved to. He looked at her on the bed with an oxygen mask still on her face.

The beeping machine was still there. He touched her hand.

“Bantu...”

She breathed into the mask that must covered it. She slowly opened her eyes weakly.

“Bantu...oh J esus thank you! You are awake! They didn’t think you would make it this far...you are here!”

He squeezed her hand as tears filled his eyes. He put his hands on his face wiping away his tears and hugged her.

“God thank you! Thank you!”

Bantu slowly moved the oxygen mask as her own tears fell from the corner of her eyes and dropped to the pillow.

“Papa...”

He looked at her and hugged her more crying.

“I was scared. God I was scared.”

She closed her eyes unable to stop her own tears. She put the oxygen mask back and put her hand on his back.

Rragwe Bantu moved back, he smiled, tears in his eyes.

“You are here ..”

She slightly nodded. He wiped away her tears then his.

“I never left your side.”

Bantu looked down to see her bump but it wasn't there. She moved her mask.

“My baby...”

“She is fine. She's fine. She's in an incubator. But she's fine. The doctor said she is going just fine.”

“Motheo...?”

“Motheo is fine. He's with Merapelo in Serowe. They had to go back.”

“Where's Pule?”

Noticing she was struggling to breathe, rragwe Bantu put the oxygen mask back on her nose.

“He...the police took him in. He was denied bail yesterday.”

Bantu looked at her father, more tears filling her eyes. He looked at her.

“I haven't seen him. I haven't spoken to him. I was

waiting for you to tell me if what they are saying is true. Did he do this? They are saying he shot you and killed the other man. The police is saying he's not saying anything. You can tell me the truth. I am right here Bantu."

Bantu put her hand over face crying. Her father sadly looked at her as she struggled to cry.

"He did this?"

She looked at him and shook her head. Rragwe Bantu held her hand.

"You can tell me the truth Bantu.. if he did then he's going to rot in prison."

She pulled off her mask. "No..."

"No?"

Tears fell as she shook her head. "He didn't."

"What happened?"

She put the oxygen mask back on her face and held his hand. Rragwe Bantu looked at her even more confused.

“What happened then?”

She slowly closed her eyes. He looked at her as she slowly let go of his hand.

“Bantu...”

He looked at her and sighed.

At the police station, Pule’s lawyer looked at him.

“I thought they would deny you bail. It’s alright, I am happy they are actually making things easier for us.”

Pule nodded. “If you say so.”

“Bantu is going to be ok. Have faith.”

She stood up and walked away. They led him back to his cell where he sat down all alone. He took out a phone and called a number.

“Hello?”

“How is she?”

“She’s woken up but still can’t breathe on her own perfectly.”

Pule closed his eyes. “Fuck! Thank God!”

“But the bullet is still there. She’s going to be kept around for observation to see what happens and if they should perform a surgery now or later.”

“Ok. Thanks.”

“Bye.”

He hung up and called another number.

“P-Man!”

“Yeah?”

“We have cleaned the place up.”

“Good. I need to get the stuff back from the police. I can’t afford to lose so much money.”

“I have spoken to my inside man.”

“I hope for your sake he’s legit.”

Pule hung up and put away his phone sitting alone

in the jail cell.

Later that day, Lefa slowly walked inside Bantu's room at the hospital then smiled looking at her. He walked over and looked at her, the new room had better lighting than the previous.

He touched her cold hand, she opened her eyes and looked at him. Lefa smiled.

“Hi...I am so happy to see you awake.”

She looked at the door then at him.

“I knew you would be alright.”

She pulled down the mask. “You need to go.”

“Ok. I just wanted to see you.”

“Pule will...you need to go.”

“He is still in prison.”

Tears filled her eyes. “You need to go...please.”

“Life doesn’t have to be like this. You can’t live in fear like this wondering if he will finish you off. You can tell the police the truth and stand a chance of never living in fear ever again. Attempted murder is a serious case and so is murder. He can’t do anything to you from the prison cells. Think for your children, I am sure you don’t want them to live without you.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#87

Bantu pushed his hand off.

“You need to go.”

“You deserve better than someone who can take away your life in the name of love. Someone who doesn’t value your life. You deserve better than that,

you know it. There's no love like this Bunny. You could have died...your kids would have lost you forever."

Tears filled her eyes. "Go."

She put the oxygen mask back on her face. Lefa smiled.

"I hope you feel better soon."

He turned and walked out. The door opened seconds later then the nurse walked in pushing the incubator.

"This is only for a minute. We need to take her back."

Bantu looked at her as she pushed her closer. She touched the glass looking at her daughter only wearing a pamper. She was so small, she took off the mask.

"She's tiny."

The nurse smiled. "Yes. But pretty strong. She just came a little earlier."

Bantu emotionally smiled looking at her. "She is

beautiful.”

“Very.”

“Can I hold her?”

“For a few seconds.”

The nurse unbuttoned Bantu’s hospital gown and pushed it down to her chest. She took out the baby and put her on her mother’s chest.

Bantu closed her eyes holding her daughter to her chest. The nurse put the oxygen mask back on her face. Bantu took a deep breath and smiled pulling down the mask.

“I can feel her heart.”

The nurse smiled. “It’s pretty strong. Let me put her back.”

Bantu slowly gave her back. The nurse put the baby back in the incubator.

“Now sleep.”

He pushed the baby out. Bantu put on her mask then fixed her dress slowly ignoring the bandages

just underneath her breast.

There was a gentle knock on the door then the police walked in with a doctor.

The doctor smiled at Bantu.. “Hi. The police wanted to ask a few questions. I am going to be here the entire time making sure you are alright.”

Bantu looked at one man in the police uniform, the other one was in just clothes and the other one was an SSG officer.

The one in plain clothes smiled at her.

“Hi Bantu. My name is Detective Balopi. I am here to take your statement. I thought I would bring company so to help protect you before Pule does anything to you, something to disturb this. I am sorry about what happened to you. But we thank God that you are alive.”

Bantu looked at them in silence.

“We just want you to tell us what happened in room 10. There’s a lot of speculation going on but you are the only one who can tell us what happened. Pule

said he pushed Alpha by mistake in a fight then shot you in the spur of the moment. He said it was not his intentions to. So you can just tell us what happened.”

Bantu looked at them shaking then pulled down the oxygen mask. “Alpha kidnapped my son. That morning. I woke up and my son was gone. That’s when I received a message from a number saying my son is handsome.” She put the mask back on and breathed into it as they looked at her. She pulled it down again. “I called the number and it was him. He had been harassing me for months now. He said he was parked outside and had my son. I went to his car then he drove off with me saying he had to show me something. He showed me police case files that claimed Pule had committed certain crimes. From there he wanted me to end my relationship. I refused and that’s when Pule came.”

Bantu sniffed putting the oxygen mask back on as tears rolled down.

The detective nodded. “It’s ok. Then what happened?”

Bantu pulled down the oxygen mask. “Then Alpha started telling Pule that I didn’t love him. Pule and I were about to go but Alpha kept on provoking Pule and that’s how the fight started. Alpha picked the TV and hit Pule with it then picked his gun. He said that it’s either Pule confesses or he shoots me. Pule tried getting the gun from him but he shot me. The last thing I remember was Alpha trying to run off to the balcony.”

The detective looked at Bantu. “And where does this feature in the story?”

The detective showed her the video from his phone.

“Is this you? When did Pule see this?”

“He did not.”

“So he doesn’t know you were cheating?”

“I was not cheating.”

“And this? When did he see it?”

He showed her the pictures.

“Before the fight.”

“Is that what brought upon the fight? We know he saw the video. Alpha’s phone had the video.. Pule obviously saw it and lost it. Lying is a crime, you know that right?”

“Am I under arrest? Do I need a lawyer?”

“Why do you think you need a lawyer? You are just telling the truth akere?”

“I need to talk to my lawyer.”

“Ok. Have it your way but just know by telling us the truth, we guarantee you maximum protection. If you lie, you are setting yourself up for failure.”

Bantu put back the oxygen mask. The doctor looked at them.

“I think we are done here.”

“We will be back tomorrow Ms Josephs. Hopefully you would have spoken to your lawyer.”

They all walked out. Bantu looked at the doctor taking off the oxygen mask.

“Can I please send someone a message?”

“Yeah..”

He handed her the phone, Bantu took a deep breath and composed a message. She sent it to Lefa surprised she still remembered it.

Lefa quickly responded. She copied the number Lefa had sent then cleared the two messages and texted Tshepo.

Bantu: Hi Tshepo, it's Bantu. If you are talking to your brother please tell him I need a lawyer. The police are harassing me. Also, I told the police Alpha shot me. Don't respond here, it's not my phone.

She sent the message then deleted it and handed it back.

“Thank you.”

The doctor smiled. “You are welcome Bantu.”

He walked out as she put back the oxygen mask.

At the police station, Pule's phone vibrated waking him up from the cell. He took it out and picked a call.

"Hello?"

"It's Tshepo. Bantu texted me. She says the police is harassing her and she needs a lawyer. She told the police that Alpha shot her."

"She did?"

"Yes."

"Ok. I will get her a lawyer. Sharp."

Pule hung up and texted someone else.

DAYS LATER....

.

.

.

Good morning, this is last night's insert, morning insert coming up

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#88

Days Later...

At the hospital, Bantu's lawyer looked at his watch then looked at her.

“They are almost here. Remember, they are going to say anything to threaten you, to make you feel like you are in danger or that you may go to jail, nothing like that will happen. They will come up with any strategy they can get but nothing links you to any of Pule's business. You know nothing and you have nothing to hide. If they ask what you are not comfortable answering, you don't answer. You are committing any crime by doing that.”

“Ok.”

There was a knock then two DIS officers walked in. Bantu's lawyer looked at her and gave her a nod before walking out.

The DIS officers smiled then one grabbed a chair and sat down.

“O montle yang le wena, how do you get involved with the likes of Pule?”

Bantu stared at them in silence, her heart racing. He smiled.

“We are not here to scare you or anything. I am the one asking questions and these two are here to make sure that when I get back go the office and answer questions I am asked, I don’t leave anything out so we will pretend like they are not here. It’s just the two of us. Let’s just talk. Like friends would. I am going to ask you a few questions and all I am going to ask is for you to be honest. Right Bantu?”

Bantu nodded. He smiled. “Perfect. My name is Mogomotsi Suthang. Where did you meet Pule?”

Bantu took a deep breath. “I first met him ko Serowe near the tuckshop at home.”

“You can explain in detail.”

“We met in Serowe. I had been sent to buy

electricity by my father. He was at the tuckshop.”

“Can you date back to the exact date and time?”

“I don’t really remember but it was before I started with my finals.”

“So in October?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, then?”

“I bumped into him sometime before going to varsity in Serowe at the mall.”

“Sometime before varsity, can you tell the month?”

“I think it was in August.”

“Ok. It was the same month the two cash in transit cars were robbed of 5.4 million right? I am sure you remember that.”

“No. I don’t know that.”

“That’s ok. Then?”

“Then I met him in Gaborone. We became friends for more than two years then we started dating.”

“So in the two years you were dating, if I can ask, what was the nature of your friendship? Was it one you were sleeping together or flirting or just pure friends. Like you and Yamas a.”

“We were just friends. He...just friends.”

“Friends that travelled together?”

“It was always within the country.”

“Do you remember your trip to Central Kalahari desert? I am sure you do.”

“Yes.”

“You were still friends then?”

“Yes.”

“Did anything unusual happen there?”

“No.”

“You were in separate rooms?”

“No. We were in one room. He slept on the couch.”

“So the night you arrived, what time did you sleep?”

“I don’t recall but it was late.”

“And he was with you the entire time?”

“I think so.”

“There is no point he ever left you?”

“I don’t recall.”

“Come on Bantu .. I am sure you remember something. Don’t you remember seeing this man?”

They showed her a picture of an Arabic man. “I am sure you remember someone like him.”

Bantu looked at the picture then shook her head.

“No. I don’t.”

“Are you sure? Because said you met his friend on this trip.”

Her heart raced then she shook her head. “I don’t.”

“Ok. Maybe Pule thought you did when you didn’t. It happens, gape it’s not like you will remember everyone. We will have to ask him again. You didn’t meet him right?”

“I...I don’t remember.”

“Ok. But you definitely remember that you and Our

went to the desert with a Ford Ranger Thunder right? A silver one. Plate number B 657 BH. Do you remember that?”

“It was a double cab.”

“But then you came back with a Land Rover, right?”

“Yes.”

“And you came through J waneng, right?”

“Yes.”

“Where Pule met this man at the lodge you two were staying at. Also a friend of Pule’s. Remember him?”

He showed her a picture. Bantu looked at him.

“I don’t-“

“He left you in the lodge some time that night.”

“It was only briefly I think. Then he came back.”

“With this man?”

“I don’t know. I didn’t see.”

“But this man said he met you. Said Pule introduced you as his woman.”

“He did but it was before we went to the lodge.”

The DIS officer smiled. “Ok. Do you know that Pule sold 4 revolvers that evening and cocaine?”

“No.”

“Really?”

“I don’t know. I am sure you also don’t remember the stop you made at the airport where he dropped off a black bag. Kana should we refer to the airport cameras?”

“I remember that. I don’t know what was in the bag.”

“Do you realize that you are an accomplice to the crime committed when you were on that trip with him.”

“I didn’t commit any crime.”

“You did. You just didn’t know. The Arabian man you met buying cocaine from him. You were a cover up show. You were being used to cover tracks. I mean, why would anyone suspect him when all he did was take you out for a trip? After you guys started dating, do you remember the trip to SA? I am

sure you did. All the little activities you did, they were to cover up a crime. But this time it was human trafficking. On that plane, there were 16 girls being transported to South Africa, all of them between the age of 12 to 15 years. He left you at the hotel at done point and met a man. An Arabian man. He was paid a fortune of money for them. You were there for show's sake. He took you for shopping, spent the whole day with you then you two came back. You never knew what businesses he was doing there.”

Bantu swallowed.

“What you never realized was nothing he did for you was just done because he loved you. It was always to cover a crime. His unexpected trips all over. Your relationship was cover up. Everything was to cover for something. To cover his tracks. Because if your relationship was true you would have known about his daughter with another woman. Maya, she's in Paris. His baby mama. They have four year old together.”

The detective handed her a picture. She looked at

the daughter that looked like her son..

“I am sure you would know that, don’t you think?”

“Pule has no other children.”

Mogomotsi showed the rest of the pictures.

“There...so do you want to carry on protecting such a man...almost killed you, and on top happens to be a liar with a child.”

Mogomotsi pushed over a picture of Pule and lady over to him.

“High school sweethearts. She graduated at UB then soon after got a job as an accountant at a magazine in Paris where she works. He never told you that .. did he?”

“You are lying!”

“Am I? Believe it or not. But there is someone else.”

Bantu looked at the pictures, her hands shook as she separated them looking. Tears filled her eyes as she looked at the child.

“Look Bantu, you can either tell the truth, save

yourself from being dragged to court and having your name dragged in mud for someone who possibly doesn't even love you or take chances and face the storm because it's coming. The choice is yours. Defend a cheating man or choose yourself and your children. You don't have to go down with him. You don't have to suffer for someone who would never do the same for you. You can say what you want to say but we both know he shot you. He didn't even hesitate to pause and listen to your side of your story. I know you were raped. A part of me is actually glad Alpha is dead, he deserved more but what kind of a man who claims to love you would do such? That's not love. Do you want to suffer for that?"

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#89

Bantu took a deep breath and put the pictures down.

“I don’t know anything. He never told me anything. He answered calls far from me. I know nothing.”

Mogomotsi nodded. “Ok. It makes sense but you would have seen things happening. Like him meeting the Arabian akere.. of cause you would have not known how they know each other but you would have just seen him akere?”

Tears flooded her eyes. “I didn’t remember him. We went to the desert, I stayed at Safari camp there..he never introduced me to anyone. I don’t know anything.”

“Ok. The South Africa trip? You never saw anyone?”

“No. He left me in the room alone a couple of times but I never saw him with anyone.”

“We have tracked down your bank statements and saw you always received large sums of money from time to time again.”

“He said he liked spoiling me.”

“And you never asked where the money was from?”

“I assumed it was from his businesses.”

“The bars?”

“Yes. And the motor shop.”

“Ok. I believe you. Do you remember the morning he almost killed you after your son went missing?”

Bantu nodded, her eyes on the picture of the girlfriend. She had never seen someone that beautiful, so beautiful she looked unreal.

“What happened?”

“He thought I had something to do with it. I don’t blame him because the previous day I had been rejecting him then the next thing he’s gone.”

“And do he tried to throw you off the balcony?”

“He was angry.”

“So angry that he could have killed you no matter how many times you tried pleading your innocence.”

“It was hard to believe me because...” Bantu paused talking then pushed away the pictures and rubbed

her eyes.

“I am sorry that you had to find out like this. The morning of your shooting, what happened?”

“Alpha was a Facebook friend. He .. he called me when I first went to Kasane. From there he tried forming a friendship with me. He came to Kasane and insisted he takes me out for dinner. It was on a yacht. He understood that I had someone in my life. The following day he took me for a helicopter ride, that was after sending me 15k. He said he was trying to compete with Pule. I cut ties with him from there. Then when I came back to Gaborone, my friend took me to a local bar, she had just bought her new car. We bumped into Alpha, he bought us drinks. After drinking I started feeling dizzy and he was there. When I woke up I was in his bed. That’s when he showed me the video..the one he showed me had no sounds. I knew he raped me but I knew no one would believe me because to everyone it seemed I left with him. I put the incident behind me then the night before my wedding he started threatening me saying he wants to talk to me. He

said he'd show Pule the video. The following morning, my son was missing. That's when he sent me a message and I knew he took him. He said he was on the car. I went there and got in then he drove off saying he had to show me something."

"Where was Pule?"

"He was supposed to be arriving in Serowe because he slept in Gaborone."

"Ok, then what happened?"

"Then when we got there he had files...lots of them. Pule's files. And he showed me a letter from the president that said Pule had to be arrested. And that's when Pule walked in."

"How did you know you were there?"

"I don't know.. I think Alpha told him..he wanted to destroy my relationship."

"Ok. What happened next?"

"Pule knew that the police would do anything to catch him so he asked me to go and wait in the car so he can deal with it. That's when Alpha started

accusing Pule of the crimes. He also told Pule that we had an affair continued saying I didn't love Pule. Pule wanted to be walk away but Alpha provoked him and that's when they started fighting."

"Who started the fight?"

"I am not sure. All I remember was them fighting."

"Ok. Carry on."

"Alpha then hit Pule with the TV and picked his gun saying that Pule had to admit his crimes so I can leave him. When Pule didn't, he angrily pointed at me, Pule tried getting the gun from him then Alpha shot me. The last thing I remember was him trying to escape."

"So Pule didn't shoot you?"

"No."

"The bruises that were on your face, what happened?"

"I don't know."

"It looked like someone slapped you. Then strangled you."

“I don’t remember any of that.”

“Do you suffer from amnesia?”

“I don’t know.”

“So you are going to keep lying for him?”

“I don’t know what you want me to say.”

“I want you to tell me truth. Pule won’t do anything to you. We will protect you.”

A tear rolled down Bantu’s cheek as she looked at his daughter.

“He didn’t shoot me.”

“Ok. It seems you want to do this the hard way right?”

She pressed the emergency button in her hand. The door opened then the lawyer walked in.

“Gentlemen.”

The DIS officer stood up. “Have it your way Bantu.”

They all walked out taking the pictures with. Bantu wiped away her tears. She slowly got off bed and

pulled the drip with her out of the room.

“I am going to see my daughter.”

“What did they ask?”

“About what we discussed. I stuck to the story.”

“Perfect.”

Bantu slowly walked to the Neonatal ward and looked at her daughter sitting down. She touched the glass and looked at her daughter.

Tears filled her eyes, she rubbed her eyes and sniffed, her heart aching. She tried to hold it in but the more she thought of it, the more it hurt.

She put her hand over her mouth releasing a muffled cry.

In prison, Pule sat down and looked at his lawyer.

“She stuck to the story.”

Pule nodded. "Ok."

"She's bolder than I thought. I mean...she could cheat on you."

Pule looked at her. "O ta lela."

She laughed. "They are going to start your trial soon. They are going to pin us down to that guy's murder. If you get away with it, it will be with a slap on the wrist but I just don't understand why you pushed him over the balcony."

"I wanted him to die in pain."

"And the one who actually cheated on you."

Pule stood up. "Mind your own business."

She laughed watching him walk away in his orange jumpsuit.

*

Inside, Pule got his phone sitting on the bed and look at her number. He took a deep breath and

tapped it. His heart raced as he listened to it ring.

She finally picked, her voice soft and calm, as usual. Just how he loved listening to her talk while she laid on his chest running her little hands all over him.

Those random kisses on his neck then the smile she'd give followed by her blushing.

“Hello?”

He took a deep breath. “Hey...”

*

At the hospital, Bantu's heart skipped as she held the phone to her ear stopping on her tracks on her way back to her room, tears blurred her vision as emotions choked her. She leaned against the wall and cried.

She dropped the call gasping for oxygen crying on the floor.

“God please help me unlove this man...please help

me...”

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate on the insert, the breadwinners have done it

[06/22, 08:28] : Fallen Angel

#90

Later that day, rragwe Bantu walked with Motheo in Bantu’s hospital room. Bantu raised her head and looked over smiling.

Motheo excitedly clapped. “Mama!”

Bantu laughed as her father put him on top of her.

Motheo hugged her. Bantu smiled kissing his cheek.

“Hi...”

She kissed his neck making him laugh throwing back his head. Her father looked at her swollen eyes.

“Are you ok?”

Bantu nodded. “Yes.”

“Why were you crying?”

“I was not.”

“Am I a scary father?”

Bantu laughed. “You are the nicest father.”

“Then why don’t you talk to me?”

“I want to move away. From Gabs. I was thinking maybe I could go back to Kasane or maybe I should go to Maun.”

“Why?”

“If Pule gets released then he can stay behind le bana.”

“Why?”

Bantu looked at her father. “I am not right girl for him. I don’t think our relationship will ever work. We will never recover from this.”

“Did you cheat?”

“I lied to him.”

“I wish you can tell me everything.”

“There’s nothing to tell. I lied to him. Things went out of control. He deserves better. I know you wanted me to have children married. I am sorry I disappointed you.”

“It was my wish for you to get married and have kids so that your kids won’t have the same fate you had growing up. But that doesn’t mean I don’t understand that life doesn’t always go our way. You learn from your actions my child so you make better choices in the future.”

Bantu nodded and kissed Motheo. “If Pule gets arrested, I will be moving with the kids.”

“Ok. I will support you in whatever decision you take.”

“Mama...dada..”

Bantu looked at Motheo and smiled pinching his cheek.

“Hey...”

“Dada!”

Bantu unlocked her phone and showed him a picture of his father. Motheo picked the phone getting distracted.

Her phone rang, she looked at his number calling then took a deep breath and picked putting it on Motheo’s ear.

“Dada...” Motheo screamed hearing this voice and started saying inaudible things. Bantu looked at his happy face.

“Mama...mama...”

Motheo tried taking the phone. Bantu hung up and gave it to him then turned to her father.

“Who was he talking to?”

“A recording Pule made for him.”

“Ok. How are you feeling?”

“I am fine. The doctor said they won’t be able to take out the bullet now.”

“I wish they can just remove it soo we don’t worry.”

“I might not make it. It’s better to leave it for now.”

Rragwe Bantu sat down then watched Bantu conversing with her son.

Hours later after knocking off, Lefa walked to his car with a few files and got in picking Yamasas call.

“Yaya...”

“Hi. How is Bantu?”

“Better. I am going to see her today.”

“Please tell her something...about me. That I wish I was there. I don’t want her thinking I don’t care about her.”

“I will.”

“When is it all ending?”

“I am sure. But it’s not yet safe.”

“I wish I could just tell everyone the truth.”

“Me too. I will call you later.”

He hung up and drove off calling Maina.

“Hello?”

“Hi, I just wanted to confirm that I will be coming at your house in the morning.”

“Ok.. I was thinking maybe we can do a picnic at the back of my yard.”

“Whatever she likes.”

“Ok. So are you in a relationship? I just want to know the woman my daughter will have around.”

“No..I am single at the moment.”

“Oh...you should stay like that. Relationship drive you crazy.”

Lefa laughed. “See you tomorrow.”

He hung up and drove off headed to the hospital where Bantu was.

*

At the hospital, Lefa knocked on Bantu's door then walked in. She paused walking from her bathroom.

"Lefa.."

He walked in holding flowers. "Hi. I got you these."

She looked at them then at him. "It's not going to happen. Whatever you are hopping for. I don't love you anymore Lefa. You should stop trying. I don't think I ever loved you."

"I am not here to beg you to take me back. I just wanted to see you and check up on you."

"Ok.. thank you but you need to go."

He put the flowers on her bed and turned to her.

"Yamas a still can't talk."

"I hope she gets better soon."

Lefa tried touching her. "Lefa leave. I am tired of this. Please stop. I don't want to exchange words with you. You must be happy that this is happening but you and I will never happen."

“I am not happy to see you hurting. I long accepted the fact that you were happier with him. I failed to make you happy when you were with me. I am not even going to ask you back because it’s madness but that doesn’t mean I shouldn’t care about you. I care about you, your safety...your happiness. I love you so much that I will never stop caring no matter what “

“Take your love and burry it far away. I don’t want you to care. I just want peace. I want you to leave me alone. You are making my life unnecessarily difficult. I don’t need you caring about anything. I need you to never come close to me. No matter what you do, I will never love you.”

“I know I hurt you but I know I am better than Pule-“

“Better than who? Never compare yourself to Pule ever again. You are not even quarter the man he is. You will probably meet in hell but never compare yourself to him. Respect yourself.”

“I’d never shoot you.”

“Yes. But you can try raping me. You would sleep

with entire world broadcasting your dic to everyone you see. And you are pathetic too. Get out!”

“I wasn’t trying to-“

“Get out! You are better than who? Wena father nation? Out!”

He looked at her then walked out. She blinked then slowly sat down taking her phone and opened her Facebook. She frowned realizing Pule was trending. She paused passing a post made by a Facebook friend with Pule’s picture attached.

‘Stay away from dangerous man!

Meanwhile Dangerous man:

I am in love with this man J esus! Koore o na le that thing! That gape o montle gore, how does anyone cheat on that?’

Bantu opened the comments and read through. She sighed then searched for houses to rent up Northern parts of Botswana.

Bantu’s phone rang. She looked at the unsaved number calling and let it ring till it stopped. A

message came through.

Number: Hi. Ke Tshepo.

Her phone rang again.

“Hello?”

“Bantu...”

Alpha’s voice made her scream dropping the phone.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#91

Bantu dropped the call, her heart racing. She quickly called the lawyer.

“Bantu...”

“I just received a call. It was Alpha.”

“Alpha is dead.”

“I swear it was him.”

“What did he say?”

“Nothing, just Bantu.”

“Ok. Akere I told you these people will try by all means to drive you crazy. It just shows they hand nothing. It’s fine, we are opening a harassment case kamoso. Wena don’t panic, that was obviously a recording because Alpha got buried yesterday.”

Bantu rubbed her forehead. “Ok.”

She hung up and put her hands on her face.

THREE WEEKS LATER...

At the high court, Pule parked his car at the parking lot then stepped out in a suit. His lawyer parked next to him and stepped out with her things. She looked at him. For someone who was bailed just a week back, he looked like he was never in prison.

“Hi.”

“Hi.”

“So the court is going to try and make this go by quickly. They have international visitors in a few weeks and they don’t want you being the topic. This won’t take long, they are going to try and make the trial way shorter. They are confident because they think they have a solid case.”

“They are always confident.”

“Lets go.”

Pule walked inside the court room with her. He looked around.

From the other bench, Mr. Motsamaiso sat with his brother both in suits watching.

His brother looked at him. “I can’t believe you gave our name to this boy. He’s done nothing but drag it in the mud since he got it.”

“Pule is my son. He will use that name because it’s also his. He’s the one God blessed me with. Him and Tshepo and I will stand with him. He didn’t

shoot that girl.”

“We went go Serowe to come back with our heads between our heads.”

“The same way you support your kids, I will do the same with Pule and Tshepo. If I found them or actually took them when they were still young, I know they would have turned out way better. You judge Pule but he’s been through so much, walk a mile in his shoes then come back and tell me you don’t understand. He’s troubled.”

He smiled as Pule smiled at him then he waved. Pule waved back happily then sat down.

The court soon started after the judge walked in and introduced the case.

The prosecutor stood up then looked at the judge for the opening argument. Pule looked back as the prosecutor started talking but she wasn’t there.

He sighed knowing he couldn’t even blame her. He turned back to the prosecutor as he said his name.

“Your honor, this man has had the police investigate

him for criminal activities like, murder, money heists, mine robbery where diamonds went missing, drug dealing, the sell of illicit weapons, human trafficking, bank robbery and replacing money stolen with counterfeit money. He's been accused of importing and exporting drugs and weapons, assault, kidnaping and gender based violence. He has, in the past gotten away with crimes linked to him and some the key witnesses would go missing. Not only has he dragged the country's name but he has constantly pulled the nation down making a once known to be peaceful country one that people now think twice before coming. He has turned the country into a red zone with his actions. The stolen diamonds linked to him were, in estimation worth over 600 million pula. This money was to help develop the country and build more schools. Mr. Pule Motsamaiso has not only caused the country a great lose but has also cost our children the right to education as schools remain not enough for every child. Mr. Pule Motsamaiso has been linked in various cash transit robberies that has left a lot dead and some injured." He carried on talking

giving his opening statement. Pule leaned back listening while journalist took videos and pictures. He carried on talking for a while then finally turned back to the judge.

“And therefore, we have called out witnesses to help assist us prove why the country would be safe with him behind bars. We’d like to call in our first witness your honor.”

“Go ahead.”

The prosecutor called out the first witness.

In Lefa’s office, Pule watched on his laptop the live broadcast of the case while comments flooded.

He looked at the first witness, the truck driver transporting the cars Pule bought in South Africa.

He started talking after being sworn in.

“My name is Edward Tau. I am a driver at Pule

Motor Center. It's been five years since I started working for Mr. Motsamaiso. Pule Motor Center is a company that buys and sell cars. At first we used to sell second hand cars but now we sell new ones. I am not the only driver, we have three more who bring the cars in the country. For the longest time I just knew I am driver till one time on my way back from South Africa, I found out that in the cars there are drugs that we will be transporting inside the country. I was with my other colleague and we were going over a road block. He quickly told me as we approached the South African border. From there I would be there when drugs get packed in the cars making sure we packed in ways that the police would never find out. Usually we placed the drugs in the tires. No one would check those. Mr.

Motsamaiso would send people to meet us at the boarder and the drugs will be taken before the cars reach the motor center. That's how drugs are brought in the country mostly. I had wanted to quit as soon as I knew the motor center was just a cover up and that we were running a drug dealing company but Mr. Pule Motsamaiso threatened me

using my child. He said if I left he would make sure I never see my daughter again so I have been scared to leave. I live my life in fear every time because I don't want my daughter dying."

"How much cocaine is usually transported in the country?"

"It can go up to 90kg transported in the country. Per trip. It's packed in the car tires."

"And this has been happening for the last years you started working for Pule Motor Center?"

"Yes. Mr. Pule Mots amais o now trusts me enough to send there alone. I have one of our calls recordings."

"Your, we'd like permission to play the call."

"Granted."

The call started playing.

"Eddie, I need you to go to SA and get a couple of things. There are five card you are getting and my stuff. Make sure it's properly packed, I don't want anything get left behind. I will make payment as

soon as you arrive. Get the truck at the garage o
ts amaye.”

“Ok.”

The recording stopped. The witness carried on
talking.

“That was Mr. Pule Mots amais o on the last trip to
SA. I spoke to him once in South Africa. The
recording is also there.”

The call got played again.

“Pule, they have packed 50kg cocaine.”

“Ok. You can come back. I will have something
meet you at the border then you take the cars to the
center.”

“Yes boss.”

The recording ended. The prosecutor looked at the
witness.

“So that was your conversation with him?”

“Yes.”

“No further questions for the witness.”

He sat down. Lefa leaned back as Pule's lawyer stood up for cross examination. She fixed her blazer then looked at the witness.

"Mr. Tau, you say you have been working for Mr. Pule for five years right?"

"Yes."

"And in this five years you were transporting drugs?"

"Yes."

"But the motor center of only opened four years back."

"When I first started it wasn't. We were selling second hand cars."

"I see, as I understand it, you were in contact with the police before you were caught with the drugs at the border, right? The police long contacted you months before right?"

"No."

"So you were not in contact with the police Mr. Tau?"

“No.”

“But weren’t you the one who said I quote when asked by a journalist about this ‘The police have been knowing. I was working with the police.’ What did that mean? You said it to the journalist at the border.”

“I...I was in contact with the DIS but-“

“So you are admitting to the last operation being a planned one?”

“Yes, I mean no. No. No..I am-“

“You sound confused. Yes or no?”

“No.”

“But you just admitted to have been planning with the DIS, or didn’t you?”

“I was saying-“

“That the arrest made was planned?”

“Yes.”

.

.

.

Fallen Angel

#92

She looked at him. “Yess?”

“Ke ra no your honor..no.”

“You just swore to tell nothing but the truth here. Did they inform you that lying on the stand is a crime and you may go to jail for it?”

“Ok. The arrest was planned but it was only that.”

“So your were lying?”

His hands shook. He looked at her. “I...the arrest was planned but the drugs I was bringing were an order from Pule.”

“Really? You have been in contact with the DIS officers wouldn't you say that everything you just said was planned?”

“No..it was the truth.”

“But Mr. Pule never made those calls presented to you. So where did you get them?”

“He did and it was-“

“The DIS planned those calls, didn’t they?”

“Objection your honor-“

“How much money were you offered on top of your so called freedom? Or did they threaten you with your daughter-“

“No one threatened me.”

“But you just said Mr. Mots amaiso threatened you.”

“The DIS didn’t threaten me.”

“They just offered you money?”

“Yes, no..no. I-“

“Objection your honor, the defense is confusing the witness and not giving him a chance to answer the questions.”

“Sustained.”

Pule's lawyer smiled. "I apologize your honor. Mr. Tau, how much were you offered?"

"I didn't get money."

"But you just said you did, were you lying?"

Edward swallowed, his heart pounding so much.

"Answer the question Mr. Edward Tau. Were you lying? Should we assume you are a liar?"

"I...I am not lying. The drugs were brought in the country."

"How much were you offered? A million? Your honor, we have a video of Mr. Edward Tau with a DIS officer. Can we please play it for the court?"

"Yes."

The video got played. Edward watched as he got an envelope of money then too it out and counted it standing besides the truck."

"Isn't that you being captured by the cameras placed on the truck."

"They gave me money but it was so that I don't back

out. Not to lie.”

“And the calls? That never happened? Where did you get them? You do know for all the lies told, you are going to be held accountable?”

“Objection your honor, the defense is threatening our witness.”

“Sustained.”

“You have been lying Mr. Edward. You were offered money to help them get Mr. Pule Motsamaiso. Isn't that true?”

“I just want my daughter safe. That's all I wanted.”

“No further questions your honor.”

She sat down.

The prosecutor stood up and call their second witness.

One of Pule's money heist guy came through. Pule folded his arms watching then the prosecutor started.

“Tell the court your name and how you know Mr.

Pule Motsamaiso.”

“My name is Kabelo. But they call me Skijo. I know P-man...I mean Pule from the time he was still staying in Mogodits hane and we were working together at a filling station.”

“So you have known him for years?”

“Yes.”

“Tell the court how you guys started pick pocketing?”

“We used to steal clothes and sell them. If you wash your clothes and hang them outside, P-Man and I would steal them then we sell ko market.”

“Which other things did you steal?”

“We stole phones too. But we stopped after we got caught then they beat us at the Kgotla. Rona.. our friend. His proper name is Barona then went to America to school. He would send us money. We started selling drinks and chips with magwinya. Then we started selling hair relaxers. We’d put lotion in hair relaxer containers and sell.”

“So how did you start doing proper robberies that later became money heists?”

“Ahh nna to be honest the DIS gave me 25k so that I say that. They also gave Skara to say we stole diamonds at the mine. Even Eddie .. we were together but Eddie’s baby mama o zakile madi. Skara and I bought a Vrrr Phaa with the money. I don’t know anything about robberies. Or money heists. They also said I should say it was Pule on a video you are going go play for me. I don’t want to go to jail for lying, I am sorry Mr. Lawyer and Mr. Judge. It’s really hard out there and God decided to bless us. P-Man doesn’t want to hire us at his company, after he started focusing on business, he stopped being a true friend so Skara and I make wooden furniture. We are very cheap. Our business is called K&K furnitures. Any other question Mr. Lawyer?”

“How did Pule start his business? Where did he get the funds?”

“We worked at a game reserve and were game guides. We’d get money there but then Pule met a

sugar mama wa USA. He started a relationship with her then he told her he had cancer so he needed money. She gave him money thinking she's paying hospital bills and that's when he bought two second hand cars and sold them. He used to fix cars too.. Then he bought a mobile food truck from the money made from the cars he sold. It was old and , he painted it and sold hotdogs from it near a bar. His sugar mama continued sending money for chemo then he bought another car. After that she died. Then he'd sell and buy cars while running the hotdog business. Skara and I took it after he started the pub and grill.”

The prosecutor swallowed defeated. “No further questions my Lord.”

He sat down. Lefa laughed, he hadn't seen that one coming.

Pule's lawyer stood up. “So you were bribed to lie?”

“Yes. They are going to give us lightning slaps after this “

“How much were you given again?”

“Twenty five thou!”

“And you took it?”

“Yes. We needed money and God provided. Skara is outside waiting for his turn. Gatwe we should tell the court that he sells drugs to Arabians and that he was trafficking children.”

“No further questions your honor.”

She sat down. The judge looked at the court room.

“Court adjourned. We continue at 1400hrs.”

He stood up and walked out then everyone else stood up and walked out. Lefa read the comments on the video.

Comment: Skijo bathong!

Comment: Skijo

Comment: Lenna ke bata 25k, ba kae ma DIS?

Comment: Such embarrassment for the DIS! What a wow!

Comment: Tswarang Skijo!

Comment: Ba kgolega Skijo

Comment: BWka monate

Comment: these people were not prepared. How can anyone hela take the accused long term friend so he can testify against him? These people obviously siri together and make more than that. The joke is on them. This is pure embarrassment and goes on go show that ga re batho ba sepe hela as a country. So embarrassed. They clearly have nothing on him.

Comment: Waitse this country is a joke. So far the two witnesses brought were useless. Waste of time hela. They have nothing, o kare they bribed everyone to take the stand. This is sad. He gets away with it...again!

Comment: What a joke!

Comment: They should focus on the murder committed in Serowe because it's obvious they are not going to catch him when it comes to other things.

Comment: Waai Pule will always be a step ahead

from these guys.

Comment: Skijo the boy!

Comment: This is sad bathong. This man has committed a lot of crimes and continues getting away with it.

Reply: He deserves to be in jail but seeing how these people are all over, it won't happen.

The comments went on popping on the screen. Lefa laughed closing his laptop.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#93

Maina shook her head reading the comments about Pule's case sitting in her car. She looked at the pictures that had been taken outside court.

She had never seen a suit look so good on anyone the way it looked good on him, with his sun glasses on he almost looked like he could get featured in a magazine.

She laughed alone recalling that 10k he has given her, how easy it had been for him to just give it and not expect anything in return.

She zoomed in the picture looking at his fresh haircut. She paused at another picture, her eyes moving to his zip. She could hardly see anything though she knew.

Somehow she didn't understand how Bantu could cheat on such a man. He was the type you'd never dream of hurting. She had seen what he could do when angry and could only imagine what had happened in room 10.

She saved a few pictures and carried on scrolling pausing at the posts from the ladies.

She laughed at one.

‘When we say Indonda must we mean Pule. Period, eseng wena wa jean ye one wa go apara Air force

ya levovo. Such men deserve peace and loving. Ba deserva gape ba afforda eseng wena Moses. Nna kea bata J ehova!

She moved on scrolling. She curiously searched him on Facebook knowing his account was obviously flooding with friend requests.

She liked his profile picture then went back to her timeline and carried on scrolling.

In Serowe, Merapelo called Bantu watching as Motheo hit her TV.

“Motheo!”

He turned to her and smiled sitting on the floor. He crawled over to her.

“Hello?”

“Hi Bantu. How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“I was watching the broadcast on Facebook.”

“Oh..”

“I didn’t see you in court. Didn’t you get discharged?”

“Wame was not crying properly, it’s like she couldn’t breathe so I went to the hospital.”

“How is she?”

“It was mucus. The doctor assisted.”

“Are you going to go and support him? At times like this that’s when you need to stand with him.”

“Pule and I are breaking up. It’s not working. A lot has happened and it’s better we go our separate ways.”

“I don’t understand.”

“Papa will explain to you.”

“So you cheated like they said on Facebook?”

“I have never cheated on Pule. I love him. But this relationship is too toxic. I am not what he needs.”

“But you guys were fine till these rumors. You were getting married. And I was listening to the court case. I see they were framing him. Unless you cheated...why are you really walking away?”

“I lied to him about something. Now it looks like I cheated. He doesn’t believe me now so he thinks I cheated. I am not going to get back with him because I know he’s always going to think I was cheating even when I was not.”

“Ok. But don’t you think it’s something that can be solved?”

“No. We are past that. I am accepting my loss. He will find something better.”

Rragwe Bantu walked inside the house and looked at her.

“We will talk.”

“Eemma. Bye.”

She hung up and looked at him. “Why didn’t you tell me that Bantu is breaking up with Pule?”

“Because I was still not sure yet.”

“I feel like when it comes to your daughter you exclude me. Which is fine if you don’t think I should be part of it mme you’d need to tell me so that lenna I stop sticking my nose in things that have nothing to do with me and focus on my unborn child.”

“I am sorry. I want you involved.”

She picked up Motheo. “It doesn’t seem like it. But it’s ok. I understand.”

She walked to the bedroom leaving him standing in the middle of the room alone.

At 1400hrs...

Everyone walked back in court and sat down. The judge walked in then he everyone stood up and finally sat once the judge was seated.

“Good afternoon. The court case continues. We

have had the media step out because of misleading information being spread. Only approved media houses are inside and this case shall no longer be broadcasted online. Thank you. Prosecutor may take the stand.”

The prosecutor stood up. “Thank you your honor. We’d like to present our next witness.”

The doors opened then Bantu walked in a black body hugging dress and heels. Pule’s heart skipped a beat, he watched her as she walked to the stand, her hips wider. The pregnancy had left her with an unexplainable glow, she looked so beautiful.

She got sworn in then sat down though keeping her eyes from him. He rubbed his hands together watching her.

“Ms. Josephs, you may tell the court your relationship with Mr. Pule Motsamaiso.”

She took a deep breath, her own hands shaking on her lap.

“He is my boyfriend. And we have two children together.”

“When did you start your relationship with him?”

“Uh around two years back.”

“And when you started dating him, what was your relationship like?”

“It was fine. I. was happy. He made me happy and I loved him.”

“Did anything unusual happen? Did you notice anything odd?”

“We were happy.”

“Did you know about any criminal activities linked to him?”

“Then I didn’t know anything but Pule had told me that he wasn’t as perfect as they came.”

“And what did you make of that?”

“That he had his own flaws.”

“In the expensive trips he took you to, you never saw anything out of the ordinary?”

“No.”

“On your trip to the Kalahari desert, you never saw this man?”

She looked at the picture. “No. I did not.”

“And this one?” They showed her another.

“No. I did not.”

“So he never let you see anything?”

“No.”

“And from his calls?”

“He always answered business calls outside or just away from me.”

“Would you say he was secretive?”

“On his business, yes.”

“On the day you gave birth to your son, Motheo Motsamaiso, do you remember that?”

“Yes.”

“The following day a report was made that your son who was a day old had went missing, right?”

“Yes.”

“What was Pule’s reaction?”

“He was angry. He thought I had something to do with it. I didn’t know I was expecting till I gave birth. It was hard for me to come into terms with it then so I had wanted nothing to do with him. When he found out Motheo he thought I had something to do with it so he was upset.”

“What exactly happened when he confronted you?”

She took a deep breath. “He...we were at GPH. He pushed me to the window threatening he’d push me down.”

“Then what happened after that?”

“We found the baby.”

“And you forgave him?”

“Yes.”

“And from there things were just normal?”

She took a deep breath. “No. I now feared him.”

“Mr. Alpha Segolo, I understand was a friend of yours?”

“Yes.”

“And you had a sexual relationship with him?”

“No. He first called me saying he was a Facebook friend. We went out as friends but then after realizing he was a hazard in my relationship, I ended the friendship. Months later I bumped into him with a friend at a local bar where he bought my friend and I drinks. Mine was drugged. I last remember being dizzy and he was there. I woke in his bed with no idea of what had happened the previous night.”

“Did you open a case?”

“No. I feared no one would believe me.”

“No one including Pule?”

“Yes.”

“What did you think he would do if he found out?”

“I didn’t want to lose him because we already had a son and I was pregnant. I didn’t want him broken.”

“Did you think he’d hurt you?”

“A part of me.. yes.”

“So how did he find out?”

“Alpha was threatening me no matter how many times I asked him to leave me alone. He, the morning before my magadi negotiations called saying he’d tell Pule about us if...if I didn’t meet him. I refused then the following morning, I realized my son was missing and he had taken him. He said he had him outside at my father’s house in Serowe. When I got in his car to take my son that’s when he drove headed to his hotel room and tried convincing me to leave Pule claiming he wasn’t good for me. Pule found me there. Alpha told him and showed him a video he had taken during the rape.”

“How did Pule take it?”

“He was upset and they started fighting.”

“Who started the fight?”

“I don’t remember.”

“Ok, you can go on explaining what happened that morning.”

“Alpha hit Pule with a TV gaining advantage and that’s when he picked his gun.”

“And shot you?”

Tears filled her eyes. “No.”

“No. But to the police you said yes.”

“He didn’t shoot me. Pule kicked the gun from him and started beating Alpha. The fight carried on and that’s when Pule pushed Alpha off the balcony.”

The entire court house gasped.

“Then you were left with him inside?”

“Yes.”

“Then what happened?”

“He picked Alpha’s gun and shot me.”

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate and have more bonuses that are waiting

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#94

At the high Court, the whole court house went silent.
The prosecutor carried on.

“His intention was to kill you?”

“Yes.”

“No further questions your honor.”

He sat down with a little smile on his face then looked over at Pule who seemed more than just shocked.

His lawyer looked at him then stood up.

“Ms. Bantu, before your relationship with Pule, you were in another relationship, is that right?”

“Yes.”

“And it was with a lawyer, Lefa? Am I right?”

“Yes.”

“Your relationship soon ended and by then you had

started something on the side with Pule right?”

“No. Pule was just being persistent but I was not seeing him.”

“But you were doing other things with him. Things like kissing?”

“It was once.”

“Then soon after you broke up with your then boyfriend?”

“He tried to rape me.”

“Did he drug you?”

“No.”

“And you never opened a case, why?”

“Because I ended the relationship.”

“You seem to always have an excuse for perpetrators, don't you?”

“I don't. I just didn't think it was necessary because I had ended the relationship.”

“So from there, your next relationship was with Pule.

And I gather you were getting more money than what you were getting with Lefa, is that right?”

“I never asked for it.”

“But you were getting more, right?”

“Yes.”

“You said at the beginning of your relationship, Pule told you that he wasn’t perfect, am I right?”

“Yes.”

“And you never had an issue with him before your said incidents happened, is that so?”

“Yes.”

“The day you gave birth, it was the day your friend was almost murdered and you were seen with your ex at the hospital. Right?”

“My friend is my ex’s sister.”

“The following day, your son was found with your ex isn’t that true?”

“Pule said-“

“Isn’t that right?”

“It is. But Pule told the hospital and police otherwise.”

“You were with your son in the room. No mother would sleep to a point of having her child taken while she sleeps...unless it was a plan.”

“I didn’t know Lefa could-“

“Kidnap your son? Your son that you didn’t want was taken by your ex boyfriend. The one whom you left for the a richer man.”

“I didn’t do anything. When I woke up he was gone.”

“You yourself said you didn’t want your son. You rejected him.”

“Because I was in shock. I would never give up my child-“

“You didn’t want to even touch him. And if your life was threatened, why didn’t you open a case? For attempted murder or something unless you were guilty and knew you would probably go to jail for having your hand in your son’s disappearance.”

“I loved him!”

“Loved who?”

“Pule.”

“The police even arrested you that day for the crime.”

“They just assumed-“

“You are the only person who had your son Ms. Josephs, would you call it a coincidence that your ex would just...kidnap your son?”

Bantu took a deep breath. “I don’t know why he would do that.”

“I think you know exactly why he would do that.”

“I...I don’t know how he took him and...” She rubbed off a tear. “I didn’t do it.”

“I think you are lying. You have been lying for quite a while. Like how you say you were just friends with Alpha yet you went on a date with him, two dates and received an amount of 15k. Isn’t that true?”

“It wasn’t...I wasn’t cheating.”

“Then why did you take his money?”

“I never asked for it. I didn’t want it.”

“Yet you didn’t send it back. Did you?”

“No but I..-“

“Months down the line you sleep with him and claim rape, if it was rape you would have opened a case, even if no one believed you, if truly you were raped, why didn’t you open a case?”

“I-“

“Did you like the rape? Maybe you liked it so much you found no reason to report.”

“No one was going to believe me.”

“Because you are liar! You went out with your friend, had a man you claim to have cut ties with buy you drinks, left with him, had sex with him, let him take a video then suddenly you were raped?”

“Because he did.”

“Your honor, can I please present the video to the court.”

The judge nodded.

The video got played. Bantu put her hand over her mouth as the noise started.. she stopped the video as Bantu tried holding her tears back.

“Isn’t that you?”

She looked down crying.

“Isn’t that you Ms Josephs?!”

“I don’t remember that.”

“Does that look like rape to you?”

“He drugged me! I went to see a doctor but it seemed the drug had already-“

“More lies. You were not raped..just cheating. In Room 10 in Serowe, you say Pule pushed Alpha, your boyfriend down the balcony, yes?”

Her voice started shaking as tears ran down her cheeks. “He was not my boyfriend. Yes.”

“Then he shot you?”

“Yes.”

“Isn’t this your third time changing your statement. To the police you gave a statement saying Alpha had shot you and tried escaping. That’s all you remembered. Wasn’t that your statement?”

“It was but the truth is that Pule shot me.”

“Did he or you are just upset because the DIS said Pule had a child with another woman in Paris?”

“He shot me!”

“Your statement has changed more than twice. You kept the fact that Alpha shot you and suddenly changed because of Pule’s ex whom you didn’t know about.”

“I am hurt but that’s not why-“

“You are an unreliable witness, a liar. You went to see your boyfriend that morning, things turned south when Pule found out. He got into a fight with your boyfriend who tried to shoot him. You were shot instead, isn’t that the truth?”

“I am not lying.”

“You have been doing nothing but lie. You feel

betrayed so you feel you now have to lie.”

“I am not lying. I swear. I was lying then but now I am not.”

“How should anyone believe you?”

“I wanted to protect him.”

“Protecting me someone who almost killed you?”

“I love him.”

“You don’t. You love the money. You don’t love him. You have made up stories because you are bitter. Isn’t that true? Pule didn’t shoot you. Your boyfriend did. Isn’t that true. You are angry. And hurt. That’s why you are lying. Your testimony is a lie. Did the DIS also pay you to lie?”

“Objection your honor.”

“You were lying weren’t you Ms. Josephs.”

“Believe what you want to believe but-“

“How is your daughter? Have you checked who’s the father?”

“It’s Pule’s child.”

“How sure are you? Did you do DNA tests?”

“No I-“

“No further questions your honor. Get a tissue Ms. Josephs. You seem to have a little issue with your tears.”

She sat down as tears ran down Bantu’s cheeks.

Minutes Later Bantu walked out. She took off her shoes and unlocked her CX5. A message came through from a number as she got in the car.

Number: Good J ob!

.
. .

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#95

Number: Good J ob!

Bantu quickly typed.

Bantu: I thought you said you wouldn't play the video.

Number: Had to make it all real. Your reaction and everyone else's reaction was what I needed.

Bantu: Ok.

She took a deep breath and put away the phone though she wanted to type more about how the video had embarrassed her. She opened her bottle of water and drank a bit, tears itching her. She started the car and drove off headed to her house where she found the truck moving her things already packing her furniture inside. She stepped out of the car and walked inside the house. It almost looked empty.

Sasa looked at her holding Wame in her arms.

Bantu smiled. "How is she?"

"She is fine."

Bantu took her from Sasa and held her delicately.

"We are passing by Serowe taking Motheo."

"Ok."

Bantu watched as the movers finished. She walked to her car with Sasa who locked behind her and handed the keys to the neighbor. Sasa got in at the backseat. Bantu handed her Wame then got in the car and drove off, the truck behind her.

She passed by the mall and cashed the limit amount from Pule's card then walked back to the car. She stopped the car at a filling station and filled the tank. She looked at Sasa at the backseat and played Toni Braxton rejoining the road and drove off.

Bantu took a deep breath driving out of Gabs, the Mazda sailed in the road as she hummed along, her hands on the steering wheel.

Later that day after the last witness from the State, the judge adjourned the court. They all walked out. Pule walked to his car and jumped in. His lawyer walked over.

“Tomorrow they are presenting more witnesses but their major witness was Bantu so it’s nothing hectic tomorrow.”

“Ok.”

“Don’t worry about her testimony. We have discredited her as a witness.”

Pule sighed. “She wasn’t lying.”

“I asked her not to. She knew I was going to grill her. I asked her to do that for you. Denying it would have made it difficult for us. Bantu knew. She did it for you.”

“Was the video part of it? She was crying.”

“No. But I wanted a true reaction from her. I know it probably hurt her that I played it but she got you in this mess so she’s the sacrificial lamb. If she didn’t cheat then we would not be here.”

Pule started the car. His lawyer sighed.

“I know you are still hurt but I think you should do DNA tests. If the baby is not yours, it will work in our favor.”

“I don’t want her being dragged in this. Matter of fact, I wish I never dragged into it in the first place.”

“Her testimony alone could send you to jail.”

“I was ready for that. You should have ran that idea through me first. She’s Motheo’s mother at the end.”

“Pule, this is the woman you yourself almost killed. What we do now is better than what you did.”

“I know. And maybe that’s why we didn’t have to continue dragging her name in dirt. I don’t like what you did.”

He reversed and drove off. The lawyer sighed and walked to her car.

*

Pule found himself driving to her house like he had been doing since his bail. He slowly drove past the gate though the CX5 was not there. He parked under a tree across the street then looked at her

number.

Minutes slowly went by till it was an hour. He tapped her number calling her.

Her phone rang unanswered. He called her again.

“Hello?”

Pule took a deep breath. “Hi.”

There was a pause.

“I am sorry about what happened in court today. I had no idea.”

“It’s fine. Your lawyer is positive.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s fine.”

“Uh is it ok if I can see Motheo?”

“I just left town. But if you want your kids I can have them brought back to you.”

“No. That’s...if you are not around it’s ok. Maybe when you come back.”

“I am not coming back. I am going to Serowe.”

“Can I come there?”

“If you want your children I can have them brought to you.”

“I just want to see them. I am not taking them from you.”

Driving, Bantu took a deep breath and blinked.

“I said I am not coming back Pule. O batla kereng?”
She stopped talking getting teary as her voice got faint.

“Ok. It’s ok. I am sorry. You are moving to Serowe?”

“Yes.”

“But the house is not finished. I can talk to my guys and have them wrap it up.”

“I will stay with my father.”

“Ok. They will be done in a few days. When you are

ready.. you and Motheo can move there.”

“Why are you not acknowledging your daughter?”

“Am I wrong to question her?”

Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks.

She wiped them off as Sasa sadly stared at her.

“I was already pregnant when moved Pule.”

“Ok.”

“She is your daughter.”

“Bantu you were not even using condoms with this guy.”

“It was rape. He raped me but I was already pregnant.”

“Ok.”

“I am not lying.”

“You could have opened a case if it were rape. I would have believed you if it were rape. But you told me you went to your mother’s house. You said all lies you could possibly say that morning, if you were raped then we would have went to the bar or

something. This whole thing would have long been sorted but you chose to lie to me. You lied from the very first day in Kasane. You were receiving money from this guy. How do you just get raped and keep quiet? You can't blame me for not being sure if she's mine or not. I don't even know when your affair started or why it even started because I gave you everything. If it was the money then why didn't you say you wanted more? You were unfaithful, didn't even bother using protection then you turn and cry bringing up your daughter wondering why I don't acknowledge her?"

"Why won't you believe me for once Pule."

"Because you lied to me. You lied to me.. multiple times. You could have told me the truth. You had a choice to tell me the truth. If you were drugged then we could have went back to the bar. The truth would have come out."

"I was scared! I was scared you would hurt me!"

"Hurt you because you got raped?"

"He would have shown you the video and I would

have looked like a liar. That's why. If you won't acknowledge her, it's fine. Bye.”

She hung up and took a deep breath putting away her phone.

Bantu increased the speed trying to not think about it but the pain made it difficult to breathe.

She pulled over on the side of the road and looked at Sasa.

“I am coming.”

She stepped out of the car and walked to a tree. Sasa watched her as she cried for minutes before finally walking back to the car.

Bantu got in then joined the road and drove off..

.

.

Let's quickly participate on the insert, the breadwinners are already busy .

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#96

Later that evening in Maun, Bantu slowly drove slowly checking the house numbers. She finally turned by the gate at the house then stepped out of the car. She quickly opened the gate, the truck with her belongings behind her.

Bantu parked the car in front of the two bedroom house and stepped out of the car. The cold breeze hit her skin as she hurried to the door. She unlocked it then walked in the house. She took a quick tour and walked back outside.

“You can take the things inside.”

The movers nodded and started offloading her property.

In thirty minutes everything was inside. She looked at the poor set up but for the night it was fine.

“Thank you so much.”

“Eemma.”

The truck drove out. She closed the gate then opened the door for Sasa.

“We can go in.”

She took her daughter then Sasa stepped out with Motheo who was sleeping. They walked inside the house.

“Bring him to my room. I will sleep with them.”

Bantu placed Wame in her court bed then Motheo on his single bed besides hers. Sasa yawned exhausted.

Bantu smiled. “You will take the other room. We will fix everything tomorrow.”

“Ok.”

Sasa walked to the next room as Bantu looked at her daughter. She sat down then called dialed Yamasas number but her number was still not going through.

She opened her WhatsApp but her last seen was weeks back. She sent her a message then laid on her bed. Her eyes fell on her engagement ring then she tearfully closed her eyes wishing she could just forget it all.

In Serowe, rragwe Bantu joined Merapelo in bed and put his arm over her.

“I am sorry. I am sorry for not including you in my daughter’s life even though you have been nothing but a blessing to us. I am sorry that sometimes I forget that I am no longer alone but have a life partner. I was alone for the longest time and sometimes I forget that I now have someone to help me deal with everything. I am going to change and act right. I am sorry. Please forgive me mogatsaka.”

Merapelo smiled as breathed on her neck. The whole day had been spent with him apologizing.

“I forgive you.”

He turned her around and kissed her. She out her hand on her chest.

“Magadi a duetswi, do you think it’s right to just ignore the situation at hand?”

“Bantu says a lot happened. A lot that can’t be forgiven or forgotten. She won’t go into detail but she feels it’s only right and says even Pule agrees. I can’t help but think Pule shot my daughter. She will not admit to it now but I know something happened in that room. I don’t want to push my daughter into someone who may end up killing her one day. I will never forgive myself if that happens.”

“Ok. I understand.”

“She took the kids. She knows what she’s doing. She found a job in Maun. I am going to let her sail her own boat. I will be on the sidelines waiting to support and help.”

Merapelo nodded. “Ok.”

Rragwe Bantu smiled then put his hand on her hip kissing her.

Merapelo relaxed as he pulled her closer and pulled her dress taking it out..

That same evening Pule sat in his eyes staring at a picture frame of Bantu and Motheo smiling at the camera. He finished his seventh beer and took another one. He took a gulp taking his phone and call her.

“The number you have dialed is not available at the moment-“

He cut the call then picked an incoming call.

“Yeah?”

“Karabo is testifying tomorrow. Anything I should know?”

“No.”

“Why didn’t you tell me about Kabelo today. I hate surprises in court. Is there anything else I should know?”

“You know everything you should know.”

“I hope so.. I will put you last on the stand last.”

“What do you think may send me to jai for?”

“Alpha. You had motive to kill him. You two were fighting, one person was pushed down the balcony. He died and you are alive. But I am going to help you. You sound drunk. We are going go to court in the morning.”

“I will be fine.”

“Your speech sounds slurred. You can’t be in court like that tomorrow.”

“I said I am fine.”

“Ke eta ko. You are not going to ruin this case for me and ruin my reputation Pule.”

She hung up. He put his phone down and finished his beer before taking another one.

A while later, a car hooted at the gate. He walked out holding his beer while opening the gate. She drove in and parked next to his car. She stepped out in just a simple dress and flip flops.

“Why are you still drinking?”

He smiled staring at her. “You are the first lawyer I have ever come across who follow ups her clients

like you or kenna hela?”

She walked over and snatched his alcohol from him.

“Can you not jeopardize the case for us?”

He smiled. “Sorry.”

She threw away the can and sighed. “Go and sleep. I don’t want them having anything on us.”

“You want to come in?”

“I have to go.”

Pule laughed. “You are lying, are you telling me you just came throw away my beer then claim you want to sleep?”

“And make sure you sleep.”

Pule took a step forward and touched his chin. “You are lying Asa.”

He looked at her dress then unzipped it staring at her.

“You know what you are here for.”

He pulled it down and exposed her breast. He let the

dress fall and pool at her feet. The cold breeze made her shiver as she stood outside. He looked at her then tilted her chin and kissed her.

She closed her eyes as he touched her waist as his hands went down her butt. She touched him, Pule pushed her hands off him then pushed her back to her car.

She leaned against the warm bonnet kissing him back. He cupped her breast squeezing her flesh before twisting her nipples. He slid his hand between her legs and touched her wetness.

He unzipped his pants, Asa took a deep breath knowing what was coming.

Pule looked at her. "Condom..."

She quickly moved and reached for it through the window. She tore it with her teeth then took out his hard dick almost losing her breath. Asa stroked him staring at its erect veins wanting to suck him but then didn't want a missed opportunity of what she could get, she pushed the condom on him till it covered half his dick, the ring of the condom

sinking on his skin.

He turned her around so she could have her stomach on the bonnet then

#removed.

.

Pule fucked her more tapping something deep in her, tears dropped as she felt it coming. Pule continuously fucked her, her body stiffened then she squirted as another wave of orgasm hit her, more powerful and sweeter than the previous.

Pule groaned losing control then slid out and pushed the tip into her butt hole and released pushing a bit more in that she raised her head quickly.. Pule remained still holding her tightly and finally slid out. Her butt hole closed everything inside then he moved from her taking off the torn condom.

Asa held on to her car breathing heavily.

“See you tomorrow. Drive out so I close the gate “

Pule walked back in the house and closed the door

leaving her standing outside naked. He walked to his bedroom and undressed then showered washing dick thoroughly. He stepped out of the bathroom and looked at his phone. He picked it up and thoughtfully called her again but it still didn't go through.

.
. .
.

Morning, sorry I dozed off.

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#97

The following morning in Shakawe, Yamas a sat on her bed reading an article about the case. She read on then sighed wondering if it was legal to play explicit tapes in court.

Her phone started ringing, she quickly picked Lefa's

call.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I have asked someone to bring your groceries.”

“Thank you.”

“How are you?”

“I just read an article about the case. What happened?”

“Bantu admitted that Pule shot her and killed Alpha but her statement has been changing right from the beginning so Pule’s lawyer destroyed her on the stand discrediting her as a reliable witness. “

“So it won’t be considered?”

“It’s up to the judge but we will wait for defense to take the stand. The State has more witnesses today though I know Bantu was their key witness, with her testimony shredded, I am not sure what will happen but he’s obviously going down for Alpha death. It might not be as many years but ene he’s going to get locked up.”

“Ok. All this is because of me. I destroyed her life “

“Or helped her see the man she’s in love with for who he truly is.. I think you helped her. She would not have ever known he has guys to kill her if what happened didn’t happen. Now she knows.”

“She loves him.”

“She will find someone better. She deserves better.. I will call you later. I am going to work.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Yamas a thoughtfully dialed her friend’s number and called her. Bantu’s phone rang unanswered. She tried again but the call cut before it could ring.

A few hours later, in court, Karabo took the stand wearing his business T-shirt.

He smiled as the prosecutor looked at him.

“I understand you and Pule have been friends for a

while now, right?”

“We are not friends right now..but we used to friends.”

“I take it you were also paid a sum by the DIS?”

“Yes. They beat me yesterday so I lie. Look at my eye...Skijo ran away. But I recorded them. Ebile from here I am opening a case.”

“We are going to forget the DIS today and focus on our case. Multiple witness have seen you at Pule’s bar, is that right?”

“I go there and drink alcohol for free..I deserve it. I used to pay rent alone when he was not making money.”

“So you are still friends?”

“No. I just drink alcohol for free. Same as you can sleep with someone but not be in a relationship with them.”

“In other words you are still in good terms with him just that you are not friends?”

“Yes.”

“You were arrested last year for the hit and run that ended with the victim dead, and according to sources, Pule bailed you out, isn’t that right?”

“I heard so.”

“You went to court and Ms Asalepele Sefiwa was your lawyer, Pule’s lawyer. The bill which was covered by Pule, isn’t that true?”

“He offered to help.”

“And for someone who has helped you a lot in life, wouldn’t that make it easy for you to help him? He saved you from a life sentence. Has done a lot for you. You are indebted to him. You might not be his friend but you would do anything to help him.”

“I am not indebted to him. No one asked him go help me.”

“No further questions your honor.”

He sat down. Asa took a deep breath and bravely stood up in short block heels and looked at Kabelo.

“How much were you given by the DIS?”

“25k.”

“And that was in return to do what?”

“To say Pule does money heists, and also stole from the diamond.”

“And if you didn’t?”

“They said we’d regret it.”

“And already you were assaulted?”

“Yes.”

“And all this because you used to be a friend of Pule’s?”

“Yes.”

“Your honor, can we please play the recording that Mr. Kabelo have from yesterday.”

He nodded. The video got played. Kabelo watched as he got slapped multiple times getting threatened.

Asa sighed. “I am sorry for what you went through Mr. Kabelo. You can open a case for assault. No further questions your honor.”

She sat down. The case went on as the prosecutor called another witness. The hotel’s receptionist

from Serowe walked in and sat down.

Asa looked at her as the questioning started.

“So he paid you so you can tell him where his girlfriend had went?”

“Yes.”

“Then what happened?”

“From there on I heard screaming a few minutes later. I called the security but then the screaming had stopped. From there that’s when the police arrived.”

“Did he have any weapon on him when he walked in?”

“No.”

“Did he look angry to you?”

“No. But I wouldn’t know because I don’t know him.”

The questioning went on till the prosecutor sat down. The judge looked at Asa.

“We don’t have any questions your honor.”

The prosecutor brought head of the forensics. As a sighed shifting her sitting position listening.

“So from the examination you did, it showed he was badly beaten?”

“Yes. But it also shows he had also put such a fight.”

“Did he have any life threatening injuries?”

“No. Just that his jaw was dislocated from a punch. His nose was also broken.”

As a watched bored knowing they were grasping at straws. She looked at the time then the prosecutor brought two more witnesses before the court finally gave the defense the stand.

She stood up fixing her blazer.

“It’s not a secret that my client has been investigated more than we can count for various criminal activities believed to be linked to him though till date, none of the accusations have been proven. Botswana is a big country which leads us to wonder if really all the crimes they continue listing

were committed by only person. With evidence beyond reasonable doubt, it has been proven that the DIS have been harassing and abusing my client since he had an affair with the general director's wife a few years back. All the accusations and plotting are simply influenced by anger, bitterness and hurt. We will present the phone recordings captured between the General Director and my client after the affair was brought to daylight and in the recordings the General Director swears to I quote make your life difficult that you will wish you were never born and at the end I will be the one to finish you off end quote. The DIS have harassed my client's family, and till lately he himself. The DIS have done nothing but make my client's life miserable to a point of getting involved in his personal life and almost killing him in Serowe. They have bribed, threatened and tortured those in my client's circle to get to my client. They, with evidence that disappeared killed Ms Koketso who was a girlfriend of my client in the past. It was proven in the court of law during Ms. Koketso's trial that the DIS had been threatening her life and were

going to eliminate her. This trial is merely just one of their attempts to send my client to jail for things he did not do. My client did indeed push Mr. Alpha during an intense physical fight by mistake in an attempt to defend himself and this resulted in the death of Mr. Alpha. These actions were by all means not intentional as my client had wanted to walk away just before Mr. Alpha sparked a fight between them and it was either him or Mr. Alpha falling off the balcony that morning. We also would like for the court to keep in mind that the only weapon in room 10 that morning was only Mr. Alpha's. With that being said as the defense, we will call in our only witness, Mr. Pule Motsamaiso."

Pule stood up and took the stand. Asa took a deep breath and started.

"May you please tell the court how you affair with Mrs. Ruwang started, the DIS General Director's wife or to be ex wife."

"I met her in the A1 road just after Palapye. Her car had broken down. I helped her then that's when she asked fit my number. She'd call me from then and

she clearly wanted more from me though she was married. She said her husband had sugar diabetes and couldn't perform anymore. I was not in a relationship then so we started having sex."

"How long did this go on till Mr. Ruwang found out?"

"For three months. He caught me in his bed."

"I assume he was upset?"

"Yes. Very. He sent people to kill me but I managed to escape and told him I would publish one of the videos his wife had taken if he kept on trying me."

"What happened after that?"

"He had drugs planted in the garage where I fixed cars and that's when I got arrested but I had an alibi so I was later released. That's when he called me threatening me."

"Your honor may we please play the recording, thank you."

The recording started playing.

"Boy you don't know who you have messed with,

you have touched the untouchable. You better not sleep because I am going to get you. I will make your life difficult that you will wish you were never born and at the end I will be the one to finish you off. This have just started...watch out!”

The recording stopped.

“Since then they have been accusing me of anything and everything.”

“In Serowe that fateful morning, how did you know where Ms. Josephs was?”

“Her father called me worried thinking I had taken her with me that morning. That’s when I found out she left with a certain car. So I tracked her location with the location application in my phone and found that she was at a nearby hotel where I found her.”

“And that’s where you found out that she was cheating?”

“Yes.”

“How did the fight start?”

“He punched me, I tried walking away because my

son was there he punched me again and so I fought back.”

“And pushed him off the balcony?”

“I pushed him out to the balcony because my son was now crying and I feared he would shoot him like he had just shot Bantu. I wanted to lock him outside but he pointed the gun at me. I pushed him thinking he’d just fall on the floor but he tipped over and fell dying. If I didn’t push him, he would have shot me.”

“No further questions your honor.”

The prosecutor stood up and looked at him.

“So you do admit to killing him?”

“Yes. I was defending myself.”

“Or maybe you were just angry that he had cheated so you first shot your girlfriend then pushed him down the balcony.”

“My son was there. When I walked in they had been arguing. She had bruises on her face which I believe was him. I wish I had protected her better. Yes she

hurt me but I never would have wanted Motheo to witness such a scene. He was angry she was still choosing irregardless of their relationship.”

“She testified otherwise. Maybe before that you were threatening to kill her if she-“

“Objection, speculation!”

“Sustained.”

“I don’t know why would lie changing her statement though I know the DIS were probably harassing her like they would.”

“You were stalking her. Why did were you tracking her movements?”

“Because the DIS were harassing me. It was for safety.”

“You had a motive to kill them both.”

“I wouldn’t display such behavior in front of my son.”

“You know you shot-“

“Objection, speculation!”

The prosecutor looked at him. “You took the law onto your own hands and killed a man.”

“I am sorry that I chose not to die.”

“No further questions your honor.”

He sat down as Asa took a deep breath praying for a far lesser sentence.

The judge looked at Asa. “Is that all Ms. Sefiwa?”

“Yes, your honor.”

“Court shall resume tomorrow with closing statements then verdict shall be given two weeks from there. Court adjourned!”

TWO WEEKS LATER ..

.
. .
.

Let's have one bonus before I get busy at work, quickly participate so we have it.

[06/22, 08:29] : Fallen Angel

#98

Two Weeks Later

Maina parked her car at the court house that morning in a short black bondage dress. She looked at herself on the mirror then fixed her pink lipstick and waited for a while. Minutes later a car parked besides him then Pule stepped out with Tshopo. She bit her lower lip remembering that he was also the brother. She sat in her car thoughtfully.

Maina took a deep breath and stepped out of her car.

“Hi.”

Pule turned and looked at her as she smiled pushing her well blended and glued down Brazilian wig.

“Hi.”

Tshepo also looked at her. “Ina..”

“Hi.”

“What are you doing here?”

“I am here to see your brother.”

Tshepo looked at her then walked away, Maina walked over smiling.

“I just thought I’d come and show support. I will never forget how you helped me that time.”

“You didn’t have to come here though. It’s ok.”

A car stopped then Pule’s lawyer stepped out in a black suite. She grabbed her things from the car and walked over.

“Should we?”

Pule nodded. “Yeah..” He looked at Maina.

“Thanks.”

He walked away with his lawyer who hadn’t even acknowledged her. Maina took a deep breath staring at them wondering why she didn’t wear something formal. She pulled down her short dress

then finally walked inside.

In Gaborone, a cab stopped at Lefa's house. Yamas a paid and quickly hurried inside. She walked inside the house with a sigh then sat down. She opened her real Facebook account and posted pictures of her house in a Facebook group that sold property.

'Three Bedroom House for sale, big sitting room, kitchen with fitted kitchen units. Two bedrooms have ensuites, including the main bedroom. Common bathroom and toilet. Bedroom had Jacuzzi. All rooms have fitted wardrobes. A big garage that can fit two cars, pavement and a bachelor pad at the back. Fitted wardrobes with a kitchen with fitted kitchen units. Both houses have geysers. In a quiet neighborhood. Enough space for parking outside. 1.7 million. Neg.'

She put it Lefa's numbers then posted Kago's Golf

in another group.

She took her bag then took out her laptop and started sending out her CV.

A while later she picked her phone then went on Facebook checking if the verdict to Pule's case had been given as yet but there was nothing as yet.

In Court, the judge continued talking while everyone listened.

“The State failed to bring enough evidence to back up their claims on other charges and I am more than disappointed that the people who should be protecting this country are those who bribing people and wasting the court's time therefore the defendant is found innocent on claims of money heist, the importing of drugs and for the stolen diamonds in J waneng.”

Asa smiled knowing that one was obvious.

“Though, the court does find the defendant guilty of murder of Mr. Alpha. The court also acknowledges that it was in the form of self defense but murder did happen. The defendant took the law into his own hands and therefore ended one’s life. The other charges shall not be regarded as the state brought no evidence whatsoever to back them up. This court therefore sentences the defendant to a maximum of five years in prison with two years suspended.”

The judge carried on talking as Asa sighed disappointed though she knew they would obviously not let him just get away with all of it.

She looked at Pule. “We will appeal.”

“No. Leave it like this. I will behave in prison.”

Asa smiled. “Please do. I really thought they’d sentence you to two.”

“Me too but there are things needing sorting out. If I am in jail then I have no way of doing them.”

“Stay away from trouble!”

He smiled. “Yes mam.”

He stood up as the police walked over to him with handcuffs already. Tshepo looked at him and gave him a thumbs up.

They led him to the police van. Asa stood up and walked out. Tshepo walked besides her.

“So what happens now?”

“Your brother does not want to appeal so he will serve sentence.”

“Ok.”

Asa smiled. “Be good. Don’t be like him.”

She got in her car and drove off. Tshepo looked at Maina who was walking to her car then got in his brother’s calling Lefa.

“Hello?”

“Laitaka, I just saw Maina here. I don’t know what she was doing mme I am telling before you accuse me of anything. Kana I know low key you are still upset about Bantu.”

“I was upset at myself because I lost her but of course now I can’t discuss anything that has to do with Bantu le wena because she’s your brother’s baby mama. As for Maina I don’t care what she does.”

“Let’s go out for drinks.”

“I have a court case gompiano then I gave to go home and tend to Yaya. She’s back.”

“I can come over then. Us not being able to discuss Bantu doesn’t mean we stop being friends. O laitaka wena.”

Lefa laughed. “Don’t you have your brother’s business to run?”

“I need a break. Gape he’s left his lawyer to be hovering over, as much as that lady is beautiful I can’t help but think o violent. I saw her husband some time back.. o kare he gets controlled by the wife mme when they first met she was still looking for a job.”

“That’s what happens when they climb the ladder. Akere now she’s obviously making more than he

makes so it's all about the pocket.”

“Ahh nna nka swa!”

“Life laitaka, I will see you later then.”

“Sharp.”

Tshepo hung up and drove off in his brother's car calling a number he had been given. It rang unanswered as he slowed down by the red traffic light then he quickly sent a message before calling again.

In Maun, Bantu parked her car at the hospital and stepped out picking a call.

“Hello?”

“Hi...uh ke Tshepo.”

“Hi.”

“Pule was found guilty of murder though the court

acknowledged it was in self defense.”

Bantu took her white court and put it on top of her red dress.

“Oh..”

“He has been sentenced to five years with two suspended.”

“Ok.”

“He asked me to give you a call and ask his much you will need for the kids monthly. To help support.”

“Right now I am paying Sasa 3k but with another baby and the fact that she’s now also going to be helping me clean and maintain the house, she’s going to want more. I want to take Motheo to a day care so that when I am at work Sasa doesn’t have a lot to deal with. Wame needs more attention le ene.”

“Ok. So how much is the day care?”

“I spoke to the lady and she says it’s P800 per month.”

“And how much do you need?”

“Uh 5k is enough.”

“Ok. I will talk to the lawyer.”

“Ok. Thank you Tshepo”

“It’s ok. How are you feeling. I hear they didn’t remove the bullet.”

“No. They said it won’t move so I should be good.”

“Ok bye.”

“Bye.”

She hung up then got her bag and walked inside the hospital.

Tshepo called Asa still driving to his house.

“Hello?”

“I spoke to Bantu. She says she needs P5k for both kids.”

“Both?”

“Yes. Motheo and Wame. She says she wants to take Motheo to school and also has to increase the nanny’s salary from 3k. I think she should get 10k per month. Just like Pule was giving her.”

“Tshepo this woman is your brother’s ex girlfriend. That second child is not your brother’s. Motheo is too young for school, he needs to be at home playing and she should look a God damn Job! The benefits she was getting when she was with Pule are over. They broke up. So she should contribute to their son’s welfare. I will not even mention the one who’s not his. 3k is a lot of money for a nanny to take care of one child. If she wants to increase it, it will be from her own pocket. From that 3k, Pule will be paying half. Meaning ke P1500. Then for maintenance we are willing to give her 2k.”

“And who told you that they are over? Bantu ke Bantu Motsamaiso. She is his wife and she’s my sister in law. Those children are Motsamaiso’s. When Pule married her, he was marrying with that baby too. She will get benefits that Motheo gets because she’s Wame Motsamaiso’s. Bantu will not

contribute to shit because she has a husband who will take care of her.. she will get that 10k per month, whether you like it or not. I will determine if she needs more on top of that because obviously there's an issue ya rent. As far as I know, Bantu doesn't pay rent. She didn't pay rent here and won't be paying rent there. Deal with your jealousy out of the office, getting fucked doesn't make you president in Pule's life.. there's one president and that's Bantu. Deal with it. And send the first 10k today. The next one will be month end. Do you have any questions?"

"You are not going to talk to me like-"

"I will talk to you however I want, I pay you! Send that money. Thanks."

He hung up turning by his house.

FOUR YEARS LATER

.

.

.

Had a hectic day at work, was so exhausted yesterday, apologies

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#99

Four Years Later...

At Bunny River Lodge, Bantu walked around with the interior designer as they viewed the lodge. Bantu walked inside the Presidential Suite and smiled walking over to the balcony that looked over the Okavango river.

The interior designer smiled. Bantu turned and looked around the room.

“I love it.”

“I am glad.”

Bantu looked at the lights. “I also love those. Thank you for putting my idea into reality.”

“I am happy you are happy. You should be able to start running the place now.”

“Yes. We are opening the doors in a week.”

Bantu’s phone rang as she is walked further into the suite going to the master bedroom.

“Mama...”

“Hi Bantu. I wanted to ask if you are still bringing the kids over when schools close?”

“Yes. I need a break.”

Merapelo laughed. “Kana J unior misses them.”

“I know. How is he?”

“He’s fine mme not everyone understands that he’s autistic. It makes it hard for him to make friends but ene he’s doing well.”

“Ok. I am at the lodge. It’s beautiful.”

“I scared to get too happy, when is he finishing his sentence?”

“I don’t know, the last time I heard he had gotten an extra year gotwe he beat another prisoner till he

almost died.”

“What?”

“Yes. Tshepo told me though I am not surprised he would do that. Kana Pule has a temper.”

“I am still surprised you took his money and used it.”

“He left those card with me so that I use it. The other had over million. Gape I am doing it for his children. This lodge will benefit his children. Ebile I want to buy another plot in Gaborone next to the one I got last year. I am thinking of building a preschool on it. The plot ya teng is 150k. Ke ya maosadi mogolo (it’s owned by an old lady) and she says she’s too old to build so I am getting it. There’s 500k left in the other account so I want to build with that money before he’s released.”

“Bathong Bantu, you have spent so much already! How much is it now? Including that plot for the lodge.”

“Pule won’t even feel that amount. He stole enough money to last him a life time. It’s barely over

2million.”

“And yet you fear him? 2 million is a lot. Bantu..”

“Even if he kills me, I would have done something for myself.”

“I worry about you.”

Bantu smiled. “I am alive now.”

“Kana your father still hasn’t used madi a magadi.”

“How much is it?”

“He paid 90k.”

Bantu laughed. “Tell him to give me that money because he’s not serious.”

Merapelo laughed. “Leave your father alone.”

“He should get another car with that money.”

“Tell him. Nna I am tired of that broken thing that we have to push. He’s here, bye.”

Merapelo hung up.

Bantu walked around the lodge to the other side where the small beauty spa was. She finally walked

out passing the outdoor restaurant then walked to the back of the lodge where she had put a garden that would host events.

She smiled stepping on the beach sand they had put near the river giving the place beach vibes. She took out her phone then took pictures knowing people were going to flock as soon as they opened it.

She smiled walking to her car then drove off leaving the construction men doing the final touch ups on the outdoor restaurant.

She drove off going to the children's pre-school. Bantu drove inside the school premises then smiled as Wame quickly stood up from the bench where she was seated.

Bantu stepped out and walked over.

“Hey baby...”

Wame smiled as Bantu picked her up. She still looked as neat as she were in the morning, her uniform still clean and the two buns in her head still intact.

Bantu smiled. “Hi, how was school?”

“We...teacher made us sing then we danced and played.”

“Really?”

Wame nodded. “Motheo is playing.”

Bantu watched as Motheo came running. She looked at his dirty uniform and the sand in his head. He looked like he didn’t have a home. She never understood just why he could never stay clean. No matter what, he always made sure to get dirty.

“Why are you dirty?”

“I was playing. And I won a sweet.”

He smiled and hugged her with his dirtiness.

“You are late. I know you are late because Alice’s mom already came to take her and Alice’s mom is never late.”

“I am sorry. Take your bags re tsamaye.”

He ran over to the bench and took his and his sister’s bags. Bantu put Wame at the backseat as

Motheo climbed in. She got in the car and drove off picking an incoming call.

“Yaya...”

“Mma my car just had a breakdown.”

“Gape?”

“Ahh mma kana I never got to fix it. The guy wa teng are ene he wants 15k for a full service.”

“Eish but he’s right. Your car is big. It probably needs a lot.”

“I don’t have that kind of money. Working the government is bulls hit.”

“Why don’t you sell it though? That car’s maintenance is too much. You have used more than 100k on it’s servicing since you bought it.”

“And do what after that?”

“Get a small car. A CRV or a Golf. Something you can manage. Obviously that car is way out of your budget.”

“So you want me to sell my G-Wagon ebe ke reka

Toyota? (and buy s Toyota?)”

“Or something small.”

“Something small keng? You don’t use something small.”

“CX5 is manageable.”

“It’s manageable because akere wena you are busy ka madi a bogodu (you are busy with theft money) You won’t feel it because you don’t work hard for all the money you have. Ebile you could build a double storey in Serowe, all that with money that’s not yours.”

“I am trying to help you.”

“Nyaa Bantu, sometimes it feels like you compare us a lot. Kana some of us get what we work for.”

“It was just advice Yamas a, take it or leave it. Obviously G-Wagon is hard to maintain. It’s going to finish your money, now with fuel prices going up, you are going to feel it. But you can keep it. I am not comparing you with me.”

“You want me to get a Toyota so you to make

yours elf the better one.”

“Mxm, you are smoking ebile was nkolota. (You are owing me.)”

“I don’t have money now. I am borrowing 5k too.”

“I don’t have money. Bring back the 20k I borrowed you first. You are living an expensive life you clearly can’t afford. How can someone who rents a house ya 10k monthly ko Phakalane be the one borrowing money from us? Bye mma, I am with my kids.”

Bantu hung up and looked at Motheo drawing something for Wame at the backseat.

Damn this boy looked so much like his father it scared her. That smile.. the way he furrowed his eyebrows when confused and Jesus the temper that could hit a 100 in a second.

Even the complexion. She looked at Wame, seemed all her kids had taken their father’s complexion. She drove home and parked besides the Polo Vivo Sasa used for the children.

They walked in the house. Sasa smiled as the kids

ran over to her. She laughed hugging them.

“I missed you guys!”

Bantu walked to her bedroom then undressed before picking a call.

“Hello?”

“Hey babe, I just arrived in Maun.”

Bantu smiled. “Oh, I thought your case in Shakawe was going to take long?”

“Yaa but we ended solving it at Kgotla so I thought I might as well come back. Anyways, I was thinking maybe we do dinner tonight. I miss you.”

“I miss you too. Dinner is fine.”

“Ok, after then we can go home, watch a movie and relax.”

“I’d love that.”

“What time should I pick you up?”

“Uh eight? Eight is fine.”

“Ok, I love you.”

“Me too.”

He hung up then she excitedly walked to her bathroom.

In Gaborone, Maina walked inside her house from her shift calling Lefa.

“Hello?”

“Hi, so tomorrow I was thinking maybe we can go out with Ame to Lion’s Park. She’s been talking about going there.”

“I am not around.”

“Oh, where did you go?”

“I am handling a case somewhere but maybe next weekend though it will only be me and her. I told you that-“

“Kante doesn’t this girlfriend of yours understand that you have a child? And why are you even hiding

her because if she's going to be around my child I need to know how she is."

"She's not your business and me wanting to set boundaries has nothing to do with her. I can tell you expect more though I thought by now you would know that I don't love you Maina. You and I will never get back with each other because I don't love you."

She swallowed. "You can't take my daughter anywhere where I am not around."

"Ok, then keep her. I have to go. Sharp."

He hung up. Maina took a deep breath trying to pretend as if she wasn't hurt. She paused bumping into his new profile picture. She looked at the black and white picture of a woman's legs. She rolled her eyes then continued scrolling.

She stopped scrolling coming across an old classmate who's magadi had just been paid

It seemed everyone she knew was now married with kids while every relationship she got into just failed. Tears filled her eyes, at her age she didn't

have a wedding ring on her finger. Relatives now asked , even her cousins in her age group were married. Just her.

She still couldn't understand why it was hard for Lefa to see she was the only woman who could love him, she had forgiven him for everything, including him bringing diseases to her.

She rubbed her tears and texted a friend.

Maina: Hi Kefi, I thought about that story you told me about. I want my family back, when can we go and see the man who can help me?

In Maun, Bantu finished her makeup. She fixed her baby hairs then she stood up in a short silky dress that showed smooth legs. She slipped her nicely painted toes into her sandal heels. Her phone as she picked her purse.

She looked at Yamasu calling and sighed

wondering if she wanted to ruin her mood. She took a deep breath and picked up just as her boyfriend drove in outside.

“Hello?”

“Heela, Pule has been released.”

“Huh?”

“I just saw on The Voice Newspaper, he was released in the morning. I just sent a screenshot of the article, but the police kept it under wraps. I sent you a screenshot.”

Her boyfriend knocked. “I have to go. I will check the screenshot.”

She hung up and walked out holding her handbag. Motheo looked at her.

“Where are you going?”

“I am going to eat with a friend. Good night. Bye Wawa?”

Wame put food in her mouth and waved. Bantu walked to the door and opened smiling. Her smile dropped getting replaced with shock as her heart

skipped.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#100

Bantu leaned against the door frame, her knees weakening.

“Angel..”

She looked at him feeling her body hit up as her intestines twisted painfully.

Pule looked at her, she looked prettier and she smelt soo good he could actually smell her from he was standing.

“You look beautiful.”

Bantu blinked still in shock then he smiled. “I thought I’d come and see you first.”

“Why?”

“I missed you. You look gorgeous.”

She could notice the fresh haircut or just how he looked just like the Pule she knew. The t-shirt showed the tattoos on his arms.

Her brain taking her back right to that first day she saw him. She blinked then an involuntary tear rolled down her cheek.

Pule took a step forward and held her soft hand.

“You don’t know how many times I dreamt of this moment..”

Another tear rolled down as emotions overwhelmed her. Pule took another step forward and pulled her in his arms. She bit her lower lip inhaling his scent and more tears filled her eyes.

Pule wrapped his arms around her and held her tightly. Tears fell wetting his t-shirt, confusion and shock rendering her from saying a word.

She leaned her weight on him, her knees giving in to weakness. Pule closed his eyes.

“I am sorry.”

Bantu’s boyfriend’s Rapture drove in, Bantu quickly moved from him, her heart pounding. He parked next to her CX5.

Pule turned and looked as her boyfriend stepped out and walked over.

Bantu quickly wiped away her tears then closed her door incase anything happened.

Bantu’s boyfriend pulled Bantu closer. “Hey.. you look beautiful.”

Pule watched with a frown. Bantu’s boyfriend, he turned and looked at him.

“Eita..”

Pule glared at him then looked at Bantu. Bantu moved closer to her boyfriend.

“This my children’s father. The one who was in jail.. I didn’t know he was released.”

“The one who almost killed you?”

Pule looked at her trying to keep himself under

check. “Who’s this?”

“He is my boyfriend, Ray.”

“Boyfriend? Boyfriend ke duetsi magadi? (What boyfriend when I have paid magadi?)”

“Papa has kept your money so he can give it back. I will tell him you are out so he makes arrangements for you to get back your money.”

Pule laughed. “Is this is a joke?”

Ray looked at him. “No.”

“Who’s talking to you?”

“Nna ke bua le wena, wa belaela? You are not going to question my woman like she’s your woman. You lost her ebile ke mo tsere and I will not allow you to talk to her like that.”

“Ray...”

“No babe, we are going to put things in order today and now because I don’t want to be dealing with such in the future.”

Bantu swallowed looking at Pule. He laughed again

then looked at Ray calmly.

“O e peile sure ka mosadi wame ka confidence ya masepa, o ta nyela kana.”

“My children are inside. Please stop it Pule or I will call the police.”

“Let’s see you try and I will happily send you back to jail.”

“Send me to jail?” He chuckled. “I hope it’s not before I send you to a far much better place.” Pule turned to Bantu. “Can we talk?”

“I moved on.”

“Let’s talk Mrs. Motsamaiso. I want to discuss my children. Let’s sit in the car.”

Bantu looked at Ray.

“I am sorry. I will out you on speed dial...just incase.”

“Ok.”

Bantu got in Pule’s car with him. Pule looked at her and swallowed unsure of what to say or how to ask.

He rubbed his face.

“I didn’t know you moved on.”

“I needed to move on with life. Your money is there. Papa has it. All of it.”

“I don’t want it. I just...”

“You and I were done the moment you shot me almost killing me. You wanted me dead that morning. I moved on. With a much better man. He has a stable job and leads a straight life. He doesn’t scare me, he’s calm and is not controlled by anger. I don’t have to keep things from him because he makes me feel safe. I am happy.”

He looked at her unable to hide his hurt.

“Am I that late?”

“I don’t love you anymore. Please allow me to move on so you find more suitable woman for you because it’s not me.”

Hearing her say I don’t you anymore broke his heart further. The pain making hard for him to think.

“I know I messed up-“

“You almost killed me. You shot me and I know the greatest mistake I made was to ever go to that tuckshop when I did. It all started there. I should have left after Motheo was born. I should have known then you can kill me.”

“I got help.”

“I don’t love you anymore. I have moved on. Please don’t harass me. Or my children. You and I are nothing but the parents to our children. Respect my relationship. And we will talk about the children, not now. They don’t know you so I need to tell them first. Please reverse out.”

She stepped out of the car and walked to the double cab and got in the car while he watched, his heart hurting so much. Ray started the car and flashed so he can drive out.

He started the car and drove out then watched them laugh as he drove off leaving his car on the side of the road. His phone rang then he picked.

“Yeah?”

“Did she take you back?”

“No..she moved on.”

Skijo raised his voiced.

“Eng?”

“Yeah...she says she doesn't love me anymore.”

“Should we kill him? Clearly he's the problem. We can kill him. Get rid of him then you get your family back P-Man. Sometimes God put problems in our way so we can take the problems out of our way. Let's get rid of him.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#101

That evening, Bantu sat on the dinner table staring at Ray as he spoke about her case. Her mind slipping over to Pule.

She couldn't understand how he could possibly think he'd find just waiting and that things would just go back to normal.

"Babe, are you listening?"

Bantu smiled. "Yes."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes."

"Is it him? Don't let him get to you. And he's not going to do anything to you."

Bantu took a deep breath. "Yes."

"Do you want us to wait for the desert? We can have it at home. Your mind is not here."

"Ok."

Ray stood up then helped her up and kissed her raising his hand for the lawyer. He settled the bill then they both walked out. Bantu got in the car and he walked round getting on the driver's seat.

Ray drove them over to his house then walked inside the house with her. She sat down then he

knelt before her and took off her heels then unzipped her dress and unclipped her bra.

She sighed as he undressed her and left her in only her panties. Ray kissed her squeezing her breast.

“I need you to know that I will not let him hurt you in any way. I can see you still fear him, what happened in the past won’t happen again. I am right here. You don’t have to live in fear.”

He kissed her again and pulled out her panties. Bantu touched his chest as he kissed her more. She unbuttoned his shirt and helped him take it off.

Ray unzipped his pants and took out his dick. He pulled her closer sliding it between her pussy lips. He kissed her taking out the condom from his pocket. He put it on and #removed.

.

He drilled her for a couple more seconds going full on fuck mode. Her toes begun curling as the pleasure rose.

Ray groaned stilling deep in her and filled the

condom.

“Ahh fuck! Shit!”

Bantu looked him. “I was close...”

He slid out and took off the full condom. “I am sorry babe...that’s why I like my controlled speed. You know I am-“

“I was close. I just needed a minute!”

“Let me help-“

“I don’t want to be muffed. I just want to be fucked with a dic!”

“I am sorry. Let me get a minute so we can go again.”

Tears filled her eyes. “You...I need to go home.”

“Bantu...this can’t be about sex.”

She got off the couch, tears filling her eyes. “I just wanted to cum! That’s all!”

She picked her dress and put it on. Ray stood up too.

“I am sorry. Let’s do it again.”

She took a deep breath. “I need to go home. We will do tomorrow.”

“Bantu-“

She picked her panty and phone.

“Babe...hey...”

He touched her. Bantu looked at him. “I just don’t feel ok knowing Pule is out there. My kids...I need to go home.”

She picked his car keys and walked out unlocking his car. Ray quickly put on his pants and hurried out but she was already driving out.

He walked back in the house then took his phone and called her.

Her phone just rang unanswared. He sat down then picked his brother’s call.

“Ray, do you have your tool box?”

“Yeah.”

“Great..I need one, I am coming. Is Bantu there?”

“She just left. You can come.”

“What happened? Her kids?”

“I don’t know. I came before she did but it’s been a week, and besides her bring hot a heater...she was touching herself and she wanted it fast.”

His brother laughed. “So you came before her?”

“Yes but I just needed a minute to gather myself so we can go for the second round but she was pissed and she left. Her ex is out.”

“What?”

“Yeah. I guess she was already upset about something, he tried me but I didn’t let him think he can just do whatever he liked. Ene he’s everything they say he is. I don’t even know what she saw in him but love can make us love the strangest people.”

“Now imagine that she’s his baby daddy. He’s always going to be there.”

“I have always fantasized about having a woman with kids Ron.. I told myself I would love her kids

like I would love my own. Be the best father I can be. Tota give myself to them. I guess Bantu is a bit.. reserved because in the full year we have been together, her kids don't know me. Now with this guy out, and he is a problem, I don't think I want drama but ke bata go nyala. Would I be wrong go ask for the kids to remain with their father? I don't mind them visiting as much as she wants but I just don't want unnecessary fights because nna I'd fuck his entire life up."

"It's tricky but you can always ask. I'd do the same, I have read about this guy to know he's full of shit. But also, I think you should discuss it with Bantu."

"I don't want to come across as if I don't want her kids. Honestly I do. They sound like the sweetest kids gape with my condition, you know I don't mind. Through them I am able to be a father."

"I know. Discuss it with Bantu. Does she know though?"

"No. But she doesn't want any more children. I told her I am good with that so we are sorted. But I will

tell her.”

“The sooner the better. Good she doesn’t want more kids so your infertility shouldn’t be an issue.”

“Yeah..”

They continued talking as he picked her heel from the floor.

Bantu rolled down the windows driving back to her house. Her phone rang, she picked it up taking a turn in her street

“Ray I am driving. Tota I am not in a good space right now. All I wanted tonight was good sex...that’s all. Sometimes I just want good sex...like tonight. I wanted to forget and enjoy it. You didn’t even let me cum, I just wanted to be fucked hard and chocked and everything..I am tired of missionary too. I wanted you to pin me on the wall and fuck me till I can’t feel my pussy. I wanted you to let me cum

then fuck me till I am thoroughly used. I want to wake up with an aching pussy. I want to struggle to sit tomorrow. I want to be fucked to a stage where I feel it burning whenever you slide in then you don't stop. Fuck me like a whore. I don't mind. Spank me...abuse my p*s*s*y. I just.. I wanted more.”

“I can give you that.”

Bantu frowned then looked at her screen. She slowed down at her house then looked at his car still parked where she left it.

“What are you still doing here?”

“Waiting for you.”

She hung up and angrily stepped out of the car. Pule got out and looked at her angry face, so angry it scared him.

“Why are you waiting for me? So you can murder my kids and I and claim you didn't? I told you to leave didn't I? Do you think you can just come back and find me waiting for you? You were the first mistake I have ever made in my entire life. I regret you every single day. I actually wished they hung

you so that the world gets a relief because you are so unnecessary, no one should have picked you from whatever toilet you were picked from because clearly the shit got into your head!”

Pule looked at her then smiled. “Nopa e bothoko. (Being horny is painful.) Ya bolaya. (Horniness kills.) And trust me...you just need good dic and you will be fine. I will actually take your insults after that, right now you are horny it’s angering you. Look at how you are shaking...should I give it to you..I will take every insult after that Mrs. Motsamaiso.”

“I hate you!”

“Say the word and I will give it to you. I am not stingy.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#102

Bantu looked at him then took a step back.

“So things are supposed to be just normal for you? And you are supposed to just get what you want because it’s Pule.”

“No.”

“You expected me to just jump because you have been released from jail huh? Just rocking up at my house...”

“I just wanted to see you. I understand you are upset Angel-“

“You don’t understand anything. You don’t understand. I could have been dead...you don’t understand nothing, you wanted me dead. Is that the love you grew up with? The type you hurt the other person and attempt to kill them every chance you get? Is that the love you have for Tshepo?”

Pule looked at her. “I messed-“

“No. You didn’t mess up. It’s only a mess up because I am still here and you... You love this little

game you play where the other person is in constant fear.. I can't do it. I can't do that anymore. I don't want to do that.. I wish I could take back the hands of time Pule. I wish I could. Your little apologies and little lies won't work this time around because I am done with you. If you come back here or call me again, I will call the police and file a harassment case.”

“I am sorry for just coming. You are right, you have every other right to be mad and not want anything to do with me. I don't blame you. I deserve every last of your anger. Can I please see the kids?”

“My kids don't know you. I didn't tell them about you. I will have to tell them first.”

“Ok. That's fine with me. We will move at your pace.” Pule smiled. “I saw your house in Serowe. It's beautiful, more beautiful than I imagined it would be.”

“Thank you.”

“And the lodge too. It's beautiful.”

She took a deep breath. “It's for the kids. I just

wanted them to have something and no one was using the money.”

Pule smiled. “I love it. But you are welcome. I like everything you did with the place. It’s going to be a top seller. You just need proper marketing.”

She nodded. “I was thinking to do a launch.”

“Yeah, you can ele a sort of event. Maybe the day before the official opening.”

“Yes. The lodge is beautiful, you don’t have to worry about customers flocking. The river gives it a peaceful feeling. I wonder how the view is at night.”

Bantu smiled. “It’s beautiful.”

“I am proud of you.”

“Thanks. I bought a plot in Gabs a while back and now I want to buy the one next to it and build a preschool.”

“You can never go wrong with a school.”

“I am going to use the remaining money in the card.”

Pule smiled. “How come you don’t hate my money?”

“It never tried killing me.”

“Fair...you look really beautiful.”

Bantu looked at him then moved back. Pule look at her thighs exposed.

“My offer is still up for grabs. You can still hate me after. Doing yourself won’t feel the same.”

“Please go.”

“Can be against that car. You won’t have to do much and it will all be for you.”

Her eyes involuntary moved down his pants as it jerked. She looked away then opened her gate. She got in the car and drove on her yard. She walked to the gate barefooted then he helped her close the gate and looked at her.

“Look at me...”

He touched her cheek looking into her eyes, the neighbor’s lights enabling him to see her properly. Bantu pushed his hand off and turned walking away.

He got in his car and started the engine. She turned as he played a song taking her back to the day Lefa tried raping her...the cake and flowers he had gotten for her. She turned and walked to the door. She knocked gently.

Sasa opened the door minutes later. Bantu smiled and walked in.

“Hi..”

Sasa looked outside then closed the door. “That car never left. Ke rragwe Motheo? I heard his voice.”

Bantu nodded walking to her bedroom.

The following morning, Yamas a scrolled looking for a cheaper mechanic on Facebook. She thoughtfully called her boyfriend.

“Babe...”

“Hi, my car is broken.”

“What happened to it?”

“It needs servicing. Should I take it then you will settle the bill?”

“How much is the bill?”

“15k.”

“15k? All for servicing?”

“Yes.”

“I can buy a Honda Fit with that car, that’s my entire salary.”

“Akere you have savings?”

“I am not paying 15k for you to fix a car.”

“You never do anything for me.”

“I am not paying 15k for you go fix a car. I have kids Yamas a. “

“You don’t love me. Can you just admit it? Do I have to beg you to do everything? You are so stingy.”

“I am not stingy, I just don’t have money lying around, that doesn’t mean I don’t love you. I long

told you to get something that you can maintain. That car is too much, I don't even know why you keep it. You don't need a G-Wagon babe. Your salary can't afford you to keep this car."

"If you can't afford me say so. This relationship is a waste of time. You never do anything nice for me. You complain for every coin. I am tired of it. Other men buy plots and build for their girlfriends. They get spoiled."

"I am going to hang up before you say hurtful things. We will talk once you have calmed down. I love you."

He hung up then she called Bantu. Bantu's phone rang for a while before she picked.

"Hello?"

"Did you read the article. Gatwe he's out."

"Yeah."

"What are you going to do?"

"Nothing. There's nothing I can do."

"Can you borrow me money from the money he left

for you. I need to fix my car. Akere it's not like it's your money so it shouldn't hurt you. Lease Bantu. I will replace as soon as I get paid. You can make it 20k. I will return it I promise. I just need to fix my car, I will never ask anything from you ever again. Please...I am begging you friend.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#103

“I don't have money Yamas a.”

“I know you have money that Pule left for you.”

“Pule is out of jail, I am sure he's going to want his things back. I don't have that kind of money.”

“Then send it before he takes them.”

“I am not doing that. I don't have money to give you and I am not giving you Pule's money Yamas a. I am

not giving you any money. You keeping that car means you can afford it.”

“So you don’t want to help me?”

“I have expenses too. I don’t have 20k just lying around. I don’t have money.”

“Why are you stingy with money that’s not yours?”

“Why do you feel entitled to this money? I am not giving you anything Yamas a and that’s it. I am not going to get into an argument with you, you are not going to ruin my mood Yamas a. I have had it with you. I am tired.”

“Ok, borrow me 10k then.”

“I am not giving you anything! I don’t know what competition you think this is but you are trapping yourself. I am not giving you any money and I am blocking you. I am tired of this friendship, it’s bearing no fruits whatsoever. I have tried but you have turned into something else. I don’t even recognize you anymore.”

“I always knew you’d change once you get money

though I was always by your side back...hello?
Hello?”

She looked at the phone realizing she had hung up.
She typed a long message.

Yamasa: I always knew you'd change. I have always stood by you through everything yet this is the thanks I get. When you were bullied for being dumb and stupid, who was there? When things were hard at home, who was there? I am hurt this is the person you have turned into. I don't know this Bantu, I don't recognize you anymore. I am not asking for your money, all I need is a bit from Pule's money. You had enough to build a huge house yet don't have anything to borrow me? I know white people stay in that house. You are the worst human being on earth Bantu, maybe that's why bad things always happen to you. You have an evil heart.

She sent the message but it bounced. She tried calling her but the number didn't go through.
Yamasa sat down knowing she had been blocked, she blinked tears filling her eyes.

She just couldn't understand why Bantu couldn't help her after everything. She rubbed her eyes and continued looking for a cheaper mechanic.

In Maun, Bantu opened the main door that same morning and looked at Ray. He smiled holding flowers.

“Hi. I thought I'd bring you breakfast.”

“You didn't have to.”

“I am sorry about last night. I am sorry, I know I can do it better. I feel it's something we can talk about and deal with. I hate that you had to sleep angry last night.”

“It's fine.”

“It's not fine. You were not happy. I know I would have made up for it but I understood your anger. I am sorry.” He handed her the white roses.

Bantu looked at the flowers then looked at him. “I am sorry about how I left too.”

He put his hands on her waist and pulled her closer. Ray leaned over and kissed her.

“Can I please get a chance to make it up to you? I want to make it up to you.”

Bantu looked at him and smiled. “Ok.”

Ray kissed her again untying her gown then he squeezed her breast. Bantu put her hand on her chest ready for him to just press her against the wall and take it.

Ray paused. “Let’s go home.”

Bantu looked at him and whispered. “Do it here...”

Ray laughed. “There are people.”

“Ok. Then let’s go to the car. I want to ride you.”

“I want to make it longer.” He kissed her. “Put the flowers inside so we go.”

Bantu touched his dick in his pants. “The house is too far.”

“Your house is here.”

“Motheo will soon wake up..”

“Don’t you think you should introduce us by now?”

“I don’t want to drag my kids into my relationships. I don’t want to keep introducing them to different people everyday.”

“But it’s only me.”

“I know but what if it doesn’t work out?”

“What makes you think we won’t work? I want to marry you. I see a future with you.”

Bantu looked at him. “What?”

“I want to marry you. You are everything I need and more. I don’t need more years to know it’s you. I knew it was you the first day I met you at that restaurant. I love you so much babe. I want us to grow old together.”

She stared speechless. Ray kissed her.

“I have been thinking about it. I am ready to settle down and be with you for the rest of our lives. I

want you by my side and...” Ray smiled cupping her face. “I want you.”

“But I have kids.”

“I know. I don’t mind your children. I told you I don’t mind babe. When I first met you I knew you had kids. And I will marry them too because I understand they are part of you. I know the fact that I don’t have kids may scare you but I know I can be a great father to them. If you give me a chance babe...I just need a chance. A chance to show you I can be a husband. A life partner...”

Bantu looked at him. Ray was different. He was calm. Never raised his voice no matter what and even when angry, his voice remained the same. He actually loved her. In the year they had been together he had managed to love and respect her rightfully. He had managed to deal with her insecurities, never complained and remained the same.

He didn’t have her heart threatening to jump off her body or give her the same effect as Pule.

She sighed. He was perfect. The kind you'd marry.

"I spoke to uncle about it and we are ready."

"You don't mind my children?"

"No...I don't.. I never did. I love you. They are a part of you. Say yes babe..."

Bantu smiled. "Yes."

Ray hugged her tightly. "Let me call my uncle. You can put the flowers in the house then we can go."

She smiled walking back in the house. She put the flowers in her bedroom and picked her ringing phone.

"Papa.."

"Bantu, how are you?"

"My boyfriend asked me go marry him. O bata go nyala."

"He wants to marry you? Marry you how when you are already married?"

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#104

“How are you getting married when you are already married? The Motsamais o’s paid 90k for your magadi.”

“Akere you have kept that money papa? So just give it back because I want to move on with my life.”

“It’s not about just giving it back. Culturally o ngwetsi yabone (you are their daughter in-law.) And for us to say wena le Pule are no longer together, we have to gather again.”

“Pule and I broke up when he tried to kill me. He actually killed me papa, it’s by God’s grace that I am alive.”

“You can’t have another man marry you till us and the Motsamais o’s conclude things. I will call his

father so we set a date. Our families will meet, he will be there and so will you. From there then your boyfriend will have the right to marry you but before that I would want to meet him first.”

“Can’t we do it next weekend?”

“We will see. Merapelo tells me your lodge is finished. If that is asked at the meeting, please be ready to explain because I still don’t understand why it was easy for you to use his money like that.”

“That lodge is for his children. It’s not mine alone.”

“I will call you with an update. I hope you are not pregnant again.”

“I am not.”

Rragwe Bantu hung up and grabbed his car keys before walking out.

*

At Ray’s house, Bantu walked inside his house and

look at him.

“Where’s the ring? The engagement ring.”

“I ordered it online. I was going to wait till it arrived to pop the question mme o kare it’s taking too long. It’s beautiful, you are going to love it.”

Bantu smiled then kissed him touching him. Ray’s phone in his pocket, he took it out and looked at the caller.

“Let me pick this..I will be quick.”

“Ke mang?”

“A client.”

Ray walked away. Bantu quickly undressed and waited for him. Ray walked back seconds later and smiled wrapping his arms around her. He squeezed her round butt then turned her around and rubbed himself on her butt.

Bantu bended and put her head on the couch exposing her p*s*s y.

Ray stood behind her then took out a condom and rolled it on. He pushed himself in, Bantu closed her

eyes and put her chest on the couch sticking out her butt so he could dig in deeper. Ray pushed it all inside. He held her waist and started thrusting into her with fast strokes.

She caught herself wondering how it would actually feel to have it deep inside her. It had been a while, he'd properly crack her but she yearned that feeling of being used...thoroughly used and Lord if there was anything that murderer knew how to do was fuck.

Bantu closed her eyes snapping out if it and moved against him, her butt shaking as their bodies clapped against each other.

Later that day, at a hotel, Pule picked his father's call standing by the balcony while smoking.

“Papa...”

“Pule, why are you at a hotel when you have a

home?”

Pule smiled. “I don’t want to crowd your space. I know you are busy with that lady.”

“She knows I have two children, sons. You have to come home. Tomorrow I am going to the farm to brand the cows. I want you to come with me.”

“Don’t you have workers for that?”

“There are 115 cows at that farm. I want to make sure it’s being done properly.”

“Ok, we will go.”

“I have an issue here my boy.”

“What issue?”

“Rragwe Bantu just called me.”

“I know he’s angry.”

“He is more than just angry. He wants us to meet. He says his daughter is getting married and now what’s delaying the process is you. He wants a meeting so that things are ended up with both families present. The only to thing that will be

linking us will be the children.”

His heart sank. “Bantu is getting married?”

“Yes. And I don’t blame her. She would want nothing to do with you because you hurt her. You wanted to kill her. I am still disappointed that you would do that to someone you claim to love.”

His voice got low as he spoke sadly. “I wasn’t thinking straight. I am not making excuses for my actions, I was wrong. More than just wrong. It’s just that I was hurt and angry. I love Bantu. The sex tape broke me. I couldn’t unsee it. I disappointed myself too because I had promised myself I’d never put her in that position ever again.”

“We will talk about it all tomorrow.”

“Did he say when she’s getting married?”

“No.”

“Ok.”

“We leave in the morning.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Pule threw away his cigarette and called her. Bantu's phone rang unanswered. He called her again but she still didn't pick.

Pule walked back inside his hotel room and changed his t-shirt before walking out.

At Bantu's house, Sasa sat in the sitting room plaiting Wame while she colored her coloring book. She looked at Motheo who was slowly writing his homework. Sasa looked over.

“Motheo, your letters are falling.”

Motheo looked at her then at his letters bending.

“They want to fall. I can't control them.”

Sasa laughed. “You need to write on the line.. and fix your b, what you wrote is a d. Write.”

Motheo sighed and looked at his book and started writing, this time on the line. Sasa carried on

plaiting then someone knocked on the door.

She got up and opened. Her mouth dropped open as she looked at him, he smiled making her laugh.

“Hi Sasa..”

She looked at Pule and smiled. He still looked the same, maybe a bit more buffer than she remembered him. But still the same...even his smile.

“Hi.”

“I thought you long left.”

“No.”

“You look good.”

Sasa looked down at her wide hips and smiled. “I am fat..”

“You look good.. you are not fat, just fit.”

Sasa smiled. “Thank you.”

“Is Bantu here?”

“No..”

“Where is she?”

“She says she’s on her way back.”

The door opened even more then Motheo walked out holding his book.

“Is this ok?”

Sasa looked and nodded. “Yes.”

Pule looked at his son and took a deep breath blinking. Motheo looked at him then looked at Sasa.

“Is that...” He whispered. “My dad?”

Sasa nodded. Motheo’s eyes widened in shock. He looked at Pule.

“I know you..you are my dad. You came to see me and Wawa?”

Motheo rushed back in the house and came out pulling Wame’s hand. “This is my sister. You came to see us?”

Pule swallowed then nodded. “Yes.”

Motheo jumped. “Yes!”

Pule crouched and picked them up. “You guys are big!”

Motheo wrapped his arms around him happily..

“You took soooo long!”

“I am sorry buddy. I am here now.”

Motheo looked at him, tears filling his eyes. “Why did you leave us?”

Sasa smiled. “He went to work. I told you. He went to space. He’s back now.”

Motheo looked at him. “Are you going to go again?”

“No..I am never going to go again.”

Wame smiled. “Are you my daddy too?”

Pule looked at her and smiled. “Yes. I am your daddy too. You are beautiful.”

Wame smiled. “Are you staying with us?”

Motheo nodded. “Yes Wawa, he’s back from space.”

He looked at his father. “You can sleep in our room or in Mama’s room. It’s big. And she has a big bed. I drew us, let me take the picture and show you.

Come Wawa and show him yours.”

Pule blinked emotionally and put them both down.

They ran inside the house.

“Fuck! Those are my kids?”

Sasa smiled. “Yes. They look like you. Especially Motheo. Even the way he talks. O rata go ngala jaaka wena. And he gets angry pretty quickly...like you.”

Pule chuckled then turned putting his hands on his face as tears filled his eyes.

Rays car parked at the gate. Pule rubbed his eyes and watched as Bantu stepped out of the car and walked through the gate.

She angrily walked over to him. “What are you doing here?”

Motheo and Wame walked out holding papers. They looked at their mother, Motheo smiled.

“Mama look! Daddy is here! He’s here! Look!”

.

.

.

More bonuses are waiting, trust the breadwinners to have done it. Let's quickly participate and get more

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#105

Bantu looked at her son smiling as he had never been more happier in his life, even his voice sounded different. Wame smiled and handed her father the picture.

Pule looked at the drawing then picked her up.

“This is beautiful, you drew this?”

“Yes. Then I colored.”

“I love it.”

Wame smiled happily. Motheo handed his father his. Pule looked at the drawing and smiled.

“I love it. I love them. You two are good at this.”

Motheo smiled as his father picked him up too. Bantu took a deep breath and looked at Sasa who looked down.

“Motheo. Go inside. Take Wame.”

“Is daddy going to sleep in our room?”

“Motheo, please go inside. We will talk.”

Pule looked at her then put the kids down. Motheo held his hand.

“You can sleep with Wawa and I.”

“Motheo!”

Motheo took Wame’s hand then walked inside the house with them. Sasa closed the door.

Bantu looked at him. “What are you doing with my kids?”

“I came to see you but...they are big. Wame is beautiful.”

“Who told you to come here? I told you I was going to call the police didn’t I?”

“I didn’t plan on seeing them.”

“This is my house. You just can’t come here as you please and think you can just do what you want!”

“I am sorry. I wanted to talk to you. I hear you are getting married.”

“So you are back at stalking me? Some things will never change will they?”

“Your dad called my father.”

“Ok. So what do you want? You and I are over. I have every right to get married again. I love him and he makes me happy.”

“You want to marry a man who can’t make you cum?”

“Sex is not everything. I am marrying a man who loves me and respects and I love him too. He has a stable job and-

“Yet he still can’t fuck.”

“At least my kids will experience a proper family set up.”

“You are not taking my kids anywhere.”

“Those children are mine, they have been mine alone for four years!”

“You are not going with my kids.”

Ray approached them. “Babe is everything ok?”

Pule clicked his tongue. “Who told you to come here?”

Ray chuckled. “This is my woman. I don’t need to-“

“A woman you can’t even begin to satisfy?”

Bantu turned to Pule. “Please leave.”

“We are still discussing our children.”

“Bantu and I are getting married so I might well listen in because-“

“You are not marrying my woman, let’s start there.”

“You are childish-“

“The only childish thing here is your sex game. What kind of a man doesn’t know how to fuck a woman? Gao o motho wa sepe wena, don’t think you can raise your little voice at me, o ta nyela and I am not playing, nxla! If I see you anywhere near my

kids ke ta go somola mowa your shit!”

“My sex game?” He laughed. “Do you want me to go into detail explaining how I satisfy her?”

“Go ahead and tell us how the only position you know is missionary and how you don’t let her cum, like last night. Okare it’s the usual thing you do. Look at how my woman is always angry all because you don’t know how to fuck her.”

Ray looked at Bantu who took a deep breath. “Pule leave!”

“I am not going anywhere till we are done discussing our kids.”

Pule leaned against his car calmly. Ray stated at Bantu.

“You discussed our sex life with him?”

“No. He...I was driving home when I thought you were the one calling. I didn’t know it was him so I just...I am sorry.”

Ray kissed her. “It’s ok. He’s been looking for something, let him say whatever.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. O bata drama, he won’t get such from me. O childish.”

“Let me just talk to him so he can go..”

Ray kissed her again and walked to his car. Bantu looked at Pule.

“What do you want from me? Don’t you think you have done enough?”

“I love you.”

“Yet you shot me.”

“I was hurt. I had just watched my girlfriend being fucked.. I know I could have handled it differently but I was angry and more than just hurt. You hurt me...till now I don’t even understand why. I loved you more than anything and I still do. I regret my actions, I almost took my children’s mother away from them. I regret it, and I will be sorry till I take my last breath here.”

“I will never forgive you for it! I hate you. I hate you.”

“I will take it. Thank you for telling the kids about me.

I want to spend some time with them. Tomorrow I am escorting my father to his farm. Can they come with me?”

“They just met you. They don’t even know you. You are not taking them anywhere.”

“You can come with if you think I can’t take care of them. It will only be for thirty minutes then we will come back. I know you hate me but there’s no need to put the kids in our fights. You grew up with your father, I know you yearned for your mother’s love, I yearned for both...we both know how it feels... please let’s not put the kids in it...can the last thing we fight about be about them? Hate me with all the hatred there is in the world but don’t hate me to a point of feeling the need to use the kids as weapons. Kea go kopa Mma Mots amais o..”

“I have plans tomorrow.”

“Ok. Then Sasa can come with them. It won’t be for long. Please...”

“Please go.”

“I will come in the morning. Let me say bye to

them.”

He opened the door and walked inside her house. They turned to him. Pule walked over to them.

“I spoke to mama and tomorrow we are going somewhere together.”

Motheo smiled. “Can’t we go today?”

Pule laughed. “Today I have to go and clean where we will be going. We will go in the morning.”

Wame smiled. “Me too daddy?”

“Yes baby...you too.”

“You are sleeping in my room tonight?”

Pule touched Motheo’s head. “Not tonight buddy. I am too big for your bed.”

“Ok. Then you are sleeping with mama?”

Wame smiled. “Sometimes we sleep with mama on her bed.”

Motheo smiled. “Mama has a big bed. We can all sleep on the bed.”

He crouched before them. “Ok. But not tonight. I am going to clean where we are going tomorrow so that it’s clean when we arrive. You don’t want to stay at a dirty place do you?”

Motheo’s smile disappeared. “You are going?”

“Just tonight. I will be here in the morning.”

“Ok. Can we go with you? With mama and Wawa and aunty Sasa?” Motheo turned and looked at Sasa “Do you also want to go?”

“No Motheo..I will guard the house.”

Motheo turned to his father. “Ok. Just me, Wawa and mama then.”

Bantu who was watching sighed. “He said he is coming tomorrow Motheo. Let him go and clean.”

“Can’t we clean with him?”

“No. You need to pack your clothes. He will come tomorrow.”

“What if he doesn’t come back?”

“I will come back, I promise.”

Tears filled his eyes. “You won’t.”

Pule pulled him in his arms then he broke down crying. Wame sadly watched. Pule pulled her for a hug too.

“Buddy...let me talk to mama. Don’t cry. Buddy.. look at your sister...she’s going to cry too.”

Motheo sniffed trying to keep quiet. Pule stood up and looked at Bantu. He closed the gap between them. Bantu took a deep breath and moved back

“We can go tonight.”

“No.”

“You want to be the bad parent?”

“I have been the only parent!”

“I was not there physically but it’s not like I wasn’t maintainance. On top of the 2.5 million.”

“He will keep quiet.”

“Please...if we go tonight, I will have you all back in the morning. I will get a few things then come by and pick you up later. How’s that?”

“You are not taking them today.”

Pule smiled and looked at his children. “Go and pack. I am going to get my clothes too then we go.”

“Yey!”

Motheo ran to his room with Wame then Pule walked out. Bantu went after him.

“You are not getting the kids!”

“Pack warm things too. It gets chilly at night.”

He got in his car then reversed out and drove off almost hitting Ray’s car. Bantu walked to Ray.

“Let me talk to the kids. We will talk.”

“Ok. What did he say?”

“He wants to take the kids out tomorrow.”

“Ok. Don’t you think it’s best if he has them?”

“Tomorrow?”

“Obviously he’s not going to let them come with you when we get married. Shouldn’t they remain with him?”

“You want me to leave my kids behind?”

“No. But he’s not going to allow them to come. If he does, he will be nothing but an unwanted headache. Already you can see that onale attitude and he’s full of himself. Don’t you want to maintain our peace. We can have them on weekends and holidays. I am not saying abandon them...I don’t want this man to take you back to the level of depression I found you in. They can stay with him, maybe after he sees he can’t handle them, he will bring them back. He’s going to use them to get to you. It’s better they remain with him to avoid that kind of drama.”

In Gaborone, Lefa parked his car at his house then looked at Yamas seated on the veranda. He walked over carrying his bags.

“Hey ..”

Yamasa stood up. “Hi.”

Lefa unlocked the door and walked in. Yamasa went in behind him and sat down.

“What’s up?”

“Who’s that woman you are always posting?”

“My woman.”

“My car had a break down.”

“Why did you buy that car?”

“Because I love it. And I had the money to.”

“Yaya, anyone can buy whatever car they want. You can get an even better car than what you have. The problem is maintaining that car. Buying is cheap... the costs come at maintaining. Start with the petrol you use...them the normal servicing and so forth. Your salary is what? 7k? Or whatever it is.. From that amount, how much goes to the car? Monthly... then there’s the house. There is no reason for you to stay there. You don’t have a child or a cat. Get a smaller house. 1.5 or less for a bachelor pad. Get a small car. Sell that G-Wagon. Get a Run X. Less

petrol being used. Take the money you from selling your car and the remaining money you have left and buy a plot then start building. What's the use of driving a G-Wagon and renting in Phakalane when you don't have a house of your own?"

"I don't want to sell my car."

"If I were you I would sell it now when I still have options rather than when my back is against the wall and I have no other option but to."

"I just need 10k. Can you believe Bantu wouldn't borrow me yet she has millions from Pule's money. She has changed and has gotten selfish. Even her house in Serowe makes so much money."

"At some point you also had 1.5 million. You blew it and Bantu built a house. I am going to bath."

He walked to his bedroom. Yamas a rolled her eyes and sat down switching on the TV.

*

In his bedroom, Lefa put his bags down and called a number.

“Hello?”

“Are you home?”

“Yes. I just arrived but he’s not around.”

“Ok. I already missed you.”

Alone laughed. “Me too. I wish things were not so complicated.”

“Me too. I am dying to have you in my arms 24/7.”

“Shit! He’s here. We will talk.”

“Ok. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up then he smiled taking off his t-shirt.

Later that day, Bantu looked at Sasa.

“Why did you tell my kids about Pule?”

“So that they don’t forget who their father is. You were upset then got too blinded with anger. I don’t blame you but the fact remains that Pule will forever be their father. If you want to fire me, it’s fine.”

A car drove in outside. Motheo ran out from his room going outside. Wame ran too laughing.

“Look at how happy they are. I will bring their bags.”

She walked to their room and got their bags. She handed them to Bantu before walking to her room.

Pule walked inside the house and looked at her. He took their bags from her.

“We can go.”

“If you think from here something is going to happen, you are wrong.”

Pule smiled. “I wasn’t thinking anything would happen. But now I am...let’s go.”

.

.

.

Let's have another bonus after this one, our breadwinners have no time to play

[06/22, 08:30] : Fallen Angel

#106

Bantu got in the car at the front seat as Pule packed their bags at the boot of the Fortuner. Bantu looked at her children as they smiled excitedly. It was as if they had always known this man though it had been a few hours.

Pule got in the car and fixed his rearview mirror then smiled looking at Bantu. She looked out through the window, he chuckled starting the car and drove off.

Bantu's phone rang, she looked at Ray calling then put the phone on silent. Pule played Sondela by Ringo and rolled the windows a bit.

*

A few hours later, Pule slowed down driving through the gate at the farm. The herdboy smiled and waved at him. Pule stopped the car and took out a couple of P200 from his pocket. The herdboy walked over and looked at Pule then the lady at the front seat sleeping including the kids who were also sleeping at the back

He lowered his voice. “Pule...it’s been long.”

“Sizwe, how are you?”

“I am fine.”

“You cleaned up and fixed everything?”

“Yes.”

“Thanks. This is my family, that’s my wife and kids.”

“They are beautiful.”

Pule looked at Bantu sleeping and smiled nodding.

“Yeah, take..”

He handed the money. Sizwe smiled. “Thank you so much.”

“Sharp.”

Pule drove off and finally parked at the farm house then looked at Bantu.

“Angel.. we are here. Babe...” He shook her gently.

“Babe..”

Bantu opened her eyes and looked at him. She looked around realizing it was dark, she look at the time on her phone.

“It’s a bit far. Stay in the car, ke eta.”

Pule stepped out of the car and got the bags and walked towards the weak solar power light outside. He walked inside the house glad Sizwe had already lit the candles through out the house. He passed his father’s room going to the room he used with Tshupo.

He walked in and put the bags on the bed. He looked at a photo of himself and Tshupo which had been framed on the wall. He picked the candle in

the room so he could look closer.

He looked at his dusty feet on the picture with what was his favorite t-shirt by then. He put the candle with a sigh and walked out. He opened the backdoor and gently picked up Motheo. Motheo moved his head waking up. He looked at his father then the darkness.

“We are here?”

Pule laughed. “Yes.”

“Where is mama?”

Pule turned so he could see. Motheo smiled.

“We are sleeping here?”

“Yes.”

Pule picked Wame who had just woken up with his other hand.

Bantu watched as he put the kids inside then looked at the empty network bar on her phone. He walked back and opened the door for her.

“Come...”

She stepped out of the car. “I need to make a call.”

“I will take you where there is Network kamos o.
Here the network is poor.”

“Why didn’t you tell me that before we left so that I know?”

Pule smiled. “I am sorry. Let’s go in.”

He held her hand and led her inside. She looked at the candles.

“There is no electricity here. Papa says when he comes here, he wants nothing to do with technology.”

Motheo smiled. “So there’s no TV?”

“No. I am going to start a fire outside so we can braai our meat.”

“We are braaing?”

“Yes. Stay inside with mama.”

Pule walked outside while Bantu looked around. A while later Pule walked inside. They were not in the sitting room.

He walked to his old room and found them sitting on the single bed wearing jackets.

Pule smiled. "The fire is ready. You can come."

They followed him outside he where the fire was. They all sat on the camp chairs. Bantu watched as he chatted with the kids and handed each a long skewer with meet kebab.

He handed one to Bantu. She took it.

"Thanks."

Pule smiled. "Anytime."

"Daddy, do we just hold it?"

He moved from her to attend go his kids as she out her stick over the fire. Bantu smiled as Wame laughed at something with Pule seated between them.

It was so perfect, so much that tears filled her eyes. This was the life she always imagined her children would have when she was young. A father and a mother under the same roof. It was what she had wanted for herself too...she couldn't remember how

many nights she had knelt and asked God to bring her mother back.

Motheo burst into a loud laugh listening to what Pule was saying. She had never seen that kind of happiness in their eyes before. She rubbed off her tears as Pule looked at her.

“How is your meat babe?”

Bantu looked at it. “It’s getting burnt on one side. But it’s fine.”

Pule switched positions then pulled Bantu’s camp chair close to him. He took her skewer and braided it for her.

“The trick is to not hold it very close to the fire. Like this...”

“Daddy, should I eat mine? Is it fine now?”

Pule looked away breaking the eye contact. He took Motheo’s stick and took a small bite.

“You can eat now.”

Wame looked at him. “Daddy...”

Pule smiled and took a bite then broke the long stick so she can hold it closer.

“Yes but it’s still hot. Be careful, you too Motheo.”

He braaid Bantu’s meat for a couple more minutes and handed it to her.

“There..”

“Thank you.”

“Daddy..”

Bantu ate her meat watching her kids use the ‘daddy’ as if they were getting paid every time they said it.

Hours slowly went by till Wame started falling asleep on her chair. Pule stood up and picked Wame.

“Buddy, let’s go and sleep. Uh babe, do they bath first?”

“She won’t wake up. Let me just sleep.”

Motheo stood up and walked inside the house with his father.

Minutes went by as she sat down. She looked at the darkness around them feeling as if there was something lurking behind. She quickly got up and walked to the door bumping into Pule.

“Are you ok?”

She looked behind her then looked at him. “I...I think I should sleep too.”

“It’s ok...there’s nothing there.”

“Where am I sleeping?”

“In the sitting room. With me.”

“Why with you?”

“There is one mattress. And only two blankets left. So we have to share...”

“Why didn’t you tell me to bring blankets?”

“Because I knew we’d share.”

The fire making it easy for him to see her. Her eyes gazed into his and he could barely read what she was thinking or what she was seeing.

“You are beautiful. The kids are beautiful...and

smart. It feels...perfect. You...us and our kids. I will do anything to have this with you. I want to fix things...I don't even know where to start. I don't want you to get married. I want this...us...I don't deserve you. I know I don't but I love you more than anything Bantu. I wish I knew how to stop the hurt that I caused you...I put you through so much you have no reason to ever want me, I know... But I would do anything so I can have you again. Please don't marry him..."

Bantu blinked staring at him tears filling his eyes then she whispered softly, her eyes glistening. "It's too late."

"It's never too late."

A warm tear rolled down her cheek. He wiped it off with his thumb. He slowly leaned over, his lips brushing over hers.

Bantu held her breath feeling herself lose the fight in her, her eyes closed as Pule softly kissed her as wind blew over them.

.

.

.

Forgive me family, I had lost the entire document, just managed to recover it, almost had a heart attack. Let's quick participate, those awake so we try and have the second one before we sleep.

[06/22, 08:31] : Fallen Angel

#107

Bantu looked down and took a deep breath rubbing her eyes.

“I can't. You could have killed me that day. You can still do so in the future. I won't take you back because I know you will end up killing me. I also know you by now Pule. I know you are going to say anything and everything so I can believe you then be the same person that ends up hurting me. Why is it easy for you to want to end my life? I don't want to die. I have kids that need me. I have a lot to live for. I don't want to live in fear. I want to enjoy my life.

Ray makes it possible for me. I don't have to worry about his anger because he can control it. He's open to me, he's kind. I don't have to fear him. He loves me..his love comes just as pure as it should be. I respect him because he loves me. I want to marry him. I am going to marry him. He's worth marrying."

She walked in the house wiping away her tears then walked to the room where her kids were. She looked at them sleeping on the single bed with blankets over them.

She walked back to the sitting room and looked at where she was sleeping, he had already laid everything down. She undressed then slid in under the blankets. She frowned listening to rain droplets on the roof.

A while later she felt his eyes on her. She remained still listening to the rain wondering where it had come from, her eyes closed then minutes later he joined her.

Minutes passed then he moved to her.

“Angel...”

A loud crashing sound of thunder made her quickly cover her head with the blanket in fear.

“Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

Pule pulled her closer and wrapped his arms around her holding her from behind. He whispered in her ear.

“You can sleep.”

Bantu closed her eyes as he held her tightly, her body melting into his big body almost as if his arms could swallow her. She remained still in his arms listening to the rain outside till she eventually fell asleep.

The following morning, Tshepo drove to Motsamaiso Trans & Logistics while talking on his

phone while showers of rain hit his windscreen. He slowed down as a lady crossed the road holding a little umbrella hanging up. The wind blowing the umbrella from her hands and back into the road.

Tshepo watched as she turned running back in the road causing a bit of traffic then rolled down his window.

“E ta go dira sehema pula.”

She looked at him and laughed picking her umbrella and crossed the road. She stood on the bus stop holding her umbrella as he drove off.

Just seeing her there took him back to his days...he did a U-turn as another driver angrily hooted.

Tshepo ignored him and drove back and parked besides her.

“Hi, tsena. The combies won't come as quickly and you are going to get drenched waiting.”

“I am fine.”

“Please let me help you.”

The lady looked at him, he was in a blue suit and he

looked like a business man. Even the watch on his wrist said a lot.

She reluctantly closed her umbrella and got in his warm car. Tshepo rolled up the window and joined the road again.

“Where are you going?”

“Botswana Accounting College.”

“Ok. I will drop you off. By the way I am Tshepo. Your hair is wet.”

She touched her hair. “I didn’t expect it to rain. Luba.”

Tshepo turned to her and smiled then continued driving. His phone rang then he picked answering.

“Yeah...”

“The trucks have arrived at the boarder.”

“Perfect.”

“I am going to clear them.”

“Ok.”

Tshepo parked at BAC minutes later and looked at her.

“Bye Luba.”

Luba smiled. “Thank you.”

She stepped out of the car. He turned the wheel and drove off calling Lefa.

“Tshepo...”

“Are you back?”

“Yeah, I arrived yesterday.”

“You are playing a very dangerous game laitaka.”

“Akanyang started this by marrying my baby mama.”

“I hope you don’t regret it. This is how people kill each other. Nothing hurts than regret from someone so close to you.”

“Aka married my woman. Lone is my woman and there’s no other way around it. I admit that I met her at the wrong time but that didn’t mean I didn’t love her. I loved her. To a certain extent I loved her. If I

wasn't with Bantu then she would have been the one I choose."

"When he finds out he's going to kill you."

"I will cross that bridge when I get there. O kae Pule?"

"Went to see his family."

"Bantu?"

"Yes."

"Is she going to take him back even after everything?"

"Pule and Bantu are married. They are just going to fix things and move on."

"Yet she couldn't forgive me."

"You cheated her. Pule doesn't cheat."

"Mxm, anyways we can do drinks kgantele."

"I am game. Where's Maina?"

"She's there. She won't let me have my daughter without her hovering around me like a bad smell

ebile nna was mbora. It annoys me every time I want to do something for my daughter or just take her out. Now I have to go with the mother too.”

“I don’t know how you don’t see how much she-
Shit!”

“What?”

Tshepo took Luba’s phone that was on the passenger seat.

“I gave some girl a lift, she forgot her phone in my car.” The phone started ringing. He looked at the unsaved number calling.

“It’s ringing.”

“Maybe it’s her.”

Tshepo dropped Lefa’s call then answered Luba’s phone.

“Hello?”

“Oh Thank God! Ke Luba..”

“I just saw it now. I have a meeting I am rushing to right now. I will have to drop it off after that.”

“Ok. Thank you. I am sorry.”

“It’s ok.”

He parked at his designated parking spot and walked inside the building.

That same morning, Bantu woke up to loud chatting in the house. She got up and looked over at the kitchen where Pule was cooking on the gas stove while Wame sat on the kitchen counters and Motheo moved around the kitchen talking. She folded the blankets and put on her shoes.

Wame turned her head and looked at her mother smiling.

“Mama!”

They turned and looked at her. Bantu looked outside through the window as it rained still.

“How are we going back?”

Pule dished for the kids and put their plates on the sitting room table. He got Wame and placed her on the couch in her warm clothes.

“Eat.”

Pule defeated the mattress and picked it up together with the blankets.

“It’s raining. We are going to have to wait a bit then go. Our road gets muddy during rain seasons.”

He walked to the other room. Bantu followed him.

“You are not going to force me to stay here. I have a man waiting for me. This pathetic attempt of wanting me to stay won’t work.”

Pule opened the curtain. “It’s raining heavily. I am looking out for you and our kids. We won’t get anywhere in this rain. I am sure your poor sex performer of a boyfriend can wait.”

“I am going. I am not staying here with you. I made a mistake even agreeing to come here with you. You never miss an opportunity to take advantage don’t you?”

“I am driving in this weather to have us stuck in mud. Come and eat.”

He walked out. Bantu went after him, she thoughtfully looked at the far keys then picked them up.

“I am going.”

Motheo moved closer to his dad while Wame sat on his lap eating from his plate.

Pule smiled. “Guys mommy has to go. We will go once the rain has stopped.”

“Tomorrow is school Pule.”

He looked at her. “I am not going to repeat myself. I will bring them as soon as it has stopped raining. Take that road, go straight till you are in the main road.

She looked at him then walk out unlocking the car. She ran over to the car almost falling. She opened the car door and jumped in a bit drenched.

She started the engine and drove off following the only road that was there. She took a deep breath

driving the road covered with water.

The car hit something in the water, she frowned and continued driving but the road got more slippery, she stepped on the breaks and turned the steering wheel so she could drive on the side of the road.

Bantu tried moving forward but the wheels spun though the car wouldn't move forward. She stepped on the accelerator more as mud and water splashed but the car wouldn't move.

Bantu tried reversing but it seemed the car was stuck.

Meanwhile in Maun, Ray sat in his car parked at Bantu's gate still waiting. He tried calling her again wondering what was happening but her number wasn't going through and somehow he couldn't shake off the feeling that something was going on.

He took a deep breath wondering if this was

another relationship failing and with the way he loved her, he wasn't sure if he was going to survive losing her.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#108

Bantu took a deep breath then opened the car door. She looked at the water around and closed the door with a slight shiver. She took her phone and there was no network.

She closed her eyes, her hands on her face then pressed the hooter. Minutes went by as she hooted. He was probably not going to come to fix her. She took a deep breath then folded her pants before opening the door as the rain poured even more. She got off the car stepping in the cold muddy water.

She locked the car and begun walking back as the rain thrashed her. She put her arms around herself shivering till her body just numbed.

She finally approached, she opened the door and walked in dripping water. Pule turned and looked at her as the kids turned too pausing drawing on the magazines before them.

Motheo looked at her. "You are wet."

Pule stood up and walked over to her. "It got stuck?"

She remained in quiet, her teeth slamming against each other. Pule picked her up and walk with her to the bathroom.

"I am coming."

She stood by as he walked out then cane back with a twenty litter bucket of hot water. He poured it into the bathtub then opened the cold water mixing it together. She watched him prepare her bath then he turned to her and took off her t-shirt. He unclipped her bra and dropped it on the floor then went down and took her shoes before pulling down her pants together with her lace panty.

Pule looked at her nakedness, she now had stretch marks crossing over her stomach and some on her butt. Her body had become more shaped. He looked in her eyes then then picked her up and placed her inside the warm water.

“You are going to catch a cold.”

She looked at him still shivering. Pule gently bathed her as she relaxed in the warm water. Over twenty minutes later Pule helped her out and dried her with a towel, his eyes stuck on her body. His mind drifting as he imagined kissing her neck while squeezing those boobs, they were not that big but he loved like that.

He missed her hearing her moan on his ear, her little hands everywhere while sucked her nipples. That always turned her on, not to mention the neck kisses.

Her pubic hair was so short had probably shaved maybe a week back, he looked at her almost flat stomach his eyes going further down to her short pubic hair. His breathing peaked as he imagined

himself pushing into...her whimpers and her flinches. Her resistance to dic and just how she would look at him underneath her.

His dic jerked tenting his pants. Bantu looked at him knowing what was going through in his head. Bantu swallowed then took the towel and wrapped it around her body.

Pule looked at her lips. She tried to walk out but he stood on the way.

“Pule...”

She took a step back as he moved closer. She stood against the wall as he closed the little gap between them. He moved closer breathing on her lips.

“Pule...please...”

Pule wrapped her arms around her kissing her. Bantu closed her eyes as she weakened in his arms. Pule slid his hand underneath her towel and touched her pussy lips. Bantu held his hand breathing heavily.

Pule pulled the towel and dropped it then hugged,

his hands going down to her butt.

“Pule...”

Pule kissed her neck, Bantu closed her eyes as her pussy pooled. He dropped his lips to her nipples and sucked.

Bantu threw her head moaning softly. He sucked the other nipple then went further down. He lifted her leg and swept his tongue on her wetness.

“Puleee...”

He moved his mouth sucking her, his tongue rolling on her soft flesh. Bantu closed her eyes moaning more as her legs started shaking. Bantu gasped spasming, her pussy throbbing.

Pule got up and kissed her putting her hand over his thick hardness as she staggered almost falling.

Pule put her leg on the tub and curved his back holding her waist. He ran his thickness on her wet slit as she throbbed wanting it.

He pushed in at her hole, his dick stretching her opening her up. Bantu closed her eyes as the tip

slid in. He circled the tip in, her warmth and wetness making him shiver.

He pushed himself in stretching her so much she flinched putting feet down.

“Kiss me...if you want me to continue.”

She breathed heavily in his arms.

“Should I stop?”

Bantu looked at him breathing heavily. Pule kissed the corner of her lips massaging her breast.

“Kiss me babe...”

Bantu moaned instead. Pule slid through pushing his entire dick inside that she screamed standing on her toes as his dick sliced her up.

Pule kissed her slid his veined weapon out then pushed back in again grunting like a hurt bulk in her ear, his arms around her. He gave another thrust her pussy so stretched it hurt whenever he pushed in but the pleasure at the same time feeling insane it was like magic.

He slid out and slammed back deep in her.

“Awww...”

He picked her up and looked at her pushing deeper in her

“Oh my God... God!”

Pule drilled her pussy a few times burrying his dic in her taking so much space, it felt as if he was pocking her cervix, her white juices all over his dic.

He held her tightly thrusting into as she moaned helplessly in his arms, the more he fucked her, the more it felt more than just good. It felt like heaven. She looked down and watched as his thick veined dick disappeared in and out of her, over and over she looked at him and kissed, her pussy hugging and squeezing his dic.

She looked at him wondering how she still loved him...how could it be that he was the only one who could make her feel like this?

It felt way too good, way too good she could just die. Pule paused and slid out just as the pleasure multiplied.

She looked at him, her pussy pulsating.

“Pule...”

“I am yours if you want me.” He kissed her then whispered. “But you are not going to use me.. it’s either you end it with him , tell him you don’t want to get married and I will be all yours....”

.
.br/>.

Please forgive me. I just arrived from work

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#109

Bantu looked at him angrily.

“I told you I wasn’t going to leave him, so now you want to use sex to get to me?”

“I am not using anything to get to you. All I am saying is that break up with him so you can have me. I don’t want to get used.”

“No one is using you! You are the one who did this! You are going to finish what you started Pule! I was fine before you did this! Why do you always make it a mission to make my life difficult?”

“I am not having sex with a woman who’s about to get married.”

“You are not going to leave me like this, you started this. I didn’t ask you to. You did it on your own.”

“Ok. But now I have thought properly.”

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him. “You are going to finish off what you started. Why are you doing this to me?”

“Break up with him first.”

Bantu looked at his dick, her pussy throbbing even more.

“You didn’t care when you started this. Please don’t do this to me.”

“I care now.”

Her tears rolled down, she looked down catching the scar of the operation they had done. Everything he had ever put her through came back. “I am not breaking up with him. It’s fine. We can stop this now. I am not breaking up with him to settle for you. I love you but I am not leaving him.”

Bantu picked her towel and walked out sniffing. She looked at her bag that she had left in the first place then took out a dress she had packed. She wiped herself with a tissue then put on a panty before going under the blankets on the single bed.

Later that day, Tshepo parked at Botswana Accounting College waiting. Minutes later, Luba walked over. She walked over to his window smiling.

“Hi, I am so sorry.”

Tshepo smiled. “It’s ok. I switched it off.”

“Ok.”

“I jump in ke go ise.”

“You don’t have to. I already inconvenienced you enough.”

“Get in.”

She looked at him then walked round the car and jumped in. Tshepo handed her the phone driving out. She switched it on and responded to a few messages she had.

“I am going to pass by grabbing my food. Do you want anything?”

Luba smiled. “Ke siame. (I am fine.)”

Tshepo looked at her. “Christmas comes once a year.”

“I am fine but thanks.”

Tshepo stared at her, she was so thick she filled the entire seat. He looked at her hands then her pretty face. He turned driving to a mall then parked his car.

“Do you want to come with?”

“No. I can actually go and get in a combi there. You don’t have to be drop me off.”

Tshepo stepped out. “I am coming..I won’t take long.”

Tshepo hurried inside the mall. Luba looked at him then thoughtfully took out a sticky note from her bag and wrote a note which she stuck to the steering wheel.

She stepped out of the car and hurried to the bus stop where she quickly stopped a combi.

Tshepo walked back to his car and jumped in. He looked at the note on his steering wheel.

‘Thank you much for everything you did today, Luba.’

Tshepo looked at her empty seat and laughed. He put his food at the back including what he had gotten for her then called her.

“Hello?”

“Hi, I had money in my car, it’s all missing.”

“What?”

“I had 100k that I was going to deposit in my account. I think maybe someone stole it after you just left my car...it was not locked.”

“I...God I...”

“I am going to the police station. They might call you in for questioning.”

“I am in the combi. Ke fologe? I didn't take anything I swear.”

“Fologa. (Get off.) Where are you?”

“The mall's traffic lights.”

“Get off on the bus stop next.”

“Ok.”

Tshepo drove off, in two minutes he parked. She hurried over and got in the car, her eyes reddish.

“I didn't take anything, I-“

“I found it. It's ok. I got you food too. Where do you stay?”

“You found it?”

He smiled. “Yes.”

She sighed with relief. “I was so scared.”

“Where do you stay?”

*

At Luba’s house, Tshepo parked in front of her room.
She smiled.

“Thank you.”

Tshepo handed her a paperbag of food. “Good
night. What time do you go to school?”

“Uh at 7, I like reading at the library.”

“Ok. Goodnight.”

She stepped out of the car making sure she had
taken everything then hurried off.

Yamasa stepped out of the cab and walked through her boyfriend's gate. She walked to his door passing his car and pulled down the door knob walking in.

She put her handbag down smelling the delicious aroma in the air, her stomach grumbled.

“Babe!”

She walked to the kitchen and opened the lids on the pot. She smiled then turned as he walked in the kitchen.

“Yaya..”

Yamasa smiled. “I am selling the car. I am sorry for how I spoke to you. You were right. I am selling the car. It's painful but I have no choice. This food smells divine.”

Tefo looked at her nervously. “Thanks. I am proud of you.”

She walked over and tried kissing him but he moved back.

“We need to talk.”

A woman walked from his bedroom wearing a gown. She looked at Tefo then at Yamas a.

“What’s going on?”

“Uh Yaya lately this relationship hasn’t been going well. I know you know it too. The constant fights and your negativity got too much. Most of the time I felt abandoned. I think it’s best we part ways.”

“You are breaking up with me when you have already started cheating?”

“I am sorry but it’s for the best.”

“Why didn’t you break up with me first then move on?”

“He assumed le wena you knew the relationship was over.”

“I am not talking to you wena!”

“Ausi, I-“

Yamas a took the pot with the brief stew. “I will splash this on your face, whore! I will mix you with this meat! Where do you get the confidence of talking to me wena match stick! I will crush you!

Tefo sighed. “Yaya-“

“I said so you couldn’t break up with me first then move on because I wasn’t going to stop you. I would have agreed with you. I am taking this stew.”

Yamasa walked out with the pot. Tefo looked at her as she walked to the gate. He followed after her.

“I actually loved you.”

“I didn’t.”

She carried on walking to the bus stop.

At the farm, later that evening, Pule picked Bantu from the single bed and put her on the mattress in the sitting room.

He put his children to bed, for a moment he just stared at them. He smiled then walked back to the sitting room where Bantu was sleeping. He put more firewood inside the fireplace in the house and

switched off all candles while the fire burnt nicely keeping the sitting room warm.

Pule undressed and under blankets behind her. He kissed her neck unzipping her dress.

“Babe...”

He took off her dress as she woke up. Pule kissed her getting on top of her pulling her panties to the side.

She gasped sinking her nails into his back as he filled her till his balls stopped him. Bantu looked at him unable to breathe. He-#removed.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#110

The following morning, Pule stopped the muddy car at Bantu’s gate then stepped out and opened the

gate. He jumped back in the car and drove in parking next to her car.

Bantu stepped out of the car and bravely walked to the door feeling as if her p*s*s*y would just fall off. She knocked as Pule got the kids.

A minute later, Sasa opened the door. Bantu smiled. “Hi.”

“I thought you were never coming back.”

Bantu laughed. Pule walked inside carrying Wame while Motheo walked behind him sleepy. He laid down on the couch falling asleep.

“Motheo...it’s time to bath so you go to school.”

Sasa took Wame from Pule and walked to the bathroom with her.

Pule looked at Bantu and smiled. “Thank you for letting me spend time with them.”

“It’s ok. They are happy having you around.”

“I am happy to be around them. They are beautiful, thank you.”

“I have to prepare to go to work. We will talk about the visiting arrangements.”

“That’s ok with me. How is your car doing?”

Bantu smiled. “Well. It’s still good. The mechanic always makes sure it’s in good condition.”

“That’s good.”

“I have to go and prepare for work. I will call you..”

Pule looked at her then smiled walking out. She stood by the door watching him get in his car. He started it then drove closer to her rolling down his window smiling.

“When are you cleaning this car?”

Bantu smiled back. “Bye.”

She closed the door and walked to her bedroom. She quickly undressed then took a small mirror lying on the bed and opened her legs. She parted her pussy lips trying to see if she had cracked but she could barely see a thing apart from her swollen pinkish flesh and his thick cum that was still leaking.

She laid down closing her legs recalling that growl

when he came...there was always something about hearing him enjoy himself...tipping over and losing all control...and when she rode him.

Bantu squeezed her legs together, she had passed out at some point and woke with him still fucking her.

Bantu got up and walked to her bathroom humming happily.

She took a long shower before sitting in front of the mirror doing her makeup.

Her phone started ringing. She reached for it and picked.

“Hello?”

“I have been trying to call you but your number was not going through.”

“I was still at the farm.”

“Weren’t you supposed to come back yesterday in the morning?”

“I was but it was raining. The roads there are muddy so we had to wait.”

“Did anything happen?”

“He spent time with his kids. That’s what happened.”

“I mean between you two?”

“Nothing happened. Where is this coming from?”

“I just couldn’t help but feel something was off. You never called me or anything. I was worried about you.”

“There was no network at the farm. I wanted to call but there was nothing I could do.”

“I want to see you.”

“Now I am going to work. Later. I will come by. We need to talk. I need to tell you something.”

“Ok. I love you.”

“We will talk.”

Bantu hung up and finished up her make-up now singing.

That same morning, Yamas a walked out of her house and got in her G-Wagon. She started the engine holding her breath. She smiled as it started then reversed out looking at the fuel that was on empty.

She slowly drove to a filling station then took out P100 from her purse staring at the fuel attendant walking over. She looked around noticing people were staring at her car. She smiled.

“P100 petrol.”

He nodded and fueled up. She drove off as soon as he was done calling Bantu with the other number.

“Hello?”

“Hi, so you blocked me?”

“Mma how many numbers do you have?”

Yamas a rolled her eyes. “Kana Tefo is cheating.”

“I am sorry.”

“I caught him with the woman.”

“I thought you didn’t love him.”

“I didn’t. I am fine. But I am just hurt that he would cheat then break up with me in front of his ugly girlfriend. Can you imagine just how ugly she is.”

Yamas a laughed.

“Tefo loved you. I really wish you saw it. Your problem is that you think the world owes you something because you lost your daughter. You have turned into something else. I don’t even understand you anymore. I actually don’t want to associate myself with you till you get help.”

“And all this composition because I asked for your help? You must feel very righteous with all that money right? You are so judgmental Bantu..”

“I have to go..I am dropping off my kids.”

She hung up as Yamas a went on talking. Yamas a looked at her phone, she put it away knowing she wasn’t going continue begging for a one sided friendship.

At Lefa's office, Maina knocked on the door and walked in while Lefa wrapped up a call. He looked at her.

"Hi."

"Hi, the receptionist is not there so I let myself in... can we talk?"

"Yes."

"I feel like you don't love your daughter."

"Because I won't take you with when I take her?"

"She's a girl child."

"So what? You think I will rape her?"

"No. But I am not comfortable."

"Ok Maina. From today going forward I don't want to see her. I will send maintainance money as agreed but I won't be seeing her. You are difficult to

deal with and I am tired. I want to spend time with my daughter but I don't want you around unless it's really necessary."

"So now you are abandoning your child?"

"I will start seeing her when she's old enough to be with me with you around. I have to call a client, close the door when you leave."

He picked his phone. Maina took a deep breath and walked out.

She walked back in and looked at him.

"Why do you hate me? Please tell me what I did for you to hate me like this."

Lefa sighed. "I don't hate you. I just wish you'd stop trying. Please stop trying. You and I are done. If you stop trying, your relationships are going to work. And you won't try and make our parenting difficult."

She nodded then walked out blinking away her tears.

In Maun at the hospital, Bantu parked her CX5 and stepped out in her shirt sleeved back tunic that hugged her curves. She fixed her perfectly ironed crisp white long sleeved t-shirt then her watch before reaching for her white coat. She put it over then took her handbag and locked her car. She catwalked to the hospital's entrance, her heels clacking on the pavement. Pule's Fortuner drove by blocking her.

He rolled down his window and looked at her fixing his cap.

"You look beautiful. I want to show you something."

He stepped out of his car. "Come and get in."

"The sex meant nothing but just that. I was horny and so were you. I am still getting married."

"Come...and that sex meant, don't lie to yourself."

She rolled her eyes and folded her arms. "I need to get to my office and do my job."

He walked over and put his hands on her waist. "I

will fuck out that attitude in this parking lot right now, nothing will stop me.”

Bantu took a deep breath and swallowed as tilted her chin and kissed her. “And you don’t start work till half eight. It’s only eight.”

Ray’s car drove over then he parked and stepped out.

“What’s going on?”

Bantu pushed Pule off and looked at Ray who was glaring at Pule. Pule smiled taking out a cigarette, he put it between his lips and lit it then blew the smoke at Ray’s face then smiled.

“Hi. I am happy to see you. Are you happy to see me?”

“I think you and I need to talk...man to man...kana yang Mister?”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#111

At the parking lot, Bantu looked at Pule then at Ray.

“There’s no need for that. Pule is leaving. Pule please go. I will see you at the meeting.”

Ray looked at her. “I need to talk to him.”

“No. Pule ke kopa o tsamaye. (Please go.)

Pule smiled then got in his car and drove off. Bantu looked at Ray.

“Didn’t I say we’d talk later?”

“Was he hugging you or I didn’t see properly?”

“He hugged me because we are officially parting once the meeting has been called. It was nothing.”

“And should I be ok with that?”

“It was innocent. He hugged me.”

“Babe is there something going on?”

“Stop accusing me of things I don’t know about.

You are ruining my morning. I told you we'd talk later because I knew you will start with these accusation."

"I saw you two hugging. It's not just accusations."

"I said it was innocent but if you don't believe me it's fine. Maybe we should just end this because it's pointless. I am not going to deal with accusations. I am not going through that again so let's just end up."

Ray took a deep breath. "I saw you two hugging, I just want to know what's going on. Why are you getting angry?"

"I said let's break up if you don't believe me. I just told you that the hug was innocent but akere you don't believe me.. you now look insecure, even he sees it."

Ray looked at her and swallowed. "If you say it was innocent, it's fine. I just didn't like it."

"It won't happen again. I have to go."

"You look beautiful."

“Thanks.”

Ray moved closer and kissed her.

“Did you think about what I said? I mean look how we are already fighting because of this guy.”

Bantu looked at him.. “I have nothing to think about. I told you, if my kids can’t come then don’t bother paying magadi. You can’t say you want to marry me then want me to leave my children behind because you are uncomfortable with their father. I am not leaving my children.”

“I don’t want you to leave your children, I am just trying to look out for your own peace.”

“My children are my peace. I love them. If it wasn’t for them I would have long killed myself. Nothing will ever make me leave them. Where I am is where they are.”

“Ok. Then they can come. It’s fine.”

“I have to go.”

She walked past him and entered the hospital. Ray got in his car calling his brother.

“Hello?”

“I have a feeling Bantu and I are going to break up and I am scared.”

“What happened?”

“Kana Bantu only spoke to me today in the morning. I asked her why she never called or anything and she said there was no network and also said they couldn't come back yesterday as promised because of rain. I feel like something happened there, something is different about her too.”

“You have started overthinking. Isn't this the man who shot her almost killing her?”

“It is but she...kana Bantu told this guy about what happened that night and you should have heard how he spoke to me about my sex game in front of her. Now she left with him even though I had told her that the idea wasn't comfortable with me. From there she only calls me today and even from her tone I can tell something is off. So I drove to the hospital and found him hugging her. She kept saying it was innocent the later said maybe we

s should break up.”

“Eish...”

“Am I overthinking things? I know I made up for the sex but I felt so degraded when he was talking to me. Gompiano I found him hugging my to be wife and he lit up his cigarette and blew the smoke on my face.”

“This guy is a problem.”

“The first day I saw him I could see he was problem but now it’s like she’s giving him power over me. I feel like I am the one who’s not supposed to be there.”

“Ware ke ene mang?”

“Pule Motsamaiso, mothaka ole wa legodu.”

“Oh yes! I think you should sit down and talk to Bantu about this. A proper conversation.. I know you love her but if she’s hung up on her toxic ex who almost killed her, leave her because trust me, there’s nothing that hurts more than feeling like an extra in your own relationship.”

“I am scared of what she might say. I love her so much.”

“You need to face it. If she wants you, then we will deal with Pule.”

Pule drove through his father's house and parked under the tree. The old man looked over at him as he stepped out of his car and walked over to where he was seated on his verandah holding an old radio.

He swallowed staring at him walk, he looked like his mother. A lot like his mother, he also had her complexion. The old swallowed looking at his tattoos wondering just hoe things would have been different if he took responsibility of his boys earlier.

Or maybe it was the shame those kids had been brought to life...all two of them. He could never get over the first time it happened, how she had cried. She cried till he was done with her, she had put up

such a fight for a 11 year old but then after that first night, it became easier for him. Every night he'd do it till she stopped crying. At some point she now knew the routine.

He still couldn't understand what had gotten into him...his throat tightened making him swallow just Pule sat next to him. Tears filled his eyes as the memories filled his mind till the day he found her dead. She had killed herself the evening after Tshepo's birth.

His hands shook as he tried to keep his tears from rolling down. He looked at Pule knowing if ever he found out, he'd kill him without a second thought. That he knew so well..

“Papa wee, has Bantu's father called again?”

He shook his head. He knew he didn't deserve bring a father but this was his son.

“No. Not yet.”

“I want to apologize and try and fix things with Bantu. I know her father probably hates me.”

“Yes. He does. Does Bantu want to fix things? Her father is not an issue. The issue is her.””

“I just need time to prove myself to her.”

“Work on winning her back, if you get her back, you will pay magadi again. You almost killed her so paying magadi again should not be an issue. I blame myself for all this. I should have taken you and Tshepo in as soon as I could. You would have turned out better. Maybe you wouldn’t have all this anger you walk around carrying. Maybe you could have loved Bantu better...I don’t know what kind anger could have driven you to shoot a woman you claim to love. If she died, what would you be doing now?” He put his radio down, tears itching his eyes.

“What would you be doing now if she died. Your intentions had been to kill her. I don’t even understand the love you have for her. It’s not the love anyone would want. I wish I had been better. Maybe you would have turned out better.”

Pule looked down. “I wasn’t thinking that morning. I was just hurt and...every word she kept saying sounded like a lie. I was too angry...but there was

someone...a shrink. I was talking to her about anger management. I know I need help. And I am going to continue with the sessions. I want to get better. For her and our kids. They deserve better than an angry man of a father.”

The old man nodded and rubbed his eyes.

“Fix my radio.”

At Botswana Accountancy College, Tshepo smiled staring at Luba walking out through the school gate with her friend. She had done her hair and she looked beautiful.

He started the car and drove over to them.

“Hey...”

Luba looked at him surprised. “Hi.”

The friend smiled too. “Hello!”

Tshepo looked at her. “Hi.” He turned to Luba.

“Tsena...I will drop you off.”

“I am fine. My friend and I will catch a combi by the road.”

The friend looked at her. “Ijo, I don’t have combi money. O seka wa ntsenya moteng. I would love a lift, thank you.”

She walked round the car and jumped in at the front seat.

Tshepo looked at the forward friend then he looked at Luba. “Let’s go. I am here for you.”

The forward friend looked at Luba. “Luba, let’s go!”

Tshepo looked at her. “Move to the back. That’s Luba’s seat. Sutha.”

Embarrassed, the friend moved then Luba walked over and got in.

Tshepo drove off. “Where am I dropping your friend off?”

“I stay in Broadhurst?”

Tshepo stopped the car at a bus stop. “Ok, you can

take a combi from here.”

The friend looked at Luba then she took out P10 from her bag and handed it to the friend.

The friend took it then stepped out of the car annoyed. Tshepo drove off leaving her there. He smiled turning to Luba.

“Hi.”

“Hello.”

“I like your cornrows.”

“Thank you.”

He drove to her house and parked the car then looked at her.

“Bye...I got you pizza.”

He handed her the box of pizza.

“Bye.”

“Thank you.”

She stepped out of the car then he drove off smiling.

At Ray's house, Bantu parked her car next to his talking to Merapelo on the phone.

“So what now?”

“He will get the holidays with the kids.”

“Did he say anything?”

“Yes. He wants to fix things. I can't be with him because I would always live in fear. Gape I know he still thinks I cheated. I don't want him to hurt me in any way, kea tshaba. I love him...Pule can be everything you need in a man but he can be everything you don't need.”

“You still love this man. I want to tell you to hold of marriage with Ray. He's a good man but don't you think he deserves your full attention as a wife? With Pule back in the picture, I'd say wait, make sure you are completely over him because right now the truth is that you can go back to Pule or cheat with him. The heart is a stupid organ Bantu.

You can't resist him. But you know he's trouble. I don't want you to find yourself in a messy situation."

Bantu sighed listening. Minutes later she finally walked inside the house.

Ray walked from his bedroom.

"Hey..."

He kissed her. "Hi. Let's sit."

Bantu sat down and looked at him.

"I am not comfortable with your ex hugging you or getting inappropriately close to you. I feel undermined as your man. Things have been going well till he came. I understand he's the father of your children but I think there should be boundaries. But that's only if you want us. Do you want us?"

Banyu looked at him.. "I am not happy with your sex. I understand your condition but at the same time I am not satisfied the way I want to be satisfied. I need you to be more active in bed and just fuck me. I want to be thoroughly satisfied. I don't mind doing

the extreme. I just want you to do things to me. I want us but I also want good sex.”

“I didn’t realize you were not satisfied with our sex but I understand and I will work on it. Is there something else that needs working on? Something I can better?”

She shook her head. Ray smiled.

“Ok, then we can move forward.”

She nodded then he hugged her closing his eyes with relief.

FOUR MONTHS LATER

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#112

Four Months Later...

At Bantu's house, Bantu parked her car and hurried inside the house in her heels. She looked at Sasa who already had the children's bags ready, including hers.

Bantu smiled. "Are you guys ready?"

Sasa nodded. "Yes."

"I know you are working overtime but I promise you I will be paying you for that. If anything happens, call me. It doesn't matter what time it is, just call me ok?"

"Yes."

A car drove in outside. "That's him. Let me get the kids."

Bantu walked to their room and smiled watching them play a game.

"Hi..."

They turned to her. Bantu smiled and hugged them.

She moved back.

“Daddy is here. I will see you guys when you come back.. I am going to miss you.”

Motheo smiled. “Why are you not coming?”

“Because I have work. But I will try and visit. Let’s go. He is here.”

They walked out to his car outside. Pule packed their bags in the car then turned picking up his kids happily. Bantu smiled watching.

He put them in the car and helped strap them up before turning to Bantu. He walked over smiling.

“Hi...”

Bantu smiled staring at him, his haircut looked so fresh. He looked handsome as ever.

“Hey.”

“You look pretty.”

Bantu fixed her white coat. “Thank you. You too. Sasa will make things easier for you. She will help you with anything you need. Uh...she knows the

children's allergies but Wawa and nuts don't go together.. please..."

She paused talking as he smiled then she smiled embarrassed. "I already told you that didn't I?"

"You did."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok. I will not give her anything that has nuts. What else mama?"

She looked at him then shook her head. "Nothing."

"I wish you were coming with."

She showed him the ring on her finger. "My fiance won't like that."

"So what?"

"Pule..."

"We can always be a family again. He hasn't paid magadi has he?"

Ray drove in through the open gate. Bantu moved back.

“Please go.”

Ray parked the car and walked over to them. Pule looked at Bantu and smiled.

“I will call you.”

She nodded and watched him walk away. He got in his car and drove off.

Ray smiled. “He took the kids?”

“Yes.”

Bantu turned and walked inside the house. Ray walked in behind her.

“Have you spoken to your father?”

Bantu turned to him. “Yes. How much do you have saved for magadi?”

He smiled. “I don’t think you need to know that.”

“I do. Kana Pule had paid 90k towards magadi.”

“I am not Pule. Why should I pay that much for magadi then after that also cater to our wedding?”

“Pule could pay it with no issue.”

“Looking at how he was getting his money, it makes sense. I am still building the house. The house we are going to stay in after marriage. Gape I have been saving for our honeymoon. I wanted to take you some place far. Of cause I would love paying 90k but I also want you to have a beautiful wedding. What’s going on? Why am I being compared to Pule all of a sudden?”

“I am not comparing you to Pule. I was just asking. Papa is doing the finishing touches to our house then your uncles can come.”

“Ok. It was easy for Pule to pay that amount because of how he gets his money. I work for my money.” Ray kissed her. “I missed you.”

He took off her coat then her dress, his dic already hard. Ray kissed her squeezing her breast. Bantu pushed him to the couch and took it out getting on top.

She lowered herself down on it and started riding him. Ray grunted as she moved fast on top of him. He grunted squeezing her waist.

“Fuck babe! Slow down...shit!”

She went even faster and minutes later he started groaning. She looked at him faking her moans and closed her eyes faking an orgasm as he came.

She looked at him breathing heavily and smiled getting off him.

“I need to go to the gym.”

She walked to her bedroom naked while he stared at her round butt. Ray smiled getting off the couch and followed her to her bedroom. He could only imagine how it would be when they were finally married.

He slid his hand in his pocket then came out with some receipts. He walked to her bin and threw them inside but then his eyes fell on something. He swallowed picking it up.

Hours later in Gaborone, Pule walked out of the

airport carrying Wame while Motheo walked besides him chatting.

He unlocked his car then put Wame in while Motheo jumped inside on his own.

The airport staff helping with the bags walked over then Pule packed them in the boot while Sasa took the front seat.

She watched as Pule got in the car, he looked at his kids then started the car and drove off. She looked at his clean hands with his nails cut short.

There was always something about those veined hands that always made her wonder. She looked away before he could notice she was staring.

A while later he drove through the gate and parked in front of a big beautiful mansion. Not the house she remembered but Bantu had said he had bought a house, Sasa looked at it in shock and mesmerize wondering just how much he had bought it for.

He stepped out of the car and helped his kids out. Sasa got out looking. Pule got their bags then they walked inside the house.

Sasa looked blown away, it definitely looked like those houses on TV just that this one was real. She looked at the big sitting room which had a big TV mounted on wall then followed him to where he was taking the kids. He opened a door then they walked inside their bedroom with nice painted walls with the cartoon characters they liked. Motheo threw himself on his own bed while Wame got on hers covered with pink blankets.

He put their bags down.

“I am coming. Let me show Aunty Sasa her room.”

Sasa followed him out to the next room. He opened it and walked inside. Sasa smiled.

“It’s beautiful.”

“You will be closer to them. You can settle down then I will show you around though your only duty will be the kids. There is someone who already manages the house.”

She looked at him. “Ok.”

He walked out. Sasa threw herself on the bed

giggling.

*

Later that evening, Sasa picked Wame who had fallen asleep and took her to the room. She walked back just as Pule walked inside the house stinking a bit of the cigarette.

Sasa bended and picked up Motheo. She laid him down and walked back to clean their mess but Pule was already doing it.

“I was going to do that.”

“It’s ok.”

“Do you need anything before I go to sleep? Should I make you coffee?”

“It’s ok. I will make it myself.”

Sasa smiled. “Let me quickly do it.”

Sasa walked to the kitchen while he put away the children’s toys. She took a deep breath then

dropped something in his coffee, her heart racing. She quickly mixed it and walked to him.

“Here.”

Pule took it and smiled. “Thank you. I know you are the one who was telling the kids about me. I can never thank you enough for that.”

“I was just doing the right thing.”

“Still..”

Sasa smiled back then walked away. She looked at the time and undressed then got under the shower in her room.

Meanwhile Pule finished his coffee watching highlights of yesterday’s football match. An hour later, he stood up feeling a little funny.

Sasa walked from her bedroom in her nightdress. Pule looked at her then she smiled.

“I am sorry...I thought you had fallen asleep so I can switch off the lights and TV.”

Pule’s eyes fell on her thick thighs and wide hips. Her night dress was so short, every time she took a

step, the dress rode over her thick thighs exposing them more.

He swallowed watching her walk over, his dick jerking and filling his pants. He put his hand in his pocket trying to hide his erection but she walked past him and knelt down reaching for Wame's toy that had fallen under the table.

His heart skipped as he looked at her pussy lips closing together and half of her thick butt showing. His dick hardened so much he couldn't even hide it. Sasa got up smiling then paused staring at the huge thing in his pants...shit!

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#113

She took a deep breath and bravely looked at him.

The lust in his eyes so visible, he looked at her like a Lion would look at it's prey. Sasa took a deep breath knowing taming this man was not going to be a joke. She didn't just want to be someone he'd just release in and look elsewhere.

She smiled then walked over. "Are you ok? Should I get you water?"

He cleared his throat breathing heavily, his eyes going down to her thighs. Sasa took his hand out of his pocket and stood on tippy toes and kissed the corner of his lips, her hand on his package.

It flexed in her hand. He took a deep breath trying to control his thoughts but then she squeezed him.

"Mmagwe Motheo said I should help you in everyway you may need help. Let me help you."

"Shit no...I have..."

"Shhh... calm down."

She tried unzipping his pants. Pule pushed off her hand.

"Please..."

“I am not going to hurt you. You haven’t been having sex have you?” She touched him again. “I just want to help you.”

He swallowed staring at her. “No...Bantu-“

“Is not here. And she’s not going to take you back.”

Sasa knelt down unzipping his pants. She pulled down his pants then it sprung out hitting her forehead.

She blinked then helped it in her hand stroking the veined weapon. It had so many veins...and they were visible.

Pule stepped back almost choking on his saliva

“Stop! Please stop-fuck!”

Sasa opened her mouth and sucked the thick round tip like she would suck a lollipop.

She relaxed her muscles and took most of it till it hit the back of her throat. Pule grunted watching her with the his dick in her mouth. She moved her head sucking him, her teeth slightly gracing his skin. She held the shaft of the dick and stroked him while

sucking him gagging.

Pule grabbed her head groaning and begun fucking her mouth, hi dic going deeper in her hot mouth. Tears filled her eyes as he fucked her more, his grunts getting louder.

Sasa pressed her thighs together listening to him enjoying himself, her p*s sy getting wet. She could hardly breathe but the sounds he kept making were such a turn on she didn't want to stop.

He went faster, her head still stroking. He slid as he got even harder. Sasa moved closer sucking his balls while stroking his entire weapon. He pulled her hair painfully. Sasa ignored the pain then put his dic back in her mouth looking up at him as he grunted helplessly while her free hand slid between her legs. She touched her wet p*s sy flicking her clit while Puke fucked her mouth losing control.

He grunted as he spurt his cum inside her mouth. Sasa flicked herself in even faster in swallowing then closed her eyes spasming.

She let his dic drop from her mouth then hot up and

put it back in his pants.

“Good night.”

She turned and walked back to her room. Pule stared at her dumbstruck then slowly walked to his bedroom and sat down. He put his hands on his face wondering what had just happened.

*

The following morning, Sasa helped Wame dress then walked out with her going to the sitting room. She put him on the chair next to Motheo who was already eating.

Pule walked from his room putting on his cap, his eyes fell on Sasa as she gave Wame her plate in a body hugging dress. He looked at her perfect hour glass body, her waist was tiny followed by her curves and ass.

He took a deep breath convincing himself what had happened yesterday was a complete mistake. Sasa

turned and looked at him.

She smiled innocently. “Good morning.”

Motheo looked at his father. “Daddy!”

Wame smiled looking at him.. Pule walked over and kissed his daughter’s cheek.

“Hey baby...”

“Hi daddy.”

Pule bumped fist with his son then sat down. Sasa walked to the kitchen and came back with his plate full with English breakfast and a glass of orange juice before sitting down.

Pule’s eyes fell on her face, she had done a bit of makeup, he took his time staring at her, she was beautiful. And lighter in complexion than he remembered.

He sipped her drink while eating.

Motheo looked at his father. “Daddy are we going to the game? You said we are going today.”

Pule turned to his son. “Yes, we are.”

“Yes!”

Pule ate turning his attention to his children. Sasa got up minutes later and took their plates to the kitchen.

She silently did the dishes and turned to walk out but Pule walked in.

“I am taking the kids out.”

“Eerra.”

Pule looked at her for a couple of seconds, his eyes still moving down to her hips. The words he had planned on saying flying out of his head.

“Uh...sharp.”

He turned and quickly walked out. How was it that she was managing to act like nothing had happened while he hadn't stopped dreaming about her the entire night.

He walked out with his kids then seconds later he drove off.

Sasa sighed and walked to the sitting room. She sat down looking at the big TV.

In Maun, Bantu sat in her office calling Sasa.

“Hello?”

“Hi Sasa, how is it?”

“Rragwe Motheo stays in a big house..I was worried I'd have to clean it then look after the kids but he said there's a maid.”

Bantu laughed. “Better. How are the kids?”

Sasa laughed. “Waaï ke daddy this and daddy that mma, ebile they don't know me anymore but it's fine because nna mma ke tshaba Rragwe Motheo.”

“You don't have to be scared. He would never do anything to you.”

“Eish...I guess.”

“Can I talk to the kids?”

“They have went out. I am at home.”

“Oh ok.”

“Yes. But you can call later on. I am sure they will be back.”

“Yeah...I miss you guys.”

“I miss you too..I am not sure about your children.”

They both laughed.

“Ija! Uh...so have you noticed anything? A woman or something?”

“Ahh he’s always on his phone if he’s not entertaining the kids. I don’t know anyways.”

“Oh ok.I will call later.”

“Ok.”

Bantu hung up and opened her Whats app. She replied to a few messages then opened the statuses. She sat upright opening Pule’s and it was himself and the kids in the car.

She smiled zooming in the picture, she looked at her children then at him. She looked at his eyes smiling. She saved the picture then leaned back on

her chair.

Bantu thoughtfully called Merapelo getting up from her chair.

“Bantu..”

“Mama.”

“How are you?”

Bantu looked at parking lot through her office window then sighed.

“Is it wrong to still love him even after everything?”

“No. It’s not. It means you are human.”

“I love Pule. So much I hate myself for it. I wish there was a manual where I could learn how to unlove people.” Tears filled her eyes. “It’s not normal loving someone who has the power to end you like Pule. I can’t seem to be able to love anyone else. Everytime I am with Ray, I am yearning for him..for his touch, his kisses...I am yearning to have him. I even dream about it, can you imagine? How can one man make me so weak, I can’t even fight off how I feel. I want to wake up in his arms, I

want to hear him tell me he loves me. I want to feel his body around mine.”

“Nna Bantu I believe in second chances but at the same time second chances are only given when it’s worth it. Is he worth it?”

“I love him..”

“You fear this man, is that the kind of life you want? A life where he can at any day get so pissed he kills you. Maybe even the children then himself. Or do you want to take a leap of faith and actually believe he got help, fix things and be a family again? It’s your call to make, I can’t tell you what to do. It’s your choice to make but be true to yourself. When I first met your father, he had his flaws but what I learnt is that this other gender need to be treated like children and the way you would teach Motheo why you don’t like certain behavior because certain behavior has consequences is how you would teach your man. Although as much as we all say what we want ...don’t we all need to take accountability of our actions?”

Bantu took a deep breath then Merapelo continued.

“For example, you lied and went out with another man knowing your man is a jealous kind. A sex tape comes out but of course you were being raped. How was he supposed to believe the rape when you had lied about other things? His anger is accountable for, yes, he took it far but we can't really blame him for being angry. As much as he was wrong to shoot you, you played a huge part in this. Did you ever apologize for that? For your lies? Was he not hurt too?”

Bantu swallowed listening.

“See..? Are we just going to call him all sorts of names and ignore the fact that he just didn't wake up and decide to shoot you? Are we going to ignore that in his eyes he was cheated on by a woman he loved? So we are not going to take responsibility for that?”

Bantu sniffed.

“For how long will you play victim sweetie? When are you going to hold yourself accountable for what

happened? Wasn't he good to you before that? Wasn't he everything you needed? Yes, he has his flaws but...are they enough to black list him? Are they enough for you to get married to a man you don't love because he's never shown you his flaws?"

"Ng Ng..."

"Be true to yourself."

Bantu turned then paused looking at Ray who was standing by her door. He walked in and closed the door as she stared wondering how much he had heard.

"Hey.."

"Mama, I will call you."

"Ok."

Bantu hung up and took a deep breath. "Hi.."

Ray kissed her. "Can we talk?"

She looked at him. Ray took out a pregnancy test from a little gift bag he was holding. He put it on her table.

“I found it in your bin yesterday, you are pregnant?”

.

.

.

Lets quickly participate and get our bonuses

[06/22, 08:32] : Fallen Angel

#114

Bantu looked at the pregnancy test then at him.

“What were you doing in my bin?”

“I was throwing something in it. Are you pregnant?”

Bantu sat down as he looked at her.

“Are you? How far are you?”

“Please seat.”

“How far are you?”

“So you won’t seat?”

Ray’s heart as she looked at him. “I thought you

said you didn't want more kids?"

"I am pregnant. Yes."

Ray swallowed as pain made finally seat. Tears filled her eyes.

"You are?"

"Yes. I am."

Ray rubbed his face then his eyes. Pain made it so hard for him to think. Bantu watched him.

"Ray..."

He looked at her. "How far are we?"

She looked at him. "I am sorry."

"How far?"

"A few months."

"I thought the condom was..."

"Ray..."

"Or something happened?"

"It's not yours."

He looked at her then a tear ran down. She stood up.

“I am sorry.”

“Who is it for?”

“I..”

“Who is it for? Who?”

“It’s Pule’s.”

Ray angrily stood up. “It’s who’s?”

“Pule.”

Ray laughed. “Is this a joke?”

“No.”

“You slept with him?”

She swallowed looking at his angry face. “I am sorry.”

“When?”

“It doesn’t matter. I am pregnant.”

“It matters! You cheated on me...why? What was I doing wrong?”

“I am sorry.”

“I want to know why! Why! I found you broken! I found you depressed and suicidal! I picked up the pieces in your life and loved you! Why?”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am sorry.”

“Why? Why him? Out of anyone else, why him?”

“Ray please..”

“Why? I want to know why!”

“I wasn’t satisfied with our sex! And-“

Ray slapped her across the face. She touched her cheek and tried to press the emergency button but he slapped it from her hands.

“O irang?”

She looked at him shaking. “I am going to report you to the police.”

“You were suddenly not satisfied with our sex after he was released from jail?”

“I am not answering anything, you are going to jail.”

“All of a sudden you could open your legs for him because he was out. Isn’t he the same man who

tried to kill you? Isn't he the same man who almost killed you? What do you see in him? What's so special about him? When did you sleep with him?"

She looked at him mute.

"When did you sleep with him?"

"Ray please stop."

"When did you sleep with him?"

"At the farm."

He looked at her and blinked, mote tears filling her eyes.

"Was it that night?"

"No. The following day."

"Did you like it?"

"I don't want to answer those questions."

"If you don't, I am going to beat you till you vomit out that pregnancy."

"I love him. I am sorry. I tried to stop loving him but I couldn't. I love him so much.. I want him.. I want to

raise my kids with him. I am sorry.”

“If you still loved him why did you say yes to me?”

“I thought I was ready to move on..I am sorry.”

Ray turned putting his hands on his face. Bantu quickly bended and picked the emergency button pressing it.

Ray turned to her. “I love you too. I love you.”

“I am sorry.”

“I love you babe.. can’t we work on us? I can better our sex. Am I not doing what you want? We can raise the baby together. He or she will be our baby. I have no problem with the baby. I will love him and take care of him like my own.” He touched her hands. “Please...”

“I can’t pretend anymore. I will hurt you even more.. I am sorry. But I love him. And I want him. You deserve better. You deserve way better.”

“I love you. What am I supposed to do with my love babe? What am I supposed to do?”

“I am sorry. I am so sorry. Please forgive me.”

The door opened then security walked in. They looked at Bantu. She stepped back sniffing then wiped away her tears.

Ray looked at her. "Please.."

"I am sorry. The security will lead you out."

Ray looked at her and walked out. Bantu sat down, her hands on her face.

Minutes later she reached for her phone and called Pule but the line was busy.

She took a deep breath and quickly packed her things.

*

At Bantu's house, Bantu submitted her leave form then packed her clothes in her bag. She put it in her car and locked all doors of her house before getting in his car.

She took a her phone and started typing him a

message.

Bantu: Hi, you were right yesterday about us being a family again. I don't think I can go on lying to myself anymore. I love you. I love you so much Pule. No man makes me feel the way you make me feel. I want us to fix things and both of us can go for couple's therapy. I just can't keep lying to myself anymore. I have broken up with Ray..he also deserves better than what I was given him. I took leave at work, I want to come there, should I come?

She sent the message and took a deep breath waiting for his response.

In Gaborone, Pule watched his kids playing at a game park. Motheo climbed the stairs going to the longest water slides. Pule took out his phone getting ready to take a video.

Motheo screamed loudly talking to him. "Daddy!

Watch! Daddy!”

“I am watching!”

Motheo smiled then jumped on the slide as Pule took a video till he flew inside the pool causing a big splash. He laughed saving the video as Motheo swam out of the pool and ran over.

“Daddy! Did you see?!”

“I did my boy, that was a good one.”

“Daddy!”

Pule looked at Wame on the small slide.

“Look at me Daddy!”

Pule took another video. “That’s my baby!”

Wame laughed also swimming out of the pool.

A white lady looked at him admiringly. “Daddy of the year goes to you!”

Pule looked at her and smiled. “I ust doing what a father should do.”

“I love it, your son looks just like you.”

“He is his father’s son.”

The white lady smiled and waved. Pule picked a towel and covered Wame with it.

“That was beautiful baby.”

Motheo picked his own covered and wiped himself with it. Pule posted the videos on his status then opened a message from Bantu just as Sasa’s Whatsapp message dropped at the top of his screen.

Sasa: That looks like fun, can’t I come?

He looked at then smiled responding.

Pule: You can come.

He sent it. Wame looked at him.

“Daddy, I want to sissy...”

Pule slid his phone in his pocket as Motheo sat down drinking his juice.

“Buddy, I am coming. Don’t go anywhere.”

Motheo nodded then Pule walked to a tree a distant away.

“Ok...you can pee. I will look away.”

Wame took off the towel as he looked away then pulled down her bikini panty and squatted peeing.

“Daddy, I need to wipe myself. I need a tissue.”

Pule looked at her still squatting. “Did you do poo?”

“No. Sissy. I should wipe myself.”

He sighed. “There is no tissue baby. Use the towel.”

Wame looked at the towel then took it and poorly wiped herself then pulled up her panty. Pule picked her up and the towel then walked back to where Motheo was still drinking his juice. He took out his phone and made a call.

In Maun, Bantu opened Pule’s message then smiled.

Pule: You can come.

She started the CX5 and reversed out then drove off.

She stopped at the filling station and filled her tank. She smiled taking out his engagement ring then slid it on her finger.

Bantu drove off after paying singing along go Alicia Keys, If I Ain't Got You headed to Gaborone.

.
. .

[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#115

At the game park, Skijo parked his car then Sasa looked at him.

“Thank you.”

He nodded. She stepped out of the car while he stared at her Faith Nketsi kind of body trapped in that dress. He reversed driving off calling Pule.

“Yah?”

“I just dropped her off. Shit! O monte gore, ke mang?”

Pule laughed. “Ask no questions and hear no lies?”

“I thought you were getting Bantu back.”

“She’s getting married.”

“I thought we were killing him.”

“It wouldn’t count killing him only for her to find someone else. I lost her. She will never take me back.”

“So you are moving on to Faith Nketsi? Ngwana o di shit!”

Pule laughed. “Let me go and get her.”

“So you like her?”

“O sharp hela. And she’s good with the kids.”

“Go sharp!”

Pule laughed hanging up as Skijo drove off.

Pule walked over to Sasa as she put her phone on her ear calling him.

“Hey..”

She turned then smiled hanging up. “I was already calling.”

“Yeah, come..”

She walked with him to where the kids were. She hugged the kids sitting.

“Hi..”

Wame smiled. “Daddy said I should wipe my sissy with the towel.”

Sasa smiled looking at Pule who smiled back slightly embarrassed.

“There is no tissue.”

“You should have asked me to pack their things.”

“I bought a few..I forgot the tissues.”

Sasa tickled Wame making her laugh throwing her

head back. Motheo moved over to her.

“Do you want to see me swim?”

“I saw you on daddy’s phone. That was brilliant!
High five!”

Pule watched as she interacted with the kids before they ran back to the water to show her again. Sasa turned and found him staring.

She smiled. “They look really happy.”

“Yeah.”

“Thank you for allowing me to come.”

Pule looked at her lips as she spoke. Sasa paused talking realizing he was staring.

“Is everything ok?”

“Where did you learn to suck dic?”

She smiled. “Rra?”

“You heard me.”

“I don’t know what you are talking about?”

“So I imagined you sucking my dic?”

“I don’t know, maybe.”

He chuckled making her smile. “I am sorry.”

“Don’t be.”

She smiled then moved over to him confidently while he stared.

“I am not.”

She looked at the kids distracted then moved closer and kissed him.

Pule held her chin kissing her back turning it into a french kiss. Sasa’s nipples hardened as he kissed her more.

She put her hand over his dic knowing the idea had been planted.

His dic got harder in her palm then she moved back.

“Did you imagine it?”

She sat down and looked at the kids as he looked at her, his heart beating against his chest.

In Serowe, Merapelo watched as her husband tried calling his daughter.

“Maybe she’s busy. Try later.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at her and sighed. “I want to know if her boyfriend still has intentions of marrying her.”

“She will tell you if he does. For now let her be.”

“I just want to meet him.”

“I know. And you will if he’s the one she wants.”

“Uhu, is there anyone else?”

“I just saying.”

“He sounds like a good guy.”

“Do you ever wonder if... what if she still loves Pule?”

“Pule? Pule who almost killed her?”

“Rragwe Bantu-“

“Not him. My daughter will never go back to him!”

“I am just asking.”

“Bantu will never be stupid to take that murderer back. I know my daughter. She has learnt her lesson.”

“What if..”

“And I will never accept him. Matter of fact, I never want to see him anywhere near me because I will kill him with my own hands! He’s a monster. I should have never encouraged Bantu. He’s her first mistake.”

“That’s her baby daddy.”

“And that’s all he will ever be. I don’t even know why they let him out. He deserves to rot in prison!”

Merapelo sighed. “Ok, calm down. Breakfast is ready. Come and eat.”

Later that day at the mall, Pule walked inside the supermarket with his kids and Sasa. They followed Sasa with the trolley as she picked their grocery.

From the entrance, Yamas a froze looking at Pule. She looked at Bantu's children then the woman they were with. The woman turned her head, Yamas a frowned realizing it was Sasa.

She walked inside the shop and followed them from a distance staring at Pule smiled with Sasa.

Yamas a shook her head in shock then walked out calling Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Hi, heela, I just saw Sasa and Pule together with the kids. Mma, what's going on?”

“You have started Yamas a. Sasa is there to help Pule with the kids, which by the way is non of your business. Can you not ruin my mood? My day was going well till you happened.”

Yamas a stopped walking. “I was just asking. Why are you fighting? I was just asking hela.”

“Stop asking me things that have nothing to do with you.”

“I was just trying to...I am sorry.”

“Bye.”

Bantu hung up. Yaya took a deep breath and walked to her white Audi. She got in and looked at her phone wanting to call Bantu and tell her she wasn't trying to be negative but then it wouldn't make any difference now. She started her car and drove home.

At Pule's house, later that evening, Sasa relaxed on the couch sitting in with both kids while Pule sat on his own couch as they watched a movie.

Wame yawned sleepy and put her head on Sasa's breast closing her eyes while Motheo rubbed his eyes trying to get rid of the sleep but he was so exhausted, the more he tried, the more he got more sleepy.

He comfortably leaned his weight on Sasa and closed his eyes finally giving in.

Noticing his kids were sleeping, Pule walked over and picked Motheo taking him to bed then Wame.

Sasa watched him walk away then quickly took out the little powder from her bra and dropped it in his drink. She shook a bit then sat down and looked at the TV innocently.

He needed a little motivation and there was nothing wrong with that.

Pule walked back and sat down finishing off half glass of juice left and watched the TV silently.

Minutes went by then Sasa yawned getting up.

“I am going to sleep. Goodnight.”

“Ok.”

“Does the speaker in my room work by the way?”

“Yes.”

“Ok.”

Pule watched as she walked away, her mixed

signals confusing him. He sat still for minutes before finally walking to her room.

Pule knocked on her door and waited.

Sasa opened the door and looked at him, water dripping down her body while she covered herself with a small towel.

He looked at her, his dick stirring in his pants.

“We need to talk.”

Sasa opened the door more so he could walk in. She looked at his pants while My Love by Lionel Richie played.

“Is there something wrong?”

“I..” His eyes fell to her thighs.

“I was about to dress.”

“Ok. Then you can dress and we will talk.”

She dropped the towel before he could turn to walk away. His heart skipped as she turned walking to her bag on the floor. She bended opening the zip as his dick filled his pants. She took a dress and turned

to him. His arousal got so intense it was if he was seeing vagina for the first time in his life. All he could think was fucking her...fucking her hard.

She looked at it then walked over to him. She stood on her toes and kissed him.

She put his head on her big firm breast. Pule squeezed her flesh kissing her more.

He hands moved down her hips to her butt and squeezed with a low grunt as she unzipped his pants and took it out.

She stroked him as he kissed her touching her, his hand finally going down her smoothly shaved fat p*ssy. She moaned in his mouth as he touched her wetness. He massaged her clit lifted her leg. Pule laid Sasa on the bed getting on top of her while they kissed touching one another. His thick weapon between her thick p*ssy lips.

Sasa moved her waist underneath him throbbing while his dick oozed. Pule moved his waist and pushed through her tiny hole.

She took a deep breath at the pressure. He

forcefully pushed more till he popped in. Sasa closed her eyes feeling the tip in.

Pule frowned looking at her. “Fuck! Are you a virgin?”

She nodded. “But it’s ok..I want you...do it.”

Pule looked at her in shock. Sasa pulled him for a kiss, Pule kissed her back and #removed.

Bantu slowed down taking a turn in Pule’s street and smiled turning by the black gate.

She opened her compact and took out the keys he had given her some time back when he hoped shed take him back.

She smiled glad she had taken them. Bantu pressed the remote and drove in parking next go his car. She closed the gate then reached for a mirror and her little make up bag.

She quickly did a quick look then took off her dress and put on her red coat instead.

Bantu stepped out of the car putting on her heels then sprayed a bit of her perfume knowing everyone was sleeping so it would give them time to make up.

She took a deep breath knowing he was about to destroy her pussy and today she'd let him do it all with no resistance. She locked her car and walked to the door holding the keys.

.

.

[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#116

Bantu turned the key on the door walking in. She looked at the TV which was still on and a glass on the small table. She took a deep breath and walked past the big beautiful kitchen. She could already

imagined how her kids loved the house.

Maybe it would be a good thing to move back to Gaborone after they fixed things. The kids could easily visit him. She smiled proud and looked at the stairs. She walked past them going down the passage.

She opened the first door and looked at the bathroom. She closed it and opened another room. She smiled staring at her children on one bed. She walked in, the light was off by their side lamp was on. She fixed their blankets smiling.

She looked at the room impressed then walked out gently closing the door. She paused listening to My love in the next room. It was probably him. She smiled, this was their song.

She smiled then took a deep breath. “Get your man back Bantu and deal with everything else later.”

She paused holding the door handle hearing sounds inside the room. More like moans. She put her ear against the door and swallowed wondering if he had brought a woman. Obviously...

She took a step back, now her hands shaking. She swallowed and slowly opened the door.

Her heart dropped as she looked at Sasa and Pule. She blinked staring, her brain unable to comprehend.

Sasa turned her head locking eyes with her just as she moaned even louder curling her toes convulsing while fucked her harder groaning.

“Pule...”

Pule turned his head and looked at her in shock quickly pulling out as his cum dripped while some dropped from Sasa’s pussy.

Bantu blinked confused and turned walking away. She staggered, her knees weak then she held on to the walls almost falling. She took off the shoes before she could actually fall, her head spinning.

*

In Sasa’s room, Pule quickly picked up his pants as Sasa laid on the bed, Pule put on his pants while

Sasa's heart raced so much.

“Stay here!”

He walked out putting on his t-shirt. In the sitting room, he found her seated at the couch staring into nothing.

“Hey...”

She slowly turned and looked at him. She blinked staring at him as he tried fixing his pants, his cum wetting them slightly.

Tears filled her eyes. “The kids...you..she’s the nanny.”

Pule took a deep breath, his heart pounding more than it had ever. He sat down.

“I can explain.”

She looked at him then a tear rolled down. “Ok.”

“It’s the first time it’s happening.”

“She’s the nanny!”

“I know...but...I am sorry. I know how it looks like.”

“That’s the nanny...”

“I am sorry but I am single and I have needs. I just can’t keep waiting for you.”

“She is the nanny!”

“I am sorry.”

“She is also my friend.” Another tear rolled down as pain blocked her throat. “She is my only friend.”

“Fuck!”

Her voice shook. “How can you sleep with her? I have been with her for years...you can’t...”

“I am sorry...I...”

Bantu put her hand on her stomach feeling a pain as her lips trembled while tears rolled down.

“So you wanted me to see it?”

“What?”

“You knew I would arrive at this time. You knew I’d be here...you wanted to show me?”

“I don’t know what you are talking about.”

“I sent you a message and you said yes I can come. This what you wanted me to see? You sleeping with the nanny?”

Pule paused now recalling she had sent him a message earlier on. He reached for his phone on the table and opened his messages. He read her message and looked at her realizing he had replied on the wrong chat.

“I...I wanted to reply to someone else. That was not for you.”

She nodded. “So that ‘you can come’ was mistakenly sent to me?”

“Yes but...it’s only sex. She...it’s only sex.”

“How is it only sex when you are fucking her raw? There was no condom. Why were you not using a condom?”

“It was in the spur of the moment. Why didn’t you call?”

“So the blame is mine now?”

“No...I ...am just...it could have been anyone. I was

just horny. I didn't plan for it to be her. Gape you just can't expect me to drop everything because you have finally decided that you love me."

"Gao bue sepe Pule. (You are not saying shit(J ust yesterday your you said you wanted me to come with the kids. If you are proud of sleeping with the nanny, if you don't have any regrets, it's fine but don't talk to me like that."

"I am just saying. I could have moved on."

"Then why were you still asking me to take you back. O bua bomatla hela. (You are talking nonsense.)"

She stood up. "I am going to talk go her."

"She... If there is anyone to blame, it's me."

She ignored him walking back to the room. Bantu opened the door and walked in. Sasa looked at her under the blankets.

Bantu closed the door and sat down calmly looked at her. For a minute Bantu remained quiet while Sasa just stared.

"Sasa.."

“Yes?”

“Nemma o bona gosiamе heka o robalana le rragwe Motheo? (Do you find right to sleep with Motheo’s father?)”

“He is single and so am I.”

“Even if he’s single, he is my children’s father.”

“You rejected him and you are getting married.”

“So that gives you the right to sleep with my baby daddy?”

“If you want me to feel guilty, I am not going to. I found him single. You are getting married so what he does with his life is non of your business. Akere you rejected him? Ehe...nna I took him.”

“Kesaobaka...”

“The world doesn’t revolve around you Bantu. I found this man single, akere wena you don’t want him and rather be with Ray. Nna I took him because he’s actually a good man. He deserves a woman who will love him and not cheat on him making sex tapes. He deserves a woman who will respect him

and treat him like a King he is.”

“Sasa you are talking to me?”

“Yes, I am talking to you. I don’t feel guilty for letting him make love to me. O monate gore, I always suspected he’d be the type to serve it good but to actually experience it was mind-blowing. He was worth my virginity. I’d do it again if I could. I long started falling for him when you were rejecting him. Yes...I fell in love back then, watching him love his kids, the way he does everything actually turns me on.”

“Ok. I hear you.”

“You can fire me if you choose. Whatever works for you, tota I don’t care. Do what makes you happy but nna I am not going to apologize to you. I can tell that’s what you want...you want me to feel guilty and cry apologizing mme I am not going to do that. If you try to get violent to me, ke ta go nyedis a. (I will fuck you up.)”

Bantu looked at her then rubbed her eyes and stood up.

“Don’t worry. I won’t be getting into a fight with you.”

“Good because you wouldn’t want that to happen le wena.”

“Eemma. I have heard.”

Bantu walked out. Pule looked at her silently. Bantu picked her heels holding in her tears.

“I am happy for you. Sasa is a good girl. And she loves your kids so I guess it’s two birds one stone. I had also planned to apologize for all the hurt I put you through. I am sorry. I am sorry for...everything. I never took a moment to think about what I put you through. It must have hurt watching that video and I am sorry. I am sorry for breaking your heart like that. I am also sorry for not apologizing sooner because we were both in the wrong. I pray one day I am able to prove to you that I didn’t willingly sleep with him but it’s alright. I am not going to fight you over Sasa. I guess that friendship is over and maybe I deserve this pain for all the pain I put your you through. God knows you would have not went to jail if it wasn’t

for me. I am sorry.” She paused and wiped away her tears. “I am happy you are finding happiness. We will talk about getting another nanny because Sasa is now your girlfriend. Bye.”

He watched as she walked unsure of what to even say. She started her car and drove off as he sat down putting his hands in his head.

.
. .
.

[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#117

Bantu reversed, tears blurring her vision. She drove off trying to hold it in but the pain in her lower abdomen continued.

She took a deep breath trying to calm down but pain blocked her throat. She drove for a while till she joined the road and started driving back.

A tear rolled down followed by the other. She wiped them with the back of her hand but more tears filled her eyes.

Her hands shook so much it as she tried to keep her composure.

She pulled over on the side of the road and stepped out of her car fanning herself with her hand. She bended putting her hands on her knees as pain continued strangling her. She slowly knelt on the ground and broke down crying.

She cried so much till she was gasping unable to breathe. She looked up whizzing and tried getting up to get her asthmatic spray from her compact but a sharp pain in her abdomen made it difficult to.

A car drive past her speeding but then it stopped a distant from her. The driver reversed. A lady stepped out and rushed over.

“Hi.. are you ok?”

Bantu looked at her whizzing. “Spray!
Compact..spray!”

The lady quickly rushed to her car and opened the compact. She took the asthma spray and ran over to Bantu.

“Here! Ke ireng?”

Bantu took the spray and tried inhaling but nothing was happening. She panicked unable to inhale.

“My baby...I am pregnant...help..”

The woman looked at Bantu who was in tears.

“Help me!”

The woman looked at her shaking then turned off the CX-5 and locked the doors. She helped Bantu up and took her to her car and helped in at the backseat. She jumped in and drove off headed to the hospital...

She looked at Bantu as she whizzled chocking.

“God help this woman. I don’t know her but please don’t let her die on me.”

She stepped on her accelerator speeding away.

*

At the hospital, the woman ran inside the hospital screaming.

“Thus ang! Help! I need help!”

Nurses ran over then she led them outside to her car. She opened her door. The nurses looked at Bantu as another nurse approached with a bed. They picked her up.

The woman looked as she got wheeled away even though she wasn't moving anymore. She ran after them.

“I found her on side of the road. She was struggling to breathe and .. her spray didn't work. She said she's pregnant. Is she ok?”

“Let us help her.”

The following morning, Sasa put on her dress and slowly walked out of her room, her pussy ached so much pain she could hardly walk properly. She opened the children's door and walked in.

She walked out going to the kitchen. Pule walked from his room. Sasa turned to him and put her hands together innocently.

“Should I go?”

Pule sighed. “No. The kids still need you.”

“I am sorry. I am so sorry. I didn't want to cause any fights between you and mmagwe Motheo.”

“It's ok. There is nothing to be sorry about. We broke up. The issue is that it was you.”

“She is going to fire me.”

“I am sorry.”

“Its ok. I will start looking for another job.”

He looked at her. “I will help you. Don't worry about a job. How are you feeling?”

“It's painful.”

“I will get you painkillers.”

“Ok. I am sorry. I know I am the one who started this. I really thought it was over between mmagwe Motheo and you, but still I should have respected you and her. You are a good person. I should have not taken advantage of that.”

“I am far from being a good person.”

“You are. I have seen you love both Motheo and Wame and no one would ever know that Wame is not yours yet you love her the same.”

Pule frowned. “What?”

“You still love Wame likes she’s yours even though she’s not. You are a good person.”

“What do you mean Wame is not mine?”

“I mean like as your biological daughter. She’s nit yours.”

“Who told you that?”

“I heard mmagwe Motheo say it. Gape hela Wame doesn’t even look like you. She barely looks like her mother though there are done features of her

mother. She looks like her real father. Look at her nose...it's real Father's."

"Bantu said Wame is not mine?"

"Yes. I thought you knew."

"I.."

"I am sorry. I just..."

"Who was Bantu telling?"

"She was talking to her step mother. She was actually ready for you to reject her. But you accepted her. Gongwe you should DNA tests. I might have heard wrong."

Pule looked at her then walked to the children's room. He looked at Wame sleeping. He walked out and got a small plastic from his room. He went back to the children's room and snipped a bit of Wame's hair with a scissors.

He walked back to the kitchen. "I am going out. I will be back later."

"Can you please unlock the back door for me, I couldn't unlock it yesterday."

Pule put the plastic on the counter and walked to the back door.

Sasa swallowed then took the scissors and cut her hair a bit. She quickly took out Wame's and replaced it with hers. She swallowed as Pule walked back. He got the tiny plastic and walked out. Sasa breathed out in relief.

At the hospital, Kagiso walked inside Bantu's room that same morning and smiled looking at her.

She touched her hand. Bantu turned her head waking up and looked at her.

Kagiso smiled. "Hi. I am Kagiso. We met yesterday when you almost gave me a heart attack."

Bantu blinked then smiled but her smile quickly disappeared.

"My baby...my baby...is my baby ok?"

“Uh...I...I don't know.”

The door opened then the doctor walked in smiling.

“Ms Josephs...”

She looked at him. “Is my baby ok? I am pregnant.
Is the baby ok?”

The doctor looked at her and sighed.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#118

The doctor looked at her.

“Relax. Your baby is fine but your high blood
pressure could have hurt he or she.”

Bantu touched her belly. “Thank God...”

“You can lie down.”

Bantu laid down relieved.

“How are you feeling?”

“I am fine. Thank you..”

“You were found on the side of the road last night. Do you remember anything?”

She nodded. The doctor did a quick examination before walking out then Kagiso smiled.

“I managed go get your car. I think everything that was inside is still inside. But here is your phone and your handbag.”

Kagiso put them on the bed. Bantu smiled.

“Thank you so much for helping me.”

“I am glad you are ok. Here are my business cards. You can always call me. I have to go.”

Bantu took the business card and nodded. “Ok.”

Kagiso smiled then walked out. Bantu took her phone and unlocked it looking at the 10 missed calls missed.

She called back Merapelo.

“Hello?”

“Bantu? Are you ok?”

“Eemma.”

“I was worried last night. Did you arrive?”

Bantu took a deep breath. “Yes. But Pule has moved on. With Sasa.”

“Sasa? The nanny?”

Bantu blinked trying not to cry but a tear rolled down. “Yes. I found them together last night.”

“And what happened?”

“I left them. I am now looking for a new nanny because obviously...” Bantu paused as the pain got too much. She sniffed. “She can’t be the nanny anymore.”

“I can’t believe this girl!”

Another tear rolled down Bantu’s cheek then out her hand over her face crying.

“My heart is painful.”

“I am sorry my girl.”

“Pule couldn’t.. he didn’t care but it’s fine. It’s fine. It’s fine mama. It’s fine.”

“I am sorry. I am so sorry.”

“They were listening to the song he used to listen with me. I considered her a friend. She was more than just a nanny. She knew how I felt.”

“Should I come?”

“No. Stay there. I will be fine. I have survived a lot. I will be fine.”

“I can come.”

“No. Kea lapeng.”

“I am sorry.”

“I will be fine.”

Bantu’s phone beeped, Bantu looked her screen seeing an incoming call.

“Mama I will call you back.”

Bantu dropped her call picking Pule’s.

“Hello?”

“Who’s Wame’s father?”

“What?”

“Who’s Wame’s Father?”

“What do you mean?”

“Who is her father?”

“She’s your daughter.”

“Did you do DNA tests?”

“That’s your daughter, I don’t need to do DNA tests, that is your child!”

“How sure are you?”

“O bata goreng Pule? That I am making you raise a child that is not yours?”

“Maybe she’s your boyfriend’s.”

“O bata go ntwaela monna ke wena! You sleep with the nanny and now you think you can question my daughter’s paternity? If you don’t want my daughter at your house, say so! You don’t have to insult me!

You can give me my kids back because let me tell you something you dustbin child, where the other is, I is where they both are. Wame is your daughter you ungrateful piece of shit!”

“Why are you so defensive if she’s mine? I am going to do DNA tests. If she’s not mine o tsile bo lela.”

“Go and do the tests, o emetsi eng? What have you been waiting for all this time? What have you been waiting for? That baby is yours, I wouldn’t have given her to you if she wasn’t. Keng o ntsela ko tase yana? After you do the tests, tell me so I can come and take my kids.”

Bantu hung up and looked taking a deep breath wiping away her tears.

At Botswana Accountancy College, Luba walked out of the school premises putting her book in her bag. Her phone rang then she looked at her mother

calling and cut the call.

She smiled looking at Tshupo's car and hurried over. She got in the car. Tshupo smiled dropping a kiss on her lips.

“Hey..”

She smiled blushing. “Hi.”

“Are you ready?”

“Yes. We just need to pick my bag. It's at home.”

“Ok.”

Tshupo handed her a milks hake then drove off headed to her house where they picked her bag.

“I want go pass by at my friend's house collecting something then we go.”

“Ok.”

Tshupo be drove to Lefa's house. He parked and hurried to the house while she finished off her milks hake.

Her phone rang again, she smiled picking.

“Hi friend...”

“Hi, are you already gone?”

“Yes. Tshepo was already waiting.”

“Your scary boyfriend?”

Luba smiled. “He is not scary, just like his things a certain way though was ntshosa nyana.”

The friend laughed. “Nna mma I am scared of him. I feel like he’s the type to slap you.”

“Then you should see his brother. His brother is scarier. I almost peed myself the other time he came over to Tshepo’s house and found me there. Even his voice, I almost shit myself.”

*

Inside the house, Lefa gave Tshepo the small tent in a bag.

“Waitse I want to see this girl.”

Tshepo laughed. “Ng ng, it’s still new. I don’t want to overwhelm her. Just last week, Pule almost scared her to death.”

Lefa smiled staring at his friend. “So it’s official?”

“I have made it official though o shy nyana and a bit emotional. When I first kissed her she cried saying she’s positive. I long saw that at her house, she tried saying everything to make me lose interest but that girl is my wife.”

“I am happy for you laitaka.”

Tshepo hurried out. Lefa tried to see her through the window but he could hardly see anything in his car parked at the gate. Tshepo loaded the tent inside the car and drove off. Lefa smiled then picked his phone calling Lone.

“Hello?”

“Hey, have you spoken to him?”

“Not yet. He should coming back from the trip in a few days.”

“Ok.”

Lone sighed. “I hope he doesn’t kill me.”

“He won’t.. he loves you too much for that.”

“I am so scared.”

“Don’t be. We will be fine.”

At Pule’s house, that that morning, Wame watched as Sasa curled her hair with the curling iron. She sighed bored while Motheo watched his favorite cartoons.

“Aunty...can we swim?”

Sasa looked at her. “No baby. Later.”

“But I want to swim.”

Sasa sighed getting a annoyed. “Ok, go and put on your swimming costume.”

Wame quickly rushed out. Sasa smiled picking her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Did it happen?”

Sasa smiled listening to her sister. “Yes. Waitse I never knew sex could be that nice.”

The sister laughed. “So you are officially replacing the madam of the house?”

“Yes. And also Bantu is getting married so it’s not like I am doing anything wrong because this man is single. Waitse Kesaobaka Motsamaiso sounds just right. He didn’t use a condom. Lenna I am going to give him a child. After he finds that Wawa is not his, he will desperately accept ours.”

“Tsena wena girl!”

Sasa laughed. “Bantu should enjoy whatever benefits she’s getting now because it won’t last for long.”

Wame walked back in her swimming costume.

“Aunty!”

“Wame go, I am coming!”

Wame walked out then ran out to the backyard where the big pool was open.

Wame smiled dipping her small foot inside while holding her little necklace. She looked at the water all alone wearing her goggles and smiled then jumped in. She gasped swimming moving a little legs.

She laughed alone and paddled near the swimming pool walls. Wame frowned realizing she didn't have her necklace anymore then turned. She looked at the water realizing it was sinking. She took a deep breath and went under water to get it. She frowned unable to breathe as she went further down.

Wame turned wondering where she had to swim to swallowing water. She gasped at the pain as water went through her nose now trying to swim up but she swallowed more water getting even more confused struggling to breathe.

Panicking, she paddled her little feet like mama would teach her but water overpowered her as she got tired swallowing more and more water chocking.

.
. .
[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#119

In the house, unaware, Sasa carried on talking on her phone.

“Then what did she say?”

“She wanted me to feel guilty asking if I find it right to sleep with her ex.”

“Mme gone mma don’t you feel any guilty, Bantu has been nothing but good to you, she’s even paying your varsity fees though you keep failing. She helped finish Mama’s house here at home. She helped connect water.”

“It wasn’t her money. If it were her money then I’d feel guilty. She was using Pule’s money.”

“Even if it was Pule’s money, she still chose to help

us. She even paid mama's hospital bills."

"I won't feel guilty because it was not her money she was using. At least if it was her money then maybe I'd feel guilty but I am just appreciating the man who's money was used. Bantu did nothing for us, Pule's money is paying my fees. Pule's money helped finish the house, Pule's money paid mama's hospital bills. Bantu has nothing to her name. Her salary is only 16k per month yet she receives more than 20k ya maintainance for bana. On top of the money ya ga Pule."

"So does he love you?"

"Who? Pule? I just need time. I know it will be easier to tame him now that Bantu is out of the picture. Soon Wame will be following. I don't mind Motheo. Ene he's just fine."

"So Wame is really not Pule's daughter?"

"Chances are that she's not. Bantu was already cheating when she came. She was already pregnant. Just that she would never admit it because she likes being the victim."

“It’s problem.”

“Ng...but nna I am going to treat him right. Men like him deserve nothing but respect and love. He deserves a woman who will love him and show him that he can be happy. He doesn’t need to beg for love. After that, he will realize that Bantu never really loved him. She never loved that man the way he deserves to be loved. She was away selfish and never cared about him.”

“Ijo ma, I hope you play your cards right because you wouldn’t want to lose it all because of envy.”

“It’s not envy. Pule knows how to love his woman gape he loves hard. Imagine he wanted to take her back even though she cheated.”

“Ehh but you may find a man will do all that for her and not do it for you.”

“He will do it once he falls in love with me. Hey, let me attend to the kids. I suspect he’s almost back.”

“Ok Mma Motsamaiso.”

Sasa hung up laughing then stood up and walked

out.

She looked at Motheo. “Where’s Wawa?”

“I don’t know, with you. I miss mama. Can you call her?”

“Ok later.”

“Can’t you call her now? I know she’s sad alone.”

“Daddy will call her for you.”

“Why not you? I just want to say hi.”

“Motheo-“

“Please.”

Sasa sighed then took out her phone and called Bantu bored. Her phone rang for a while then she picked.

Sasa put the phone on loudspeaker.

“Sasa...”

Motheo jumped happily. “Mama!”

“Hey!”

“I miss you.”

Bantu laughed. "I miss you too baby."

"When are you going to come and see us?"

"I will come. How is daddy's house?"

"It's huge and beautiful. He has a playroom and he has a huge TV mama. It's so big!"

"I am glad you like it. You are behaving right?"

"Yes. I miss you."

"I miss you too sweetie. Where's Wawa?"

"I think she's playing with her dolls."

Sasa sighed. "I am going to get her. I will call you back."

"Eemma."

Sasa hung up then walked to the children's rooms. She opened the door but Wame wasn't there. She walked outside.

"Wawa!"

She went out to the backyard. She looked at Wame in the pool.

“Wame! You know you can’t swim alone!”

She walked over, her heart skipping as she stared at Wame lying face down floating on top of the water.

She screamed in terror.

“WAME!!”

She ran over, her legs shaking then jumped in the pool fully dressed and swam over to her. She pulled her out and laid her on the pavement as Motheo walked out curiously.

His eyes fell on Wame as Sasa did CPR.

“Motheo! Take my phone...call daddy!”

Motheo looked at his sister lying lifeless wet. “What is happening?”

“Take my phone!”

Motheo ran over passing the phone she had dropped and look at Wame. Sasa got up and hurried to her phone as Motheo knelt before his sister. She looked at her blueish skin...

“Wawa..”

He touched her hand and shook her. “Wawa...”

Sasa’s hands shook as she called Pule.

“Hello?”

“Wame drowned! The child drowned! She’s not moving! She...she has changed color.”

“What?”

“WAME HAS DROWNED!”

Sasa looked over at Motheo as he pressed his sister’s chest as it finally made sense.

“Aunty!”

“What do you mean my child has drowned?”

“We need help! Come back!”

She dropped the call and called the ambulance while Motheo cried trying to do mouth to mouth like they were taught at school. He weakly pressed her chest with both his hands.

“Aunty call mama!”

Sasa ran over and put the phone down and took

over doing CPR. She leaned over and blew in Wame's mouth trying to aid her.

Motheo looked at her crying hysterically.

At the hospital, Bantu took a deep breath gathering the strength then called Sasa. Her phone beeped saying line busy as the doctor signed her discharge forms.

“Thank you.”

Minutes later Bantu walked out still trying to call Sasa. This time her phone just rang up unanswered. Bantu looked around the parking and spotted her car.

She walked over and unlocked it then jumped in. She took a deep breath and called Pule instead.

His phone too just rang unanswered. She started the car and drove off knowing getting Motheo a phone would make things easier.

At Pule's house, Pule parked his car behind the ambulance, his heart racing. He hurried inside going to the backyard where the paramedics were trying to revive his daughter as Motheo cried so much.

Pule ran over. "What's going on?"

Sasa looked at him shaking while crying. "I found her in the pool. She was lying face down...she drowned..."

Motheo looked at him. "She's not moving!"

The paramedic looked at Wame counting as he did the CPR. Noticing the panic, the paramedics quickly put her on a stretcher.

"We are taking her to the hospital."

They carried her to the ambulance just as Bantu's red Mazda pulled over. Bantu stepped out of her car confused. She looked at Motheo crying, her heart skipping. She hurried over.

“Motheo!”

Motheo ran over to her and hugged her crying. Bantu looked at her daughter on the stretcher then looked at Pule and Sasa, her knees instantly getting weak.

“What happened to my daughter? What’s happening?”

Sasa looked at her crying. “She drowned.”

Bantu looked at her then watched as the paramedics put her daughter in the ambulance.

“What do you mean she drowned? Drowned where?”

“In the pool. I found her in the pool..”

Bantu looked at her , her knees instantly getting weak.

.

.

.

lets quickly participate for another one at 2130hrs.

[06/22, 08:33] : Fallen Angel

#120

Bantu looked inside the ambulance as they out her daughter inside doing chest compressions. The ambulance driver pulled her back and closed the doors.

“The sooner we get to the hospital, the better!”

He got in the ambulance and drove off. Bantu ran to her car while Motheo ran after her and got in at the back. Bantu started the car and drove off speeding behind the ambulance with Pule’s car behind hers.

Sasa stood at the gate shaking. She paced, tears rolling down her cheeks then she walked back in the house. She sat down then stood up unable to figure what happened. She could swear it was less than just two minutes. She put her hands on her face crying.

At the hospital, Bantu parked her car and ran behind her daughter on the stretcher.

“Wawa! Baby! Maama is here. Wawa!”

The nurses held her back as daughter got out on the bed then they pushed away.

“That’s my daughter! I need to go with her. I need to go with her!”

“The doctors-“

“I need to be with her! Please I am begging you. She’s 4. She’s only 4. Please...”

“You are not allowed there. Let the doctors do their job. She’s getting the help she needs. They are going to help her. Just calm down.”

“Please...” Bantu whispered crying. “Please..”

“I am nurse Botshele. I will be there for her on your behalf. Let me go in on your behalf. I know you want to be with her. I understand. Listen to me..I

understand. I will go for you. I will go for you. Just stay here. I will go in there for you. Ke ene Wame akere?”

Bantu nodded. She put her hand over her mouth shaking. The nurse and turned and rushed off. Motheo held her leg..

Bantu put her hands in her head, her entire body shaking. Pule ran over.

“Where’s she?”

Bantu looked at him unable to stop her tears “They took her... She was blue...she was blue...my daughter was blue...she was blue.”

“Babe-“

“Pule...ohhh Pule she was blue. My daughter was blue Pule...she wasn’t moving.”

Pule hugged her as Motheo hugged her mother’s leg crying silently. Bantu cried loudly.

“My daughter.. my daughter!”

She cried so much, he had never heard her cry that much before, her cries pieced through his heart as

she shook crying.

Motheo cried watching his mother cry.

*

Over an hour later, Bantu's breathed heavily seated on the floor with Pule and Motheo, all of them now quiet. Bantu's head ached as the image of her daughter remained in her head, so much when she closed her eyes that's all she saw.

She weakly stared at nothing while Motheo laid on her lap asleep.

She touched his head as her breathing slowly calmed down.

“I am pregnant...”

Pule looked at her but her eyes remained on the wall.

“Ray can't have children. I saw his medical documents. He can't have kids..”

Pule stared at her in silence.

“Another one...” She looked at Motheo. “Another one...”

She slowly turned to him and smiled tearfully.

“Congratulations...”

A tear rolled down her cheek. “I would do everything differently if God gave me a chance. I wanted to take the kids yesterday. I should have taken them but I just thought I wouldn’t use them in our issues. They love you...she loves you soo much. You should see how you bighten her day. The moment you call... you should see it...you should see it Pule.”

“I am sorry for how-“

“Don’t be...why are you sorry? Don’t apologize to me...just pray my daughter is ok.”

She looked away and continued rubbing Motheo’s head.

At Pule's house, Sasa cleaned the house waiting. He still hadn't called yet and she wasn't sure what to think.

She reached for her phone to call him but thought otherwise. He'd probably call when he had any news. Sasa sat down thinking.

She couldn't help but think maybe it was a blessing in disguise. Not that she had wanted anything to happen to her but it made things easier.

Or maybe it was just her time. God had let her drown...maybe it was just her time. She looked at the time and sat down waiting.

Her phone rang then she looked at Bantu's stepmother calling.

"Hello?"

"Sasa, how are you?"

"I am fine."

"So you now sleeping with rragwe Motheo?"

She sighed. “Rragwe Motheo is single.”

“You ate ungrateful. After everything Bantu did for you, this is the thanks she gets? Your mother could have died!”

“I don’t want to be disrespectful but Pule is a single man. Your step daughter rejected him countless times for another man. So Pule is the one that doesn’t deserve to be loved? Huh? Should he beg your step daughter for the rest of his life?”

“That man is off limits. You were supposed to respect him as the father of Bantu’s children. I am very disappointed in you. You have disappointed me.”

“I am not your child so your disappointment has nothing to do with me. Bantu let go of a good man. I found him for myself. Keep being disappointed because I don’t care.”

“I hope you don’t regret this. Life is a circle my girl. Life is a circle.”

“I will not regret it. Bye.”

She hung up and blocked her.

At the hospital, Bantu and Pule walked inside the doctor's office. Bantu looked at the doctor.

“How is she? Is she ok?”

“Please seat Mrs. Motsamaiso.”

Bantu sat down and tearfully looked at him.

“Is she ok?”

“She... your daughter.. we found water in her lungs which we managed to remove but it seemed she was in the water for I'd say more than 5 minutes. Her brain..”

Bantu pressed her lips together.

“Her brain was deprived of oxygen for a couple of minutes before CPR was started. Though her brain cells had already begun dying.. most of them already being dead.”

“What are you saying?”

“Your daughter’s brain was affected as it was deprived of oxygen for more than five minutes. It was hypoxia which then turned to brain anoxia. She’s currently in coma, we are running tests to see if...if we have the wrong diagnosis but...her brain is damaged severely beyond repair and thus considering her brain dead.”

“She...she’s only 4...”

“I am sorry Mrs. Motsamaiso...”

Bantu remained still for minutes then stood up. She looked at Pule.

“She’s yours...she’s yours...”

She turned and walked out, her feet leading her out to her car. She got in and drove off, anger and rage taking over.

She pressed the gate remote at Pule’s house and drove in. Bantu closed the gate walking in. Sasa walked from the kitchen holding a glass of juice.

“Uhu.. where’s Pule?”

Bantu closed the door. “What did you do to my daughter?”

“What do you mean? Your daughter drowned on her own!”

Bantu dropped the car keys walking over to her and punched her. Sasa staggered dropping the glass then Bantu smashed her head against the wall.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#121

Bantu angrily looked at her as Sasa closed her eyes from bang on the wall.

“What did you do to my daughter?”

Sasa touched her head. “When Pule-“

Bantu angrily punched her again, this time hitting

her eye. Sasa grabbed Bantu's hair pulling her hard and punched her back trying to gain balance. Bantu punched her stomach unable to feel any pain, she punched stomach even harder.

Sasa pulled Bantu's hair again hoping she'd stop but Bantu moved closer biting her nipple through her top.

Sasa screamed scratching Bantu's face but Bantu bit her harder. Sasa screamed even louder in pulling Bantu's hair more.

Bantu let go and punched her breast.

“What did you do to my child?”

“I didn't do anything. She was on her own!”

Bantu pulled Sasa punching her harder. She picked the vase near her and smashed in her head that Sasa staggered back dizzy. Bantu walked to the kitchen and came back with a big own then hit Sasa at the back of her head with it that Sasa fell. Bantu continued bashing her head with the pain.

“You killed my child!”

“Bantu! Thus ang!”

Bantu dropped the pan looking the blood.

“My daughter did nothing to you. I did nothing to you.”

Sasa looked at her crying. “I am sorry...”

“You left my daughter swim alone. She’s not that good! You knew that! You knew that! How could you let her swim alone?”

Sasa looked at her lying on the floor, her head pounding.

“How could you? After everything you killed my daughter in water... I looked at you like a sister...”

“I am sorry...please take me to the hospital...I am in pain...I can’t breathe properly.”

“My daughter too was n’t breathing properly. She was n’t breathing properly!”

“Bantu I am dying...”

Bantu looked at her and walked to the bedrooms where she came back with one of her scaffs. She

tied Sasa's legs with it then walked to the kitchen with a knife. Sasa looked at her and tried to move but her head felt so heavy.

Bantu sat on her. "Now you have a big mouth. You think you can talk to me however you want. Don't be scared. Your boyfriend will be joining you soon. You and him won't get away with killing my child. You will pay for it. You are going to suffer like she suffered before died...all alone."

Bantu took the knife while Sasa tried screaming, she cut the sides of Sasa's lips widening her mouth. Sasa screamed, now with hanging lips.

Bantu looked at the blood then pulled outside. She laid on her pavement behind her car, her legs behind the tire then walked in her house and picked her car keys. She got back in the car and started the engine reversed stepping on Saa's legs with her car. Sasa screamed but nothing came out. Bantu drove back where she was parked, running through her legs again then stepped out of the car.

She looked at Sasa who was now unconscious and

dragged her body to the backyard at the pool leaving a trail of blood on the pavement. She moved back, tears rolling down her cheeks..

She sat down, somehow she didn't feel any better. Her chest tightened as she laid on the pavement crying. It just didn't make sense why her daughter had taken the fall...she was just way too young. She wondered how it must have felt. She had probably been in pain.

A while later Bantu slowly got up from the pavement then she looked at Sasa's body, she looked dead. Bantu pushed her in the water. The water slowly changed color turning red. She stared wondering if she had it easy. She walked out looking at the trail of blood on the pavement.

She walked to her car and took her phone then called Yamasu.

“Bantu.. “

“Hi. Can you come and collect Motheo for me. I will take him later.”

“Yes.. where are you?”

“I am in Gaborone. I will send you the pin location.”

At the hospital, Pule walked out of his daughter's room leaving her little body connected to machines while talking on the phone.

“So should I have her flown over that side?”

“Yes. I look at the results. I will do more tests and see.”

“Ok. I am arranging that for today.”

“Perfect.”

Pule walked to the nurse who was holding Motheo.

“We had to give her a sedative.”

“Ok, thanks.”

Pule picked her up and walked with her to the car. He put her at the back then jumped in his car and drove headed home. His phone rang as he drove.

“Skijo...”

“Eish, I saw your message. Is she ok?”

“The doctor is saying she’s brain dead. I want a second opinion.”

“How did she drown?”

“Sasa left her alone in the pool. I am going to kill her. I am going to check the cameras mme ene I am going to kill her.”

“If you didn’t fuck her then she would still be a nanny and would not have felt like the madam. You just robbed Bantu of her daughter. You have hurt this woman more than I can count laitaka but this time you did a number on her.”

“I am not even sure what’s she’s thinking. She didn’t see her. She just left.”

“That child should make it. Gape why did you even sleep with her? Where you that horny kana you saw her body? I regret bringing her to you. What if Bantu goes on a killing spree and I am one of the people dying?”

“I am going to need help cleaning up the mess.”

“Make it less messy.”

Minutes later Pule parked at the gate trying to open it but it wouldn't. Bantu walked outside as Pule stepped out of the car.

Pule looked at her. “Hi..”

“I have asked Yamas a to collect him. I want us to talk without him being there.”

“Ok.”

“Oh...there she is!”

Yamas a parked her car and stepped out. Pule took Motheo who was still sleeping and put her in Yamas a's car. Yamas a looked at Bantu.

“Hi..”

“I will come later. Thank you.”

“Ok.”

Yamasa got in the car then Bantu pushed the gate open and walked to the small box turning it back to automatic then closed it with the remote while Pule stared at the blood in shock as he walked in.

“What happened?”

Pule followed the trail to the back of the house, his eyes falling on Sasa in the water near the staves.

He looked at the blood in the water then pulled her out. His heart skipped as he looked at her then he stepped back.

“Fuck!”

He walked inside the house where blood was all over the floor. Bantu continued cutting her veggies.

“Do you want food?”

He looked at her. Obviously she had bathed because she didn't look like she had been on a body chopping spree.

“No...”

“Ok. So you want to tell me what happened with my daughter?”

“I wasn’t around. Is she dead?”

“Does she look alive?”

He took a deep breath. “I will have someone clean the mess.”

“I don’t care what you do. You question my daughter’s paternity then after that my daughter drowns?”

“She said she heard you tell your mother that Wawa is not mine. I was just asking.”

“Ehe...so your girlfriend tells you that your daughter is not yours and you run with it?”

“You have never said anything about her paternity, what was I supposed to do?”

“If you had any doubts, why did you bond with her in the first place? Sit down!”

“Bantu-“

Bantu took out his gun and pointed it at him. “Sit

down.”

“You want to kill me?”

“I am going to kill you either way. At the end I am going to kill you.” She cocked the gun. “It’s either you or me who walks out alive today Pule...but I can tell you one thing, you are on the receiving end.”

.
. .

Good morning, let's khontunyo

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#122

Pule looked at her, the gun in her hand and tears in her eyes.

“I would never hurt her. I know I questioned her paternity but I would never hurt because I love her. I

get you are angry, you have every right to be and if you want to blame-“

“I blame you! I blame you Pule! I blame you. She felt the need to hurt my daughter so to have you. Who was next? Motheo?”

“Put the gun down. This is not you babe...”

“This is me. This is me. You turned me into this person. I wasn't like this. You have brought out this me. Be proud of yourself Pule. The only mistake I did was to love you. That's the only mistake I made...to love you. Today that love has cost me my daughter. My daughter will not die in vein. All this... all is you! You did this.”

“Put down the gun babe .. I will clean up this mess. I will sort this out. I have arranged flights for Wame. A doctor will be receiving her in SA. I am getting second opinion. Take Motheo and go.. I will join you..”

“You are not joining us because I am not going to allow you.”

“Ok. What works for you. Put the gun down. Don't

let me turn into what you are not. The kids need you. I will clean up the mess.”

She looked at him shaking as tears rolled down. He took a step forward.

“Let me gave the gun babe...it’s ok. Go and attend to our kids. I have sorted out everything. Even accommodation. Go...give me the gun.”

“Don’t move.”

“Give me the gun..”

He moved again getting closer, Bantu looked at him as everything just came back, she pulled the trigger shooting leg.

“FUCK! Shit!”

She pulled the trigger shooting again, this time aiming for his chest and taking him right to the ground. She walked over to him dropping the gun

Bantu sighed staring at him then walked outside. She jumped in the car opening the gate. She reversed out and drove back in with reverse. She closed the gate then walked back in the house and

pulled his body outside. She paused breathing heavily. She opened the boot then bit her lower lip pulling his heavy body.

Minutes later, she sat down exhausted before finally getting up and closing the boot. She walked inside the house then took a bucket and washing liquid. She cleaned the floors and picked his gun.

Pule's phone started ringing on the floor. She looked at Skijo calling and thoughtfully picked.

“Hello?”

“Hello? Who's this?”

“Bantu.. “

“Oh...Mma Mots amaiso, how are you?”

“There's...a body at home.”

“A body? I am coming. Where's P-Man?”

“I don't know. But his car outside.”

“Ok. I am coming.. don't panic...it's ok.”

“I am leaving his phone. I am going.”

“Ok.”

Bantu hung up and hurried out. She got in her car and drove off then closed the gate.

Later that day in Shakawe, a small plane touched down at Shakawe Airport. Luba stepped out of the plane with Tshupo. Tshupo got their bags and took her hand leading her to the open top Jeep waiting. He threw their bags at the back and opened the door for her.

Luba smiled getting in then he walked round and jumped before driving off.

Luba pushed her braids back as he drove for a while then parked at a lodge.

She smiled seeing the river from the car.

“This place is beautiful.”

Tshupo kissed her. “Not like you.”

Luba smiled shyly. He got out and helped her then walked with her inside holding their bags. They walked past the reception going up the stairs to their suite.

Luba smiled. "This is beautiful."

"Yeah. It was Bantu's idea. She built the other one in Maun then I gave her her husband's money for this one."

"It's beautiful. Your brother knows?"

"About the one in Maun. This one he doesn't know. Bantu still wanted to work on it. She said she doesn't like that outside there's nothing drawing people in."

"She is smart."

"Yeah."

He put the bags down and looked at her. He kissed her, his hands on her butt.

"I am coming."

"Ok."

He walked out leaving her alone. Luba took pictures then sat on the bed waiting. The lodge was actually far from everything and it looked like it wasn't functioning yet.

Tshepo walked back over thirty minutes later.

“Let's take a bath. Our food is coming.”

“You can start. I will bath after you.”

Tshepo pulled her from the bed. “We are going to bath. We meaning us. Together.”

Luba looked at him as he took off her top then unclipped her bra. He kissed her touching her soft skin then touched her breast.

Tshepo crouched and pulled down her pants together with her panty. She stepped out of them, her heart racing then she put her head in front blocking her p*s*s*y.

Tshepo looked at her, his dick tenting his pants. Luba looked down feeling his eyes all over her body. She has never been naked like that for him. He took off her hands.

“You are beautiful. Do you know just how much beautiful you are?”

She swallowed wondering if her folds will turn him off or her cellulite or the stretch marks all over.

Tshepo moved closer and kissed her lips. He dropped kisses to her neck, her chest, her breast. Luba looked at him as he kissed her all over, he touched her wide hips and got up taking ownership of her lips. She slowly kissed him back breathing heavily. Tshepo laid her down and opened her legs getting in-between, his mouth on hers and his hands all over.

Tshepo down and leaned over muffing her getting her wet as she closed her eyes and moaning.

He moved his mouth on her till she started shaking spasming.

Tshepo kissed her and dropped his dick on her..

He rubbed her clit breathing heavily. Luba looked at him..

“Tshepo...”

“I am not putting it in...”

“My status-“

He kissed her rubbing himself on her warmth. She closed her eyes at the throbbing, the feeling having her open her legs more.

Thhepo paused and got off bed then pressed her thighs together and pushed through tapping her pussy with the tip.

“Ah fuck!”

He carried on fucking thick thighs tapping her already throbbing pussy. The fact that she had already said she wasn't a virgin made it hard to hold himself as he went harder, her thighs clamping as the warmth whenever he tapped her drove him crazy.

He pushed through her thighs again and this time pushing through her pussy lips and inside her sweet honeypot grunting as her pussy hugged him tightly. He grunted and continued drilling into her wetness through her thighs as she moaned, his dick stretching her pussy lips as it slid through.

It felt too good, too good her body started shaking, her to eyes turned as he went on sending her to heaven.

She threw her head back convulsing, her big body body shaking.

Tshepo went in two more times then stilled deep in her filling her with his cum.

Yamasa looked at Motheo sleeping, his lips swollen. She could tell something had been off at that house. She slowly sat down and tried calling Bantu but her phone just rang with no answer.

She walked outside her beautiful bachelor pad holding her phone just as her neighbor walked out of his house unlocking his Land Rover.

He looked over at her and waved.

Yamasa waved back.

“How are you?”

Yamasa smiled. “I am fine. You?”

“Did your TV guy come?”

“No.”

“I will come later and fix it then.”

She nodded staring at him. He smiled and got in his car. Yamasa closed her eyes walking back in her house and laughed.

“Get over it Yaya .. he’s married.”

She tried calling Bantu again but there was no answer.

At a secluded place outside Gaborone, Bantu drove in the forest going to the farm the farm she had wanted to buy.

As expected, the gate was still unlocked. She drove

through and drove past the old house. She parked the car near the well and stepped out. She looked at the black cloud in the sky...the rain would be wash away the trail. She opened her boot and looked at Pule who seemed to be waking up though his chest was covered with blood. She pulled him out and sighed.

“You are going to die here.”

He grunted. “Fuck..”

“This is the only way to stop loving you. If my daughter doesn’t make it, at least you are dead too. Maybe after this I should move on with Tshopo because it’s clear I chose the wrong brother.”

“Babe...” He held her hand struggling to breathe. “I love you.. it meant nothing. I am sorry.”

She pulled his body to the poorly dug well. She looked inside and it wasn’t as deep as she wanted but then there was no way if him getting out either way.. She looked at him trying to sit up then pushed him inside, his body landing on the sand with a loud thud. She looked at him trying to see if he was alive

but there was no movement. She walked back to her car and closed the boot then jumped in and drove as light rain drops fell...

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#123

It rained harder as Bantu parked next to Yamasas Q5 and hurried to the verandah. She knocked on the door, Yamasas opened.

“Hi...”

Bantu sighed. “Hi. Nice car.”

Yamasas smiled. “Not as nice as my G-Wagon.”

Bantu laughed. “I guess. But its nice.”

“You look tired. Are you ok?”

“Yes. I am going to SA. O kae Motheo? Our plane

leaves in 45 minutes.”

“He’s been sleeping. Come in.”

Bantu walked in the house and followed her to the bedroom. She looked at her son still sleeping then walked over and shook him.

“Motheo...Motheo!”

Motheo slowly woke then look at his mother. Bantu smiled.

“Hi...we are going.”

“Wawa...”

“We are going to Wawa. She’s fine. Don’t cry...” She hugged then picked him up.

Yamas a looked at her. “Is everything ok Bantu?”

“Yes. Thank you for your help.”

Bantu walked out and hurried to the car. She quickly put Motheo at the back then jumped in.

Her phone rang besides her, she paused looking at the unsaved number calling.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Uh it’s Skara. Skijo’s brother. Are you ok?”

“I am fine.”

“I think you may want to look at the CCTV footage I sent you through WhatsApp. I am sorry about what happened. It could have been prevented.”

Bantu took a deep breath.

“It seems the nanny was busy but at the end of the day Pule could have controlled himself. He loves you, but he doesn’t know how to love you right and maybe it’s because he grew up in a rough environment but nonetheless, he doesn’t deserve you. He’s done nothing but abuse the love you have for him.”

Bantu silently listened staring out through the window.

“No one is going to look for his dead body. The police and everyone else hate him. They wouldn’t care if he was found dead somewhere and that’s the truth...but his kids need him. Please spare him

for his kids. I am begging you Bantu. I am not saying forgive or let him off easily, just spare his life. You can leave him paralyzed or something, I can even help you. Just don't kill him. I know you shot him.. maybe we can still save him. Also bring your car so we clean it up. I will clean the mess, no one will know what happened.”

Another voice spoke. “Bantu it's Spijo. Pule loves you. He really does. I know you are angry but ..-“

“Hey tsek! Msono your shit! Who told you to talk? Bantu, sorry. Uh so-“

“I am going to South Africa to my daughter. I don't think I am coming back. I know no one is going to care about him missing because they have been wanting gone for the longest time. The water is going to wash away everything and they will probably just assume it was one of his enemies or something. But feel free to give that footage to the police and I will tell them where you stash drugs so we all go down and his remaining children are left to suffer. Your choice.”

“I don’t want to do that. Even if he’s dead I am not going to do that. He deserves it. All I am be saying is that...he grew up with no love...can he at least get it from his kids?”

“I am going. Where should I leave my car do you be cab clean it?”

Skara sighed. “At the airport.”

She hung up and reversed out.

In Shakawe, Luba laid her head on Tshepo’s chest while they watched TV. The rain made it a bit cold but with fire burning gently on the fire area making the room a bit of warm. She pulled the throw covering her chest. Tshepo reached for his phone staring at her fall asleep then took a picture and posted her on his Facebook.

His phone vibrated ringing, he gently put Luba’s head down and got off bed. He quickly put on his

briefs and walked to the balcony picking.

“Hello?”

“Ke Skara, there was a little accident here.”

Tshepo frowned. “What happened?”

“Your brother slept with the nanny.”

“Sasa?”

“Yes.”

“He slept with Bantu’s friend?”

“Yes.”

“Why? Why would he do that? I thought he wanted to fix things.”

“Bantu caught them but she just left. This morning Sasa drowned Wame. She’s brain dead or something.”

“Wame is brain dead?”

“Yes.”

“Where is Bantu? Does she know? This is going to break her.”

“She knows and...let me say almost killed Sasa or killed her. Barona says she’s hanging by the thread but chances of her making it are slim though it’s better we just let her die.”

“Bantu would never do that.”

“Well she can, I guess she’s had enough of Pule’s bullshit. She shot him. And disposed his body somewhere.”

Tshepo swallowed trying to understand what Sjara was saying.

“She drove towards di side ts a Moleps so we are on our way there. She might have dropped his body somewhere.”

“Is he dead?”

“I don’t know.”

“There is a farm before Moleps. She wanted to buy it some time back. It’s an abandoned farm and... fuck!”

“Direct me. Maybe he’s still alive.”

“Should we call the police?”

“No! That’s...look, we will see about that once we find him but you know that’s the last he would want.”

“I don’t understand why he makes it a mission to always hurt her...”

“Exactly why we shouldn’t call the police. He started this. It’s his turn. This is the kind of behavior he introduced to her. Let him deal with it too.”

At Lefa’s house, Lefa took a sip of his beer sitting in front of his TV while pressing his phone. An incoming call came through then he picked leaning back on his couch.

“Hello?”

“Hi.”

Lefa quickly sat upright and put his beer down.

“Hey...”

“It’s Bantu.”

“I know...hi.”

“I am sorry, I hope I am not catching you at the wrong time.”

“No.. never...are you ok?”

“I did something terrible. I need a lawyer.”

“Ok. I am here.”

“Can I trust you?”

“You can trust me with your life.”

“I think I have killed two people.”

“What?”

“And CCTV caught me.”

“Who did you kill?”

Bantu sighed and briefly narrated the story to him.

“I think he’s dead, if he was not then, he probably is now.”

“Fuck!”

“I am about to take off. I am going to SA, that’s where Wame is going. I am not sure if my daughter is going to make it..I have Motheo here with me. I also have some money to start afresh in SA or maybe Namibia. I am so scared. I don’t want to go to jail and then my kids grow up without me.”

“So the maid...ene she’s dead.”

“Yes. I threw her in the pool.”

“Fuck! Uh with Pule we can self defense...I do t know.. something. But the maid...and your daughter’s incident being motive...they may charge you to first degree murder. On both...but that’s only if they get the tape and if you left any evidence behind. Or we can plead guilty but argue you acted out of emotions. On both counts.”

“I am getting in the plane. I will call you.”

She hung up. Lefa looked at his phone still in shock.

At the farm just before Molepolole, Skara drove through the forest then through the open gate. They passed an old unfinished house then he parked the car.

Skijo looked at him. "Let's go."

They both stepped out in the rain and went to the house but there was nothing. They walked for a while looking then Skijo walked over to the hole at the other side. He looked inside realizing it was actually a well.

His heart skipped as his eyes fell on Pule trying to keep afloat in the water.

"Skara! Here's here! Bring a rope."

Skara walked over and looked at him as he coughed inside.

"I am not taking him out. Let him suffer inside. You are very ungrateful and selfish. You don't deserve to be alive, ebile nna I was ready to come get rid of a body. You should have been licking the ground she walks on, begging for forgiveness but because you think you are all that, you decide to be sleep with a

maid...someone the woman you claim to love regarded as a friend. You are full of shit, they should have left you die wherever they picked you from. Nxla!”

Skijo looked at his brother. “He’s dying. O ta omana later.”

“I will punch your ugly face, I wish she actually killed you.”

He walked to the car leaving them there.

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#124

Spijo bit his lower lip pulling Pule with a rope. He grunted as Pule got closer then he reached for his Pule’s hand then sat down on mud pulling him out with all his strength.

Spijo breathed heavily looking at him.

“Ware how did Bantu put your body in the car? O ja eng?”

Pule laid on his back fighting to keep breathing while Spijo breathed heavily. Another car parked then Barona stepped out in the rain and rushed over.

They picked Pule and carried him to Barona’s car. Barona looked at him feeling for his pulse on his neck. He tore Pule’s t-shirt and looked at the gun wound on his chest.

“He needs a surgery.”

“We can’t take him to a proper hospital because police will ask questions.”

Barona got in his car and sped off. Spijo got in his brother’s car then Skara drove off following behind Barona.

“I an dropping you off at the airport so you raje Bantu’s car for cleaning.”

“Ok. Pule is alive.”

“Who asked you?”

Spijo kept quiet as his older brother glared at him.

In South Africa later that evening, Bantu walked inside the hotel suite carrying Motheo who had fallen asleep.

She laid him on the bed and sat down on the bed. She stared at him sleeping, tears itching her eyes.

She reached for her phone and connected it to the hotel's WiFi then called her father with Whats App call.

If rang for a while before he finally picked.

“Bantu...”

Hearing his voice made her do emotional, she took a deep breath.

“Papa...”

“What’s wrong?”

Bantu pressed her lips together then rubbed her eyes.

“Wame fell in the pool.”

“She fell in the pool?”

“Yes. And she’s in hospital. She drowned. The doctors are saying she may be brain dead.” Bantu’s lips trembled as she spoke that her voice became shaky. A warm tear ran down her cheek making her sniff.

“The machines may be the only thing keeping her alive.”

“Bantu..”

“I gave them to Pule for the holidays. They went with Sasa. She... Wame was alone when she drowned. She was alone in the pool. She’s not a good swimmer. She’s...she loves water but...” Pain chocked her making it hard to talk. “But she’s not good. I forgot to remind Pule.. I should have reminded whim...I should have not let him take the kids. Or I should have reminded Motheo. He always keeps an eye on his sister...I forgot to tell him to not

let his sister out of his sight...I should have told him. I had called Sasa moments before. If I called a bit earlier then..-“

“It’s not your fault.”

“It is Papa. I should have been a better parent. My instinct should have told me something. If I told Motheo then he would have known...if I didn’t give Pule my children he...they would be fine. I would have my daughter.”

“It’s not your fault. It’s not..”

“Papa can I switch positions with her? I want to switch positions. It should be me...it should be me papa. It is should be me.”

In Serowe, rragwe Bantu held his phone as Bantu cried. He rubbed his eyes. “I am taking off right now. I am coming.”

“I am in SA. Pule said we’d get a second opinion. If

my daughter doesn't make it what am I going to do Papa? What am I going to do?"

A tear rolled down his own cheek as he listened to to her crying.

"I can't lose her...I can't lose my daughter. I can't..."

"Bantu, it will be well."

"God should take me instead. She's innocent...she's too young. I can't lose my child...I cannot lose my daughter papa."

Bantu cried more.

"You are not going to lose her. You are not losing anyone. You are not. I am coming there."

Merapelo looked at him talking on the phone and swallowing already telling it was Bantu he was talking to.

He hung up over twenty minutes later ."Is everything ok?"

"Wawa drowned in the water. She's in SA with Bantu. We have to go there.

“How?”

“Bantu said she gave Pule the kids. They went with Sasa and now Wame had drowned. I told her to cut ties with that criminal.”

“Pule is Wame’s father. There is no way he would have wanted what’s happened to happen. He loves his children.”

“That criminal carries bad air with him. I hate him.”

He stormed to the bedroom. Merapelo hurried behind him to the bedroom.

At Barona’s private clinic, hours later, Spijo and Skara sat on the floor while Pule laid on the bed with an oxygen mask over his nose. Skara shuffled the playing cards and put them down so they could play.

Pule moved slightly on the bed. Spijo looked over and quickly stood up.

He looked at Pule. “P-Man! He moved.”

“Yes, he’s dying.”

“No...he’s waking up..”

Skara stood up then looked at Pule slowly open his eyes.

Spijo smiled. “O ta go bolaa Bantu! O mo tshabe! (Bantu will kill you! Fear her!)”

Skara laughed. “O ta go somola mowa wa swa. (She will snatch your soul.) She’s going to come back for round 2. Akere you have killed her daughter sleeping with the nanny.”

“She was pretty.”

“Not pretty anymore. O kare the J oker now. And they cut off her legs. Both of them. Ebile nna I say let’s just kill her.”

Spijo shook his head. “Ng Ng...I don’t want to go to hell. Let her kill herself.”

They looked at Pule as he blinked.

Skara chuckled. “She’s coming back for round two..”

o tsile go nyela.”

Spijo laughed. “Nna ebile kea mo tshaba. How did she even put him in his car?”

Barona walked in. He looked at Pule.

“She did a number on you didn’t she? Imagine thinking you are the shit kante you ain’t shit. Gao motho wa sepe hela.”

They all laughed as Pule breathed through the mask.

The following morning Bantu held Wame’s hand at the hospital. The door opened then the doctor walked in.

She stood up. He looked at her then Motheo. The doctor crouched and held Motheo’s hand.

“Hey buddy...”

“Hi.”

“Is that your sister?”

Motheo nodded. “Yes.”

He smiled. “Guess what? Your sister’s results came back and do you want me to tell you something?”

Motheo nodded. The doctor leaned over and whispered in his ear. Motheo’s eyes widened.

“Really?!”

“Yes!”

Motheo looked at his mother. “Mama, he said...uh..”

Motheo turned to the doctor who stood up smiling..

“I was just telling him that she’s responding well to medication and swelling in her brain has gone down. Her results are back.. it’s bad...but not as bad as we thought.”

“Really? She’s going to be ok?”

“Yes. But it will take time.”

“Oh my God!” Bantu put her hands on her crying.

“Oh God I was so scared! I thought I was losing her.. I thought I was losing her...I thought I was losing

her.”

The doctor hugged her as she cried.

“She is going to be ok.”

She held him tightly crying as the machines connected to her daughter beeped steadily.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#125

A Week Later...

At Sir Serets e Khama International Airport, Bantu walked out of the airport holding Motheo’s hand. Her father smiled walking over from the parking lot.

He opened his arms and hugged her then picked Motheo. They walked to the car and got in. Rragwe

Bantu looked at Motheo then handed him a fast food paperbag.

“I bought your favorite!”

Motheo smiled opening it. “Thank you Grandpa!”

They bumped fist then rragwe Bantu started the car and drove off. He looked at his daughter..

“How are you?”

Bantu look at him. “I am fine.. if my kids are fine, I am fine.”

“She will be fine.”

“The doctor said she’s going to have difficulty getting back to normal.”

“We are all here for her.”

Bantu sighed. “I saw a job ad in UK. They are hiring lab technicians. I applied yesterday.”

“You want to move?”

“Yes. I think...it’s...it’s for the best. I was studying Business Administration in Finance for the last few years. It was distant learning so I had been thinking

to start something. Besides the lodge. I had been thinking of starting a sort of insurance or brokerage firm. I had been thinking of something more of a financial services company that would specialize in short-term and long-term insurance, I thought of maybe health, retirement and multi-manager investments. The idea would be to tap into everything. Gongwe maybe add an investment bank as another wing of the company.”

Her father nodded. “I like that. Why don’t you do that?”

“It would mean I would remain in Botswana and I just want a fresh start.”

Rragwe Bantu drove silently for a while then parked the car at the hotel he was staying. They walked inside. Rragwe Bantu pulled his daughter to the table in the hotel room while Motheo sat on the bed eating, his eyes on the TV.

“Sometimes I feel I never really parented well. I tried to make things so easy for you, I didn’t want you to feel like you were not getting enough love and I

didn't realize that at some point I was leading you astray. I always took care of your problems. You never dealt with anything growing up. I tried shielding you for as much as I could. The truth is that you can't always run away from your problems Bantu. You need to face them head on. You going to UK or elsewhere is not going to make the issue go away. You have a very brilliant business plan. It will take you far. All you need is money...investment. Go and pitch your idea to people. Get the money you need and start your company. You don't have to run away when things get harder. What do white people say? When life gives you lemons, make lemon juice."

Bantu's phone rang, she took it out from her pocket standing then picked Lefa's call walking out of the hotel room.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Have you arrived?"

"Yes. But I don't think they reported anything yet. He's alive gape."

“That’s good but I was thinking we work on the case just in case. It’s always good to be prepared.”

“Ok. That’s fine with me. By the way, what’s the bill for all this?”

“Don’t worry. It’s free. You are a friend.”

“No.. I am not going to take advantage of your services like that. Send me the bill so I settle it. After that we can schedule a meeting.”

“How is.. today? Or tonight?”

“I will be at the hospital unless it’s a quick meeting “

“Yeah. It can be that. We can meet somewhere or you can come by my house or I can come to you.”

“I will come by your house.”

“Ok. See you later.”

“Sharp.”

She hung just as another incoming call came through. She looked at Tshepo calling and picked.

“Tshepo.”

“Hi... uh how are you?”

“I am fine.”

“I just wanted to ask if it’s ok if I pass by later at the hospital seeing Wawa.”

“That’s ok.”

“Would it be ok if Pule saw her too?”

“So he can finish my daughter off?”

“He loves her.”

“I don’t want him anywhere near my children.”

“Um ok.”

“Is there anything else?”

“No.. that’s all.”

She hung up and walked back in her father’s hotel room.

At Pule's house, Tshepo looked at his brother.

"I am sorry."

Pule nodded. "She's angry. Gape I am to blame for what happened. I should have never slept with the nanny."

Tshepo looked at him. "That was more than just a nanny. That was Bantu's friend. Do you know that Bantu was paying Sasa's university fees? She finished Sasa's mother's house. When Sasa's mother got sick, Bantu paid those hospital costs. She looked at her like a sister would. Yes you were drugged but you could have controlled yourself. I am disappointed...disappointed because I thought this was your chance to have a family. I know you dream of that. You had the right woman.. she gave you kids. Two beautiful kids. I actually did more for her so to keep your presence in her life alive. I thought you'd humble yourself and get her back after jail because I really believe she was raped. If you took time to listen or even watch that video, you'd see it looks and sounds weird. But irregardless, you also slept with Asa so I figured it

was fair and square.”

“I messed up. I know.”

“You more than just messed up. You did everything you can to just hurt her. I don’t get that kind of love. Nna I don’t want to be like you. I want my woman to feel respected by me. I want her to feel safe with me. I want to have that relationship where we are open to each other. Where we correct each other and teach one another what we want. I want to spoil my woman so much that she never looks elsewhere. I want to give her the attention and loving she deserves and needs. I would have loved to learn that from you.”

Pule swallowed listening. “Then I will learn from you. I like that girl.”

Tshepo smiled. “She’s beautiful.. in and out.”

“Let her enjoy relationship before you give her kids.”

“That’s the plan. So what are you going to do with Bantu?”

“Right now approaching her would be setting

myself up for death, she's too pissed, I am not sure what she might do and for the fact that I am the one who's wrong, I can't do anything if she decides to actually kill me. She's still pissed and hurt. I am going to let her calm down. This time I will beg till I win my family back. We are expecting another baby."

Tshepo looked at him, his mouth open. "Another one?"

"Yes. Three is not bad..."

"I guess. But she hates you."

"I am going to get her back, I don't care what it's going to cost me. Maybe I can take them for a vacation.. when Wawa is better. That's if she wouldn't have murdered me by then."

At the hospital, mmagwe Sasa walked inside her daughter's room with Sasa's behind her.

Sasa's sister put her hand over her mouth looking at the stitches on the side of Sasa's mouth. Mmagwe Sasa moved closer in shock then pulled down the sheets to see.

“Modimo wame!”

Sasa's sister looked at the knees which were bandaged with no legs. Her face looked so damaged it was hard to tell if it was really Sasa.

All the beauty was now gone and all that was left was scary face. She looked like she could feature in horror movies.

Mmagwe Sasa shook her head. “This is not my daughter.. “

“Mama-“

“This is not my daughter!”

Mmagwe Sasa walked out. Sasa's sister covered her up and walked out too.

At Lefa's house later that day, Lefa finished cleaning the entire house. He walked to his kitchen and checked on his pots cooking then hurried to his bathroom and took a shower properly bathing.

He dressed up then sprayed himself with a bit of cologne and brushed his head.

He took a deep breath staring at himself on the mirror. He walked to the sitting room and connected his phone to the speakers. He played soft music and put down the volume. He looked at the time and fixed the cushions on his couch.

His phone rang, he looked at Alone calling and picked.

“Hey, I am with a client. I will call you back.”

He hung up then thoughtfully renamed her number to Aka's Wife. He looked at the time again and walked to his kitchen making sure his pot wasn't burning then continued waiting patiently.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:34] : Fallen Angel

#126

Bantu checked her emails checking for the bill but there was nothing. She sighed calling Lefa driving.

“Hi..”

“Hi. Did you send the bill?”

“No..I thought we’d meet first.”

“I am not sure if I will make it but nonetheless send it.”

“There is no case as yet so there’s nothing much I have done. It’s difficult to bill you.”

“Then let the company do it. I know us meeting is part of consultation. You charge that right?”

“Yes.”

“Cool..then let me pay that. Please ask your PA

kana receptionist to send it tomorrow so I make payment.”

“Ok. What time do you think you will make it?”

“Right now I am at the hospital. I need to see my daughter. Can we just meet at your office tomorrow? Right now Wame is my priority. Let’s meet tomorrow. Have your PA schedule me in. Thank you.”

She hung up parking at the hospital then walked inside.

In Wame’s hospital room, Bantu walked in holding a bag and looked at her daughter. She looked so peaceful and beautiful.

Bantu opened the bag and took out colorful sheets for her daughter. She removed the hospital ones and covered her daughter with the ones she had just bought for her. She smiled then sat down holding her little hand.

“Hi Wawa...it’s mama. I am here with you sweetie. I am right here.”

She squeezed her hand then took out a story book from the bag and started reading loudly.

At Lefa's house, Lefa disappointedly to switched off his stove. A car drove in outside, he quickly opened the door checking but it was only Tshupo.

Tshupo walked inside the house. "Sure.."

He looked around smelling a sweet perfume. "Are you expecting someone?"

"No."

"Lies. You are expecting someone."

"Can't I just stay in a clean house?"

Tshupo laughed. "You are expecting someone."

"What do you want?"

"Who are you expecting? She must be so special yay you even dressed up."

Lefa clicked his tongue then took a beer from his fridge and sat down stopping the music playing.

Lefa looked at him. “How is your brother?”

“He’s good.”

“Is Bantu still getting married.”

“She was. I am not sure if she still is.”

“Is she fixing things with your brother now?”

“I don’t know.. maybe.”

Lefa sighed. “Ok, I saw your girlfriend before you deleted her picture.”

“Yeah, I figured I don’t know who’s watching.”

“Do you really love her?”

Tshepo got his own beer and sat down reaching for the TV’S remote. He switched it on and changed the channel to a football channel where a match was just starting.

“I more than just love her. And I want to keep her safe. She’s...she’s clearly what I have been missing because I have never felt this way about anyone but

her.”

“And she’s positive?”

“Her status doesn’t mean anything to me gape she’s been faithful to her pills so the virus can’t be detected.”

“She can pass it on. You never know such things.”

“Nna I am prepared for it. So when were you waiting for?”

He took a sip of his beer. “Some woman. She cancelled last minute.”

“I want to see the woman who’s made you even cook.”

They both laughed watching the game.

Later that evening, Bantu walked out of the hospital and got in her father’s car and drove off talking on the phone..

“Yamas a if you sleep with married man, you get sued.”

Yamas a laughed. “I am not saying I want to sleep with him Mme kana.”

“I know. But I am just saying.”

“Nothing is going to happen.”

“Don’t be a home wrecker.”

“I saw Sasa in the newspaper mabane. Why didn’t you tell Pule was robbed? Waitse poor thing. She will never recover from that.”

“She will be fine.”

“They should have just killed her instead of leaving her like that. Kana doctors say she may never been live that long.”

“She should live long.”

“Ahh, looking like that?”

“The police. We will talk.”

Bantu quickly hung up as a police car stopped besides her at the traffic light.

At Yamas a's house, Yamas a walked to her door as someone knocked and opened. She looked at her neighbor and smiled.

“Hi.”

“Hey...are you doing something?”

“I was about to go and sleep.”

He smiled. “Come re lebe movie. I am bored alone.”

“Thabo, you want your wife to catch me in your house?”

He smiled. “She doesn't stay here. She works in Australia and there's nothing left in that marriage expect from divorce hela.”

“Waaka.”

Thabo laughed. “I am telling you. Why do you think I am here all alone? She's moved there. Ebile she has a new man.”

Yamas a looked at him. “Why are you not divorcing then?”

“We are married in community of property. I stand a chance to lose what I worked hard for while she.. my lawyer is trying to figure out a way to save my company.”

“I am sorry.”

“And I took off the ring. A step forward. Let’s go and watch a movie.”

Yamas a smiled then followed him locking her door behind.

In Thabo’s house, Yamas a looked around. It was easy to tell only a man lived there. There were no pictures on the walls. There was nothing that said anything about a woman. She relaxed as he got them glasses of wine. They sat down then he started playing a movie.

“See...you are not dead.”

Yamas a laughed relaxing more. The movie played then it started getting explicit. She laughed.

“I hated such movies growing up.”

Thabo laughed. “Nna mma I used to watch TV from the neighbors. They’d let their kids watch. I used to watch.”

“That’s how people start having at a young age.”

“We needed to know.”

The scene progressed getting even more intense. She caught herself pressing her thighs together. Yamas a breathed heavily finishing her wine just as the scene ended. She sighed with relief.

She put the glass down. “Can I use your bathroom?”

Thabo stood up as she stood up too. He looked at her lips then leaned over kissing her.

Yamas a closed her as he kissed her more, her body reacting to the kiss immediately. He untied her gown and pushed it down. He caressed her body on top of her night dress.

Thabo pushed his hand inside her dress slid inside her panties and touched her wetness.

He cursed against her lips. She breathed heavily

kissing him back then touched his package. He took off her dress and touched her breast.

Yamasa massaged his package throbbing for dic.

Thabo turned her around unzipping his pants. He took out the condom from his pocket and rolled it on his dic then pushed her panty to side and removed.

At the hospital, Pule slowly stepped out his car long after Bantu drove off and limped inside the hospital.

“Hi, I am here to see my daughter. Wame Mots amais o. I am her father, Pule Mots amais o. She we brought in from SA today.”

“Yes...but visiting hour is over..”

“Isn’t she a minor? Her mother just left, I am here. Akere she needs a parent be close by?”

*

Pule walked inside his daughter's room. He looked at the pink blankets and walked closer.

He looked at his daughter knowing if he didn't sleep with Sasa, she would have never let his daughter out of her sight.

Pule touched her small hand staring at her small body connected to machines. He kissed her forehead then sat down near the bed.

Hours slowly went by, over two hours later, the door opened then Bantu walked in. She looked at Pule who had fallen asleep holding Wame's hand and his head on the bed.

She looked at her daughter and fixed her up then shook him.

Pule opened his eyes and looked at her. He quickly got up hurting himself.

“I just came to see her.”

Bantu sat down where he had been sitting holding a

small blanket for herself. She silently covered her legs then put her daughter's hand underneath her blanket.

He looked at her wanting to say something but he didn't know what to tell her.

“I am sorry.”

Bantu ignored him then put her head down.

“I know I wronged you. I have hurt you, I am sorry. I am to blame for all this. You were right, if I had only controlled myself. I am sorry for questioning her paternity the way I did. I am sorry.”

Tears fell on the bed as Bantu remained still. She rubbed her eyes. She remained still till he walked out.

She took a deep breath wiping her tears then walked to the bench in the room and laid down with her blanket while looking over at Wame. Bantu's phone rang as she closed her eyes. She looked at the South African number calling and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, you are speaking to Dr. J ali. I just wanted to find out his your daughter is doing.”

“She is still fine.”

The South African doctor chuckled. “She is going to be fine.”

“Thank you.”

“You are always welcome. Don’t hesitate to call me if anything has to change.”

“Ok.”

“Are you with her now?”

“Yes.”

“I hope you getting enough rest. The one in your belly also need you resting.”

Bantu smiled. “I am trying.”

“Where is Motheo?”

“At hotel with my dad sleeping.”

“At least he’s sleeping.”

“Good. I will call tomorrow.”

“Thank you Dr. J ali.”

“Call me Bandile. Bye Bantu.”

He hung up.. Bantu put her head down and sighed slowly falling asleep on the bench.

THREE MONTHS LATER...

.
. .

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#127

Three Months Later...

In Maun, Bantu parked her car in front of her house in the evening. She walked inside the house and looked at the nanny.

“Where are the kids?”

“In their bedroom. I was about to call you. Wawa is struggling to talk.”

Bantu put her bags down and walked to the children’s bedroom.

She looked at Motheo holding his sister on his lap.
S

“What happened? Wawa...”

She tried to pick her up but Wawa cried holding in to Motheo. Bantu swallowed.

“Wawa.. baby come to mommy. Come...”

She cried more holding on to her brother. Motheo looked at her.

“She doesn’t remember.”

Bantu sat down next to them. “Wawa...it’s mama.. look.”

Bantu took out her phone and played her a video of both of them. Wame held her brother fearfully.

Bantu took a deep breath and stood up.

“Did she eat?”

“Yes but she can’t talk.”

Bantu nodded then walked out. The nanny walked over holding Bantu’s phone and sadly looked at the tears in her eyes. Bantu took it walking to her bedroom.

“Hey, I just arrived in Gabs. How are the kids?”

Bantu pressed her lips together. She sniffed “Wame is struggling to talk. She doesn’t remember me. She was fine earlier on. I just came back from work and she’s. “ She bit her lower lip trying not to cry but pain made it difficult to even breathe. “I think I should take leave. I am probably not giving her enough attention Pule.”

“The doctor said her getting back to normal will take a while. Compared to the previous month, she’s doing so much better babe. You are doing more than just great, you are the best mother they could have. I am actually blessed to have had kids with you.. you are amazing at this parenting job. Don’t beat up yourself too much. I am coming there. Don’t cry. I am coming. Give me an hour and a half. I am

flying. I will be there just now.”

Bantu nodded rubbing a tear that had rolled down.

At mmagwe Sasa’s house, Sasa sat in her bedroom holding her phone. She texted him again.

Sasa: Hi, you didn’t forget akere?

She sent the message but there was no response. She sent another one

Sasa: Pule please, I need to buy my medication. My pills will soon finish.

Tears filled her eyes as looked at her messages that had no single reply. She closed her eyes trying to calm down knowing crying would just cause unnecessary pain to her wounds.

Her sister walked in. “Hi. Motogo. (Sour porridge.)”

Sasa looked at the sour porridge as her sister walked in.

“You need to eat. I will go and collect more painkillers from the hospital tomorrow.”

The sister looked at her and sighed. “I know his house was not robbed. I know something happened at that house. Something that could have been avoided if you didn’t sleep with that man. The painful part is that you will never get justice. I don’t know how you could see yourself in love with a man who almost killed his girlfriend. He’s a monster.”

Sasa looked at her phone on her bed holding her tears. She rubbed her eyes.

Pule texted back.

Pule: o simola go mbora, where’s your family? I am not sending you any money. If you text me again, we are going to have a problem.

Sasa’s tears fell on her screen as her lips shook. She looked at her sister who hugged her trying to hold back her own tears. “Don’t cry. It will be well.”

In Gaborone that same evening, Yaya moaned softly as Thabo breathed heavily on my top of her offloading inside her.

He kissed her. "I missed you."

She smiled happily in his arms. Thabo slid out then laid besides her. Yamas a turned and looked at him. He was so light in complexion you'd swear he was a mixed breed but he was just your local boy from desert.

He smiled charmingly. "How was work?"

"Fine. I missed you too. Next time we should go together when you go for a trip."

He smiled. "I would love that. Ebile with the way they are always sending me around, I would appreciate some company."

"Ok. You will tell me maybe two days before the trip so that I can arrange at work."

He smiled charmingly and kissed her. Thabo's phone rang. Yamas a reached for it and looked at

his boss calling.

“Your boss.”

He sighed annoyed.

“Answer babe..maybe it’s important.”

He looked at her and smiled kissing her nose then got off bed picking. He walked out, his dick swinging side to side. Yamas a smiled happily.

Meanwhile Thabo picked the call.

“Hello...”

“Hey love, I am by the gate, open for me.”

Thabo’s heart skipped as his wife spoke. “What?”

“I am at the gate. Open.. surprise!”

Thabo quickly dropped the call and rushed back to his bedroom. He looked at Yamas a lying on the bed, his heart racing.

“My ex is here.”

Yamas a frowned. “Huh?”

“My ex wife. She’s here with the kids.”

“All the way from Australia?”

“Yeah.”

“And she doesn’t communicate when she’s coming?”

“I think it’s because of the divorce.”

“Ok. I will dress up. I still don’t understand how all along she was refusing to come back only for her to show up out of the blue.”

“She’s brought the kids. I didn’t know she was coming.”

“It’s ok. Put on your clothes. We will handle her together.”

Thabo looked at her. “Let me handle her alone. Right now you know legally we are still married. I don’t want her suing you, she’d do anything to make this whole thing difficult.”

“Suing when you have filed for divorce?”

“You know the court won’t consider that gap. I don’t want your name dragged in the mud. Let me handle her, and I don’t want drama in front of the children.”

“Isn’t that giving her too much power?”

“I just want a peaceful divorce.”

“Wasn’t she cheating all along? Look, let her in. I am not scared of her. She started this. She needs to understand that le wena you moved on.”

Thabo’s phone started ringing. His heart pounded more.

“Babe, tota I don’t want drama in front of my kids.”

“There won’t be any drama.”

“There will be. I know her. Can I just part with her without fights? Her father is a minister. She’d fuck up both our lives. Please.”

Yamasa sighed. “I will sit here while you deal with her.”

“I don’t want her to see you. I don’t want her knowing about you till the divorce is finalized. You should understand the kind of power she holds. She’d ruin your life too. I don’t want any funny business before this divorce.”

Yamasa nodded. “Ok.”

“Can you wait – “

“Thabo!” A woman called from the sitting room

“Fuck!”

He ran to the door and locked then quickly picked Yamasas clothes and shoved them in the wardrobe.

“Let me deal with her so she can leave.”

He pushed her inside the wardrobe and his wife tried opening the bedroom door. Thabo closed the wardrobe and locked it then quickly fixed the bed.

“Thabo!”

He kicked Yamasas shoes under the bed then thoughtfully reached for them and threw them out through the window. Thabo opened the windows and sprayed his perfume before hurrying inside bathroom and opened the water while she angrily banged the door.

He squeezed shower gel in his palm and quickly lathered himself. Seconds later he hurried out dripping wet, a towel around his waist and opened the door..

His wife pushed him out of the way and walked in fuming.

“Lovie, I know you are in here. Get out wherever you are hiding before I drag you out ke go nyedis a. Get out wherever you are hiding.”

“Babe-“

“Thabo! Thabooo! Tell your whore to come out now! Ausi, get out from your hiding spot because if I drag up you out, I am going to beat you hard. Get out!”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#128

In Wardrobe, Yamas a took a deep breath sitting on top of Thabo’s shoes naked. His ex wife continued shouting.

“Lebelete, out!

“Babe-“

“Thabo, o bata go ntena akere? Koore you now bring hores inside the house. You just don’t care akere?”

“Kana babe there’s no one. Why are you always suspecting me?”

“Thabo don’t talk to me as if I am child.”

Outside the wardrobe, Thabo’s wife knelt down checking under the bed. She tried opening the wardrobe but the doors were locked.

“Give me the keys.”

“I don’t have them. I think the maid-“

She tried pulling the wardrobes but they wouldn’t opened. Thabo sighed.

“Masego, can you stop?”

“Take her out Thabo..I want to see her. I know she’s in here.”

Yamas a banged the door from the wardrobe.

“Thabo, let me out!”

His wife looked at him. “Open the wardrobe. Let her

out.”

Thabo picked his pants and put them on. “I am not opening that door.”

His wife picked the side lamp and threw it at him. He dodged.

“I am going out gape. I will deal with you once you calm down.”

“Wa ntwaela Thabo. Koore o ntwaela mo go maswe.”

Thabo grabbed his car keys to walk but his wife pulled him back angrily and pushed him back in the room. She locked the bedroom door and shoved the key in her bra.

“Let her out!”

Yamasa banged the door. “Thabo!”

Thabo sat down unbothered. His wife took out the key and unlocked the door. She quickly walked out and locked behind her.

She walked to the kitchen and grabbed the gas tank. She pulled the tank to the room and opened it by the

door.

She opened the tank.

“I am going to burn down this house with you in it.”

Inside the bedroom, Thabo frowned smelling the gas then banged the door..

“Babe-“

“Let her out Thabo! Let her out!”

“Look, it meant nothing. It-“

“Let her out Thabo!”

Yamas a banged the door more. “Thabo! I can’t breathe!”

He took a deep breath then unlocked the wardrobe.

Yamas a stepped out already wearing her dress.

Thabo looked at her.

“She’s full of drama-“

“I am out!”

Thabo’s wife unlocked the door. Yamas a frowned staring at tall lady in her jeans and a t-shirt.

“Uhu! Who’s this? Your mother?”

Thabo’s wife angrily walked over to Yamas a and slapped her across the face. Thabo pushed her back as Yamas a touched her burning cheek.

Thabo’s wife grabbed Thabo’s balls and twisted that he immediately let go of her. She walked over to Yamas a and slapped her again.

“My house?!”

Yamas a tried slapping her bag but she held her hand twisting then picked her up and threw her on the floor.

Yamas a screamed, her back hurting as Thabo walked out fearfully.

Masego grabbed the doom next to the bed and sprayed her with it.

Yamas a screamed, her eyes burning. Masego got Thabo’s hair remover and applied it to Yamas a’s head while Yamas a screamed.

“La ntwaela banyana ba Gabs! You are going to cry, I swear to you. Nna this man is my man and I am

telling you right now you're getting nothing of yours will ever work out. You can go. I just wanted to see you.

Wena Thabo akere I told you what would happen next time when you cheat? I hope you marked my words babe. It's like you forget that we are married out of community of property and that company you think is now yours is actually mine.”

Yamas a rushed to the bathroom and washed her burning eyes.

Thabo walked back and stood by the door. “Babe-“

Masego looked at Yamas a. “Next time you will not sleep with married men..I am going to deal with you and when I am done with you, there won't be in anything left. I am going to destroy you.”

Masego sighed and walked out going to her car. She opened the small gate and walked over to her car calling a number.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I have her panty. Can we do like we did on that other one but this time a bit more intense. I also want you to work on my husband. I have everything

you need.”

“Come tomorrow. I will sort everything out for you “

She hung up and drove off.

*

Yamas a walked from the bathroom, her eyes still burning then looked at Thabo.

“Thabo what’s going on?”

“I don’t love her anymore.”

“What’s going on? That woman doesn’t look like she stays in Australia. Bua nnete hela.”

“We are separated. She stays in Francistown. Our marriage hasn’t been working out in a while and I am planning on filing for divorce.”

Yamas a looked at him tearfully. “You can stop lying. I just want to know the truth.”

“I truly love you. I swear I do..I just-“

“Where is my panty ke ts amaye?”

“Babe-“

“Where is my panty?”

Thabo touched her hands. “I love you.”

Yamas a pushed his hands off and walked out.

*

At her house, she picked her phone from the charger and called Bantu but she didn't pick. Yamas a reached for her eye drops and dropped a bit her eyes to cool down the burning while her head ached.

Minutes Later she laughed alone still in shock then clapped her hands once.

“Wow!”

Her phone started ringing. She looked at him calling and ignored it as tears filled her eyes.

In Maun, later that evening, Pule parked his car next to Bantu's car looking at the time. It was a few minutes before 12. He stepped out of his car holding a shopping bag and gently knocked on the door. The elderly nanny opened.

“Good evening.”

Pule walked in. “Hi. Are they all sleeping?”

“Yes sir.”

Pule nodded then walked over to the children's room. He looked at Motheo and Wame sleeping together.

He covered them nicely with the blanket before walking to Bantu's bedroom. He gently closed the door staring at her sleeping cradling her bump. Pule walked over and stared at her.

Feeling his presence, Bantu opened her swollen eyes waking up. Pule smiled.

“Hi mama..”

“The kids have already slept.”

“The plane got delayed in Gabs. I am sorry I am late.”

“It’s ok Pule.”

He looked at her sad face that couldn’t hide the tears that had rolled down earlier on. “I am sorry.”

She stared at his unshaved face. He smiled handing her a shopping bag.

“I got you something.”

Bantu took it and looked inside. She slightly smiled looking inside.

“Thank you.”

He smiled back. “You are welcome. Can I touch her?”

She looked at him and nodded. Pule touched her belly, the baby moved almost immediately. He smiled as she moved then she stopped. Pule looked in Bantu's eyes...he badly to kiss her...to hold her in

his arms and comfort her. He badly wanted her so much that nothing could actually take away the urge...baby mama always felt different. Warm.. sweet and everything he needed. Looking in her eyes, he could actually see just how bad he fucked up.

She blinked staring at him, he took a deep breath..

“You look gorgeous. Pregnancy looks good on you. My kids always give you a glow.”

She shrugged. “I want to tie my tubes.. I can’t keep giving birth every chance I get..” She sighed. “I never enjoy any of the pregnancies , I don’t even feel beautiful most of the time, I am scared to tell papa that I am about to give birth to your child again.”

“He is not going to let me off easily this time around.”

“No. He is going to murder you. I will help him bury your body.”

Pule smiled. “I know. At least we are together in hell.”

She looked at him then laughed involuntary. “I am not going to hell.”

“Sex before marriage is a sin. Your list is quite long.”

She smiled as he stared in her beautiful eyes. She had gained so much weight and she looked chubby and cute. God.. how much he just wanted her in his arms.

“You don’t know that for sure.”

“You will argue with Moses and Abraham.”

She blinked sleepy. Pule looked at her swollen feet.

“Lie down, let me mass age your feet.”

Bantu laid down, her eyes heavy. Pule reached for her baby oil and gently mass aged her swollen feet.

“What time are you going? You are not sleeping here. I hate you.”

He smiled looking at her she spoke with her eyes closed, her voice soft as ever.

“I want to take you and the kids on a vacation. In

Bora Bora..”

“Ng...”

“Is that a yes?”

She remained quiet. He looked at her sleeping then continued massaging her feet. He let go of her feet a while later and covered her with a fleece.

Pule looked at her lips and softly kissed her. She sighed in her sleep as he paused then he kissed her again, this time kissing her properly.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#129

The following morning, Yamas a opened her eyes realizing she had fallen asleep on the couch. She got up and rubbed her eyes.

She scratched her itching head and frowned touching something slick. She looked at her hands then touched again and smelt her hand.

Her heart skipped as she smelt the hair remover. She ran to her bathroom and looked at herself on the mirror.

Her heart skipped as she looked at the hair remover in her head. She went under the shower opening the cold water.

She tried to rinse her hair but instead, her hair fell off in lumps. Yamasaki looked at her hands covered with hair.

“God no..no...”

She walked out of the shower dripping wet and looked at herself on the mirror, only the sides of her head had hair while the middle hair was all gone.

Tears filled her eyes and rolled down as she thought of how much she had worked for her hair.

She screamed crying, her heart breaking even further.

At Tshepo's house that same morning, Luba finished frying a couple of things then dished them in a white plate and put it in the tray together with a mug of coffee. She walked to Tshepo's bedroom and looked at him while he spoke on the phone.

Tshepo looked at her thick thighs as she walked over wearing only a baggy t-shirt that almost showed him everything.

He took a deep breath talking to a shareholder. Luba joined him in bed smiling. She watched it as he spoke with a deep firm voice, he was so serious you could hardly believe he was the same man who could be goofy and funny.

He touched her thigh as he wrapped up the call and hung up.

“You want to get into property?”

Tshepo kissed her. “Not exactly. There's this piece

of land that is up for sale. I want to see if my brother and I can get our hands on it for a future plan. Thank you for the breakfast..it looks good.”

Luba smiled. “You are welcome. I have to go home today. I need to wash my clothes.”

“You can go and collect them then wash them here.” He handed her the car keys.

Luba smiled. “I am not a certified driver yet.”

He kissed her. “No one is going to do anything to you.”

Tshepo’s phone rang then he picked his friend’s call.

“Hello?”

“Are we still going?”

He looked at Luba. “Ahh...I am going to have to take a rain check. My girl is here.”

“Ok sharp.”

“What time is the meeting?”

“In the afternoon. We are driving to Alone’s mother’s house to beg her.”

“I feel sorry for Aka, there’s no bigger betrayal than this. Nna I know if I try it with Bantu, Pule will kill me. He won’t hesitate to, the way he loves her, he’d murder me.”

“Aka should have never married my baby mama but lenna I feel guilty about this whole thing. I tried talking to Alone about just staying but she wants out.”

“And how will you two be together?”

“We will find a way but it won’t be now.”

“Do you even love her?”

“Ah she’s a better option than Maina but there’s this new lawyer at work..a fireball.”

Tshepo laughed. “You gave started. Go sharp mister.”

Tshepo hung up while Luba looked at him.

“You know growing up we used to have a neighbor called Lefa. I didn’t like him.”

Tshepo laughed then started eating. Luba looked at him.

“I have never seen your friend. Let me see him.”

Tshepo handed her the phone. “Go to WhatsApp.”

She unlocked his phone and opened his WhatsApp. She tapped on Lefa’s profile picture and swallowed weakly.

“Is that him?”

She looked at him wondering if he knew and all this was a game to him.

Tshepo smiled. “Babe...”

She put down his phone and got off bed. “No it’s not. Let me go home and collect my clothes.”

“It’s ok. I will go with you.”

“No. I will go alone.”

Tshepo put down plate as she spoke with a sharp tone.

He stepped down and looked at her. “What happened?”

Tears filled her eyes. “Why are you using me?”

He looked at her confused. “What are you talking about?”

“Why are you using me?”

“Babe.. I am not. Where are you getting that from. I love you. Talk to me...what’s going on?”

She looked at him and put her hands on her face crying. Tshapo wrapped his arms around her hugging her big body then bit his lower lip and picked her up.

He sat down putting her on his lap. “Talk to me. How am I using you? What did I do? Did I say something wrong?”

She looked at him, he looked so confused.

“Does your friend know me?”

“He knows about you. Yes.”

“Have you showed him my pictures?”

“No. But if you want me to, I can do that. What’s going on?”

“I want you to introduce me to your friend.”

“Ok. He’s going to Serowe right now then Orapa from there. His brother’s marriage is going through a lot so the families are now involved in the matter. Can I do it when he comes back?”

She looked at him then nodded. Tshupo smiled and kissed her.

“I love you. I love you so much.”

She shyly smiled. “I love you too.”

Tshupo pilled her legs so she’d straddle him then he took out his dic from his pants.

Luba went up a bit then lowered herself on it and pushed him down putting her hands on his chest and started riding him while he grunted underneath her.

At Bantu’s house, Bantu walked in her children’s room but they were still sleeping. She walked to the kitchen and looked at the nanny.

“Hi, what time did Pule leave?”

“I am not sure. I tried waiting so I could lock up but then slept in at around one. When I woke up at 5 today, he was gone, he locked and threw the keys through the window.”

“Ok.”

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes. I am going to do some shopping. I will also get something for breakfast. Call me when the kids wake up.”

“Ok.”

Bantu walked out picking Yamasas call.

“Hello?”

“Bantu she put hair remover in my head.”

“Who?”

“Thabo is not divorcing, his wife doesn't even stay in Australia. He's just a cheating bastard. He locked me in the wardrobe when she came and when he let me out, she started fighting me. She has a body like

Batista. She threw me on the floor and sprayed my eyes with doom.. nna while doom is burning my eyes, she applied hair remover to my head. I just woke up and my hair is gone.”

Bantu laughed. “I am not laughing, just in shock. Send me a picture friend.”

“Ok. My heart is broken and I had to go to Orapa and beg Alone today but...I can’t go like this.”

“Send a picture friend. Maybe it’s not bad.”

“I am hanging so I can send the picture.”

She hung up and sent Bantu the picture through Whats App.

Bantu burst out laughing ad she stared at Yamas a looking like the old man from 7delaan. Yamas a called again.

“It’s bad.”

Bantu put her hand over her mouth. “Eish, sorry my friend..just go and cut it all then wear a wig. It’s just hair. It will grow out.”

“It won’t. I feel like dying. Nothing of mine ever goes

well.”

“Just wear a wig.”

“I am depressed.”

“You will be fine. Go and cut that hair and wear a wig. I have to go, I will check up on you later.”

Bantu hung up then frowned receiving a message from an unsaved number.

Number: Hi, it's Sasa. I just wanted to let you know that I am pregnant with Pule's baby. Send me 3k so I can do an abortion, I don't want anything to do with you or him so better I do an abortion.

.

.

.

Good morning, a beautiful Sunday with our breadwinners wanting to feed us. Let's quickly participate and get our bonuses.

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#130

At the mall, Bantu walked around the clothing shop holding a basket picking clothes for her baby. She looked at some tiny socks then picked them up. She smiled putting them in the basket and continued walking.

“Bantu!”

Bantu turned and looked at Alone also holding her shopping basket. Alone looked at Bantu’s big bump while Bantu stared at her in shock.

“Hi...”

Bantu smiled. “Hey. Wow, long time.”

“I know. How are you?”

“I am fine. You look nice.”

Alone touched her own bump smiling. “Thanks, you too.”

Bantu noticed she didn’t have her ring on her finger.

“We should go out for lunch sometime.”

“Uh yeah.”

Alone handed Bantu her business card. “You will call me.”

Bantu nodded taking it then continued walking around the shop. She picked more things then walked to the till and walked out of the shop bumping into Ray.

He smiled. “Hi.”

“Hello.”

Ray looked at her. She looked more pregnant than he had last seen her, she looked really very chubby. He looked at her bump then swallowed.

“You look... pregnant.”

“Yeah...”

“And beautiful.”

“Thanks.”

“I heard about your daughter. I am sorry. I tried to call but..-“

“I changed my number.”

“I figured. And you also moved. I went to your

house but...”

Bantu nodded. “I am sorry for hurting you.”

“I long forgave you.. You look very beautiful. Pregnancy looks good on you.”

Bantu smiled. “You are lying. I am so fat. I have gained more than I have ever gained. I don’t even know how because I am constantly stressed about Wawa.. I should be losing weight.”

“You eat when you are stressed.”

She laughed. “You are lying.”

“I am telling you. It’s something I long noticed about you. But you look cute.”

“Thank you. I have to go.”

He looked at her neck rolls then nodded.

She walked to her car and jumped in then drove home throwing out Alone’s business card then called Yamas a.

“Bantu..”

“I just saw your sister in-law here. I thought she’d be

in Orapa.”

“You just saw her in Maun?”

“Yes. I don’t think she’s coming. She’s doing shopping for the baby.”

“Tjo, ke mathata.”

“I wonder who’s she is leaving your brother for.”

“Waits e lenna I wonder mma. I feel sorry for Aka. He loves her. Let me call him..”

“Ok.”

Bantu parked her car at her house then walked inside the house carrying her plastic.

Motheo turned to her pausing feeding Wame.

“Mama!”

Bantu smiled then put the plastics down.

“Hi guys!”

Wame smiled. “Mama, Motheo says the baby is a boy. It’s a girl right mama?”

Bantu laughed emotionally and picked her up. “It’s a

secret. You will see when the baby comes.”

The nanny walked from the kitchen holding a glass of water..

“Good afternoon Madam.”

“Ruth, don’t call me that.” Bantu put her daughter down. “How is she?”

“She’s happy.”

Bantu nodded and smiled tearfully. “Yesterday.. she had forgotten me. But at least she always remembers her brother. He makes it easier for her.”

“She is recovering.”

Bantu nodded then turned to them smiling as Motheo continued feeding her. Bantu walked to her bedroom and sat down checking her blood pressure.

Her phone rang as she took a deep breath then she picked Pule’s call.

“Hey...how is she?”

“She’s fine now. She remembers.”

“Ok. I am on my way there. Can I take them to the

farm?”

“I have never stopped you from taking your children anywhere.”

“I want you to come with too.”

“No. I will stay behind. And tell your girlfriends to stop contacting me. I have my own issues in life.”

“What girlfriends?”

“Kesaobaka sent me a message saying she’s pregnant and wants money for abortion. I don’t even know why I am being contacted because you were fucking her, I wasn’t there nor was I thought about..”

“She is not my girlfriend and she’s not pregnant. I don’t know why she would contact you. I am sorry. It won’t happen again. Do you guys need anything?”

“No. We are fine.”

“Ok. See you.”

Bantu hung up and looked at her blood pressure reading.

She sighed glad it wasn't as high as it was earlier on.

Sasa's sister looked at her.

"Did she respond?"

Sasa should her head. Mmagwe Sasa folded her arms.

"I thought Bantu cared about you. I can't believe she's completely abandoned you when you need her the most. You took care of her and her children."

Sasa's sister looked at her mother. "Bantu has her own life mama gape we don't know the reason why she wouldn't care anymore."

"My daughter was good to her."

"And so was Bantu. She was good to us. Took care of us. Took care of Sasa. She has her reasons for not caring anymore." She looked at Sasa. "Some of

us bit the hand that feeds us.”

Sasa tearfully looked at her sister in pain then she laid down, tears falling. Mmagwe Sasa walked out of Sasa’s bedroom.

“I am going to call her and ask.”

She took out her phone from her bra and called Bantu.

“Hello?”

“Bantu, how are you my child?”

“I am fine mme, how are you?”

“It’s hard. Since Sasa was hurt by the robbers, it is hard. My child is not the same anymore Bantu.”

“I am sorry.”

“She is always in pain. The medications she has got finish, the painkillers we get from local clinic does not help. She can’t even eat well because her wounds are still trying to heal.”

“It’s problem.”

“I was wondering if her sister should come and help

you with kids. It's difficult here without money."

"No.. I already got someone. I don't know if Sasa told you that she almost drowned my daughter in the pool. My daughter almost died. She can't walk now because of her so I had to get a professional nanny."

"Oh.. I didn't know."

"It's ok mme."

"I am embarrassed to do this. But I am asking for some money so we can get a couple of things."

"I don't have money but you can't rent out that high house and move to the back. That house can be your source of money because nna I have nothing to give. Or you can tell Sasa to call her boyfriend so he helps her. Thank you, bye."

Bantu hung up. Mmagwe Sasa looked at the phone. She turned to Sasa's older sister.

"What happened at that house?"

Sasa's shrugged. "Your daughter won't talk but something happened. She knows what happened."

Bantu used to love her so much.”

“Bantu said Sasa almost drowned her daughter.”

Sasa's sister clapped in shock.

*

In Sasa's room, Sasa reached for the razor blade under her pillow. She snuffed opening it then took a deep breath and slowly cut open her veins on her wrist.

.
. .

let's have the second one exactly at 1500hrs on the dot. Quickly participate

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#131

Sasa breathed heavily and blood wet the sheets. She laid down and closed her eyes waiting for her death.

Tears from the corner of her eyes wondering why she ever thought she could have him.

If only...

She slowly fell asleep breathing slowly till she wasn't anymore.

At Alone's house, Alone called Lefa walking inside the house.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I tried calling earlier on."

"Sorry. I am driving."

"Ok. I spoke to the movers. They will come tomorrow morning."

“Ok. But babe do you think divorcing is a great idea? I have been wondering how we are ever going to get back together. Aka won’t let that happen in peace. My family won’t let me marry you.”

“I don’t care. I just want to be with you.”

“People are going to call you names.”

“I don’t care. I am prepared for it.”

“Ok.”

“I love you. I know you are worried about what your family is going to say but as long as we are together it shouldn’t matter.”

“We will talk. Sharp, I am picking Aka.”

“Ok.”

Lefa hung up as his brother got in the car then he drove off following their father’s car. Lefa looked at his brother realizing he had lost so much weight, he

looked sick.

His lips were scalding.

“Did you eat?”

Akanyang looked at him and sadly smiled. “Yeah.”

“I am sorry about what’s going on.”

“I know she won’t leave whoever it is. I am fine with it as long as she doesn’t leave me.”

“You deserve way better.”

“I love her.”

Akanyang took his phone and called her.

“What is it?”

“My sister just sent me a message. She says you are in Maun.”

“Did she see me there?”

“Sorry. How is Summer?”

“My daughter is fine. I hope this is last time you humiliate me in front of people. From here sign the divorce forms.”

“I don’t want a divorce. You don’t have to leave him. We can still make it work. I love you.”

“I don’t love you motho wa modimo.”

Tears filled Akanyang’s eyes. “Babe please...”

“Sign the divorce papers. Including the family won’t make me love you.”

“Lolo...-

“Bye.”

She hung up because he could say anything else. Lefa sadly looked at his brother and swallowed driving while Akanyang rubbed his eyes.

At Bantu’s house, Pule stepped out of his car and knocked on the door before walking in.

Motheo turned and looked at his father.

“Daddy!”

Pule picked him up as Motheo ran over. “Hey buddy!”

“I missed you..”

Wame turned and looked at him smiling. Pule put his son down then picked his daughter.

“Hey princess...”

“I missed you too daddy.”

Pule smiled kissing her cheek. “I missed you so much too. I like you hair.”

“Thank you daddy.”

“I am taking you guys to the farm.”

Motheo smiled. “We are going to braai meat?”

“Yes.”

Bantu walked from her bedroom and looked at him as he smiled at her.

“Hi.. are you ready?”

Someone knocked on the door. Bantu walked over and opened.

“Hi...”

Pule turned hearing a deep male voice. Bantu looked at Dr. Jali then smiled staring at the flowers he was holding.

“Hi .. I didn’t know you were coming.”

“It wouldn’t have been a surprise if you knew. These are yours.”

Bantu took the big bouquet of flowers while Pule watched with a frown. The doctor looked at Motheo.

“Dr. Motheo!”

Motheo smiled and bumped fist with him. Wame smiled staring at him. Bandile smiled back.

“Hey Wawa...”

“Hi..”

Bantu smiled. “That’s their father.”

Bandile smiled. “Dr. Dlamini always talks about you.”

“This was Wawa’s doctor.”

Bandile smiled at Bantu. “Still is. Uh I thought I would take you guys out. I booked us for a cruise ride. That’s if it’s ok with him.”

Bantu looked at Pule who was staring at her as Bandile walked out with Motheo.

Bantu sighed. “He’s a good friend of mine. He’s only here for a few days before he leaves. Can we go with him then you will take the kids to the farm tomorrow.”

Pule handed Ruth Wame then she walked to her room.

“You are dating him?”

“No. He’s a friend. Even if I was, would it be a problem?”

“I am tired of this back and forth babe. I want to fix my wrongs with you. I want us to be a family again. I know I am taking chances because a lot has happened between us. I love you Bantu. I love you so much...I want you back. I want my family. I know I have a lot to do to get us back on track and I am willing to do it all. But I not going to force you into it.

If you want him, it's ok, I won't make things difficult for you, I won't even stop you from moving on. But I will be done with chasing you and wanting us. The choice is yours but you are not taking my kids there.. I am giving you ten minutes to decide if you are going to give me a chance or not. If not, I will accept it and you will never hear me bother you about us."

Pule put the children's bags in his car then walked back in the house and took Wame from the nanny. He put his daughter in the car then looked at Motheo.

"Buddy, let's go!"

Motheo ran over to the car and got in.. Pule sat in his car waiting.

.
. .
.

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#132

Bantu walked over to Bandile's car and smiled.

"Hi, sorry, today won't do."

"You and him are together?"

"No. But I don't want to give you the wrong impression."

Bandile smiled staring at her. "And what impression is that?"

"That something can happen between us."

Bandile leaned back on his seat. "And what would stop it from happening? Aren't you single?"

"I love my baby daddy. If ever I settle for you, it won't be for love. He fed me something, I can't stop loving him."

He laughed. "Have you ever tried?"

"Yes."

"But you have never tried me."

Bantu smiled. "No. I have never but I don't want to. I

know where my heart is. My kids are happy when I am with him. I am happy too. It's a bummer because if love had a manual, I would follow the steps of unloving him. But there's no manual so it's him...it's been him. It's still him."

"You are so honest, it's refreshing."

She laughed. "Bye. And thank you for the flowers. Uh...he has a temper so don't engage in a conversation with him."

"Noted. You look pretty. I love that dress."

Bantu laughed and walked inside the house as he drove off. She walked to Ruth's room.

"Ruth, you can knock off. Thank you for all your help. I see your efforts to make things easy for me..I appreciate it. I think I am going to review your salary, raise it from 3k to 5k. If you continue working this hard and being so efficient, I will increase it again."

Ruth smiled. "Thank you so much madam. Thank you! Thank you very much."

“You can go for your weekend.”

Ruth smiled then picked her small handbag and walked out.

Bantu sat down putting her feet on the couch taking the remote. She played a movie and relaxed.

The door opened then Pule walked in. He looked at her as she watched TV.

“Are you coming?”

Bantu looked at the time. “Your ten minutes long passed. I thought you left.”

“I was waiting for you.”

“Waiting for me to do what? I am not coming with you. I have made my choice so go. Ebile you were beginning to bore me. Good thing you are going to stop chasing after me.”

He looked at her. “I didn’t really mean it.”

“Mme kana nna I took it seriously. You are disturbing my movie. Go to your father’s farm with your children. If I could, I would give you this one too gore o tsamaye sente.”

“Babe-“

“Your problem is that you think you breathe purified air, I don’t even know where you got that idea from because hela from birth, you were breathing in rotten smells. You gave me an ultimatum. I made my choice. It’s not you I am choosing. You can go. Lenna I am tired of the back and forth.”

He looked at her and smiled. “I am sorry. I thought... I am sorry babe.” He walked over and crouched before her. “I am sorry Mma Mots amais o. I was scared I was losing you again to someone else. It actually hurt seeing your reaction to him I just thought...I am sorry. Please let’s go together. Please give me a chance to fix our family. I am begging you babe. Can I please make it right. All my cards are on the table.”

She looked at him. “I am watching a movie now. Ebile was ndis turber.”

“I know you are horny. You get rude ga o tswerwe ke nopa. Let’s go to the farm.”

“Ga kea tswara ke nopa ya sepe..ke siame hela. (I

am not horny. I am fine.)”

“Should I prove you wrong?”

“You are the o tswereng ke nopa now you want make me think like lenna ke tswerwe ke nopa.”

He got closer and whispered again her lips.

“Mrs. Mots amais o...I can prove it to you “

She took a deep breath, Pule moved closer kissing her. Bantu closed her eyes as he french kissed her. He pushed her hair out of her face and caressed her cheek.

His hand went to her swollen breast and gently massaged them.

They breathed heavily touching one another. Pule slid his hand under her dress then touched her wet panty.

He moved his lips to her neck, Bantu touched the back of his head getting even wetter. He pushed her panty to the side and touched wetness letting out a low strained grunt as he gently massaged her clit. He got up from her floor opening her legs then

pulled out her panty.

Bantu looked at him as he went between her legs sucking her. She closed her eyes putting her foot on his shoulder moaning. He slid a finger followed by another one and tapped her while kissing her p*ssy, sucking and suckling.

She moaned louder curling her toes as she got closer. She closed her legs and vibrated convulsing.

He opened her legs and kissed her lips while her p*ssy throbbed for the real action.

Pule smiled. "Please come with me to the farm. Let's go away from the noise and everything else.. just us and the kids. Next week we will go to Bora Bora."

She looked at him then touched his rock hard dic. She unzipped his pants trying to see above her belly then took it out and stroked it.

"Tsenya... (put it in.)"

"Say yes..."

She moved her waist closer. Pule rubbed himself

over her and circled the thick tip right at her entrance. He gently pushed it in.

“Say yes.”

She moved her waist pushing on it letting it push further in. She closed her eyes as he stretched her.

“Awww...”

“We are going?”

“Mhmmm...”

Pule put a cushion underneath her waist and slid through all the way in till he was plugged deep inside her.

She looked at him tearfully moaning at the pleasure. The way his dick filled her up made it hard to breathe but it felt so good

Pule slid out and pushed back in. Bantu looked at him as tears fell. He gently stroked her, the pleasure making her cry.

“Oh...I love you..”

“I love you more babe.”

Pule kissed her bump and begun drilling into her, his dic digging deeper.

Bantu touched her breasts moaning.

“Daddy!”

Bantu looked at Pule as Motheo screamed outside.

“Noo...he’s coming.”

Pule faster pounding into, her pussy squeezing him. He grunted fucking her harder.

“Daddy!”

Motheo’s voice got closer.

“Buddy...don’t open the door...I am coming.”

“Wawa wants to sissy...”

“I am coming.. go and wait in the car. I am coming.”

The door handle moved. Bantu looked at Pule.

“Don’t stop...don’t stop... Awww..”

“Motheo, I said I am coming!”

Bantu closed her eyes and squashed his dic multiple times as her orgasm crushed her, Pule

carried on fucking her groaning, his balls tightening.

He froze in her and filled her with his thick seeds.

She laid down breathing heavily.

Pule slid out and kissed her.

“I am coming. Stay still.”

He wiped his dick with her panty then put it back in his pants walking outside to attend to his kids.

Minutes later he walked back in and walked to her bedroom where he came back with her wet wipes and another panty.

She lazily watched him wipe her and helped her into another panty.

Pule kissed her. “I love you.”

“I didn’t mean that I love you I said. Ke nopa hela. (I was just horny.) I take it back.”

He laughed making her smile.

“Then bring back my sex.”

She touched his beard. “Take it. You gave it me, no one asked you so take it back mogatsa Sasa

(Sasa's boyfriend.)”

He picked her up. Bantu put her around him holding on.

“You are the only one.”

“Waaka, there’s one in uh Paris. I never asked you about that child that looks like you. The DIS showed me pictures that time.”

“I don’t have children outside this relationship. They photoshopped our son.”

“And the girl...is she your ex?”

“I long broke up with her. It was way back. I haven’t spoken to her in more than ten years. Anything else I should be answering to?”

She quietly laid her head on his chest. Pule walked with her to the car and put her at the front.

“I didn’t pack my clothes.”

“I will grab a few things for you.”

He walked back in the house. Bantu looked at her kids and smiled. Pule’s phone vibrated on his seat.

She curiously reached over and looked at an unsaved number calling. She picked the call.

“Pule, hi, I got your number from your naughty friend. It’s Ratie, we met at your bar.”

“Hi Ratie, it’s Mrs. Motsamaiso, Pule’s wife, how can I help you?”

Ratie coughed. “Uh. Um Mrs-“

“Ratie don’t ever call my husband again. I will burry you if you do. I will make it even more painful if I see you at my bar. Have a lovely day, keep safe.”

.
. .

[06/22, 08:35] : Fallen Angel

#133

Pule got back in the car, he looked at her then leaned over strapping her with the seatbelt kissing her at the same time.

“Your phone rang.”

Pule turned to his kids and smiled. Wame shyly smiled looking at him.

“You good baby?”

She nodded. “Yes.”

Pule turned back to Bantu. “Where is it?”

“It was Ratie, the one you met at p the bar and she got your number from a friend.”

“I don’t know her. Do you want anything before we leave.”

“Let’s pass by the mall. You and Motheo need to get haurcuts.”

“Ok.”

He started the car and drove out. At the mall, Bantu watched him walk inside the mall holding Wame while Motheo walked besides him.

She opened her Facebook then paused looking at a friend request from Alone. She deleted the request wondering why this woman was after her like that.

Alone's phone is rang again as she worked a work document. She paused then looked at her mother calling. She ignored her calls as she calling but then picked annoyed.

“Hello?”

“Where are you? You at inlaws are almost there.”

“Nna I am done with Akanyang, I told him that, I don't know why he keeps pushing.”

“Lone, what happened to you? This man fin you broken. He loved you. He's been nothing but good to you.”

“He needs to move on.”

“Move on and go where when he loves you? Did you get married to divorce?”

“I can't keep pretending anymore.”

“Can you just come? Please don't embarrass your

father like this.”

“I am not coming. Tell them I said I don’t want him anymore.”

“Alone-“

“Mama I am busy with work things. Bye.”

She hung up then switched off her phone knowing they were still going to call even more.

Sasa’s sister walked inside Sasa’s room.

“Sasa, I am going to get you your medication. I will get you some yoghurt too.”

Sasa remained still on the bed. The sister knowing she was asleep then walked out closing the door behind her. She walked out of the house holding her handbag. She thought of calling Bantu to apologize on behalf on her sister but there was no point of return especially after Sasa slept with Bantu’s

husband.

Or maybe should could Pule himself, but she didn't want to die as yet.

She carried on walking conflicted in her thoughts.

Luba poured herself juice in a glass while on her phone with her aunt.

“Luba, this can turn on you.”

“It won't turn on me. I am going to get my revenge. I am going to make sure I hurt him so much, from there on he will go crazy or just move away. I always wondered when I was going to get my own justice. God has brought him to me.

“Luba-“

“He's going to cry for all the pain he put me through. I was only 15.”

“I thought we got through this.”

“No. I just couldn’t do anything back then. I can’t wait to watch him suffer.”

“I don’t want you to lose Tshepo while at it. He’s a good guy.”

“If I lose him then so be it but I am still going to come for Lefa. I have been planning this for years. He will never hurt children ever again. Till he goes and reports himself, I will make sure he suffers. He’s monster and he deserves it and more.”

“Should I call your counselor for you?”

“I am perfectly fine ma. I am more than just fine.”

“I worry about you. Imagine going to jail for a rapist.”

“I am not going to jail. You don’t have to worry about that. I will call you later.”

She hung up and walked to the sitting room sipping her juice then went on the internet and opened her search bar ready to do her extra research.

At the mall, Pule walked out of the supermarket holding Wame, Motheo in front of him.

A lady smiled looking at him. “When they said like father like son, they meant you two. Waitse so handsome.”

He smiled. “Thanks.”

Pule walked to the parking and put Wame inside. He put the extra drinks he had bought inside then took a bottle of juice. He jumped in the car and handed Bantu the bottle.

“Have a drink.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

“Play some music.”

Bantu connected her phone to the car’s Bluetooth and played Celine Dion as he drove off headed to the farm.

Motheo looked at his mother. “You ate always playing this song mama.”

Bantu laughed and started singing with Wame.

'Lost is how I'm feeling lying in your arms
When the world outside's too much to take
That all ends when I'm with you

Even though there may be times
It seems I'm far away
Never wonder where I am
Cause I am always by your side'

Wame smiled as Bantu looked at her then they continued singing together. Motheo joined in smiling.

'Cause I'm your lady
And you are my man

Whenever you reach for me
I'll do all that I can
We're heading for something
Somewhere I've never been
Sometimes I am frightened
But I'm ready to learn
Of the power of love'

Pule looked at his family and smiled driving.
Nothing could actually beat the way he was feeling
with her right by his side. She looked at him singing
happily, her fist being her mic.

At Yamas's house, Yamas grunted in pain laying
on her stomach in her bedroom.
The pain intensified making her hiss grabbing the

pillows. She could feel blood drip like an open tape. She had had heavy periods but it had never been like that.

She got bed slowly and laid on the cold floor curling herself into a ball. The pain got even worse, so much worse the pain felt like it was going to kill her.

She grunted dragging herself to the sitting room leaving a trail of blood but with every move, it got worse weakening her further. She stopped moving breathing heavily, her tears dropping on the floor..

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#134

Later that day in the evening, Bantu tucked the kids in bed before she walked out to the thatch shade built at the backyard.

She looked at Pule as he tightened the rope holding the hammock while the bonfire burnt steadily next to the hammock.

Pule looked at her. “Come...”

She slowly walked over. Pule picked her up and put her inside. She smiled as he put the fluffy pillows underneath her head.

Pule got in and joined as the hammock swung from side to side while 2pac played softly from the Bluetooth speaker. Bantu wrapped her arm around him as she put her head on his chest.

Pule reached for the fleece and covered both of them.

“What kind of a wedding do you want to have?”

Babtu looked at him and smiled. “Well it wouldn’t be something big. Something with close friends and family. An outdoor nyana wedding maybe closer to a river on green lawn. What’s really important ke magadi. The day we were supposed to get married I was so excited. Honestly the whole traditional procedure is what I have always dreamt about. My

in-laws coming to claim me. The whole nyana thing that happens early morning then gotswa ho, going outside as monyadi ke aperi jaaka mosadi o nyetswing. From there meeting you, getting married ko molaodi. Being officially yours. Tsa white gown is a bliss yes, but the traditional procedure yone is what I live for. Kgoroso ya monyadi. Being welcomed into your home. When you proposed... every time you got on top of me, I would look at my ring and orgasm ya teng can't compare to anything. I know with ya lenyalo it would even be more mind-blowing. I always see other introducing their wives gotwe this Mrs. that that...my wife, I want that. What kind of a wedding do you want?"

"I never dreamt of my wedding because I just never thought I'd get married."

"Why?"

"At some point I would wonder how I would marry anyone with no family...like a real family. I know papa has been there but at some point I just thought dilo tse dingwe need your biological family so I never thought of getting married. After I

realized that papa may not be my biological father, he is a father, I figured getting married would be possible but then I was always in trouble with the police and I just never thought anyone would want to marry that. Mostly my relationships would fail because of that.”

“Is that why your relationship with that girl wa Paris ended?”

“Yes. She got arrested with me. The police accused her of being an accomplice, I had weed on me. She was in a cell for a week. I don’t know what happened in there but when she got released she dumped me.”

“She is beautiful.”

Pule kissed her. “That relationship ended for good. You are beautiful.”

“So what kind of a wedding would you want now?”

“I want what you want. I want go pay magadi for her.”

He touched her belly.

“Papa is going to be so mad.”

“I know. But that is the first step. Better I start working on winning him back now so he softens up. I am going to talk to my father.”

“Can it be after Bora Bora? Papa o rekile pitbull. I don’t want things to get messy then I don’t go for my trip. I am already excited.”

“Ok. What happened to your ring?”

“I sold it.”

Pule laughed. “For how much?”

“45k.”

He smiled. “They robbed you.”

“I know. I only found out after that’s it’s actually cost 150k. I don’t know why you would pay that much for ring mme I went back to that guy a nnela 30k extra.”

Pule laughed. “I believe you threatened him. These days lenna kea go tshaba.”

Bantu laughed too. “I just told him about you. And

also said you will kill him. And rob his shop.”

They both laughed as the hammock swung around.

“I am not going to do anything to you.”

“I sleep with one eye open.”

Bantu moved his hand down her bump and smiled as the baby kicked.

“She never moves like this. She likes you.”

Pule kissed her. “She’s daddy’s girl. When are you taking maternity leave?”

Bantu took a deep breath. “Next month. I want to leave my job after her if I get investments for my business plan.”

“What plan?”

Bantu sighed then took him through her business plan.

“The investment bank can a part of or just another thing.”

“It can be two different things. I like both ideas. How much were you hoping to get from investors to kick

start this?”

“A lot.”

“How much?”

She looked at him then mouthed the amount.

“I know it’s a lot but-“

Pule smiled. “Pitch the idea to me. Not like this, after you give birth.”

They continued chatting holding hands while Pike dropped random kisses on her lips as the fire continued burning steadily.

The following morning, Yamas a slowly opened her eyes realizing she was lying on the floor. She slowly got up, the pain wasn’t as intense though it was still there. She slowly walked to her bathroom, her pyjama pants soaked in blood.

She took them off and looked at the clots of blood

on her panty. She took a deep breath and went under the shower.

A while later she walked out of her house and drove to a private clinic already calling to set an appointment.

*

At the private clinic, Yamas a finished explaining to the doctor how she was feeling.

“The pain was too much last night. Right now the pain is there but not as intense.”

“Ok, you can put on that robe and lie on the bed. Put on that to robe.”

“Ok.”

Yamas a undressed then laid on the bed with the robe. The doctor put on her gloves.

“I am going to do an ultrasound scan to see rule what I am thinking it can be.”

Yamas a nodded.

The gynaecologist put a cold gel on her belly then took a probe. She moved it around Yamas a's abdominal looking at the screen. She frowned looking then sighed.

“I am going to do laparoscopy. It's mini procedure so I do a full examination of what's going on, I am going to have a surgeon make a small cut in your abdomen. The laparoscope will be passed into your abdomen to allow the organs and tissues inside your abdomen or pelvis to be examined. You have fibroids so I want to do a full examination. I see the ones outside your womb, I want to check if you don't have more in the layer of muscle surrounding the womb.”

Yamas a swallowed. “If I have...what does this mean?”

“It means I am going to examine you, we are going to work on a treatment plan and you will be fine. It's ok Yamas a. It's ok.”

Yamas a put her hand over her mouth crying. “I just

want the pain go stop.”

“That’s what I am here for.”

In Serowe, mmagwe Lefa looked at her husband.

“I can’t believe we traveled all the way to Orapa for nothing.”

“Stress is slowly killing Aka. I wish there was something I could do.”

“I told you I didn’t like this girl. First she moved between brothers and now this...”

“The way he cried broke me. The way she spoke to us on the phone...she’s rude on top of it and o kare she’s proud of herself.”

“We need to get a counselor for Aka. Tomorrow take him to the hospital for testing. Something is wrong with him. From there convince him to just accept divorce. He should come back home and recoup.

He needs us the most. I know I am not his biological mother but I love him and I don't want to lose him to depression and other things we don't know."

Outside in his car, Lefa spoke to Alone on the phone.

"Why didn't you come? You just wanted to embarrass my brother further?"

"Lefa, you know how family is. I didn't want to be crucified gape I am doing this to help him realize we are really done."

"By humiliating him? Gape I don't like how you speak to him. You are breaking him."

"Ahh babe, what should I do because your brother doesn't want to come into terms with the fact that nna I am over him."

"You are beginning to turn me off. There's a better way to go on about this with him. Did you tell him to

test?”

“Yes. He refused saying I’m the only he’s been sleeping with. I don’t want to keep pushing. It will make it obvious that he got it from me. I don’t want people talking about how I gave him HIV.”

“Why didn’t you use a condom with him?”

“Babe ke kopa re seka ra lwa. You are upset on behalf of your brother I get it. It must be hard for you to deal with all this but please don’t shout at me. The doctor said we shouldn’t stress our baby.”

Lefa sighed. “I am sorry..it’s just hard seeing him break like this.”

“I know. It will be over soon. I love you.”

“Me too. Let me do something. We will talk.”

“Ok.”

Lefa hung up and put his head on the steering wheel, guilty weighing heavily on him.

TWO WEEKS LATER...

.
. .
. .

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#135

Two Weeks Later

In Bora Bora, just at sunset, Bantu walked out of the overwater bungalow resort in a short see through flared dress. She looked at Pule who was lying on the launchers with his kids.

Bantu smiled. "I am going to swim."

Motheo took off his sunglasses. "Me too

Motheo followed after her. Bantu slowly went down the stairs getting in the water. Motheo jumped in splashing her with water.

Bantu and looked over at Wame. "Hi..."

Wame is waved. Motheo looked over at and waved too.

“Mama, are we going to stay here forever?”

Bantu laughed. “No. We are going tomorrow Motheo. You know this.”

“Oh man! I wish we can stay here forever!”

Bantu laughed and gently laid on her back moving her legs in the water to keep afloat. Motheo smiled and followed suit laughing.

“Wena rra o violent le metsi. (You are violent with the water.)”

“Heela mama! O buelang setswana? (Why are you speaking setswana?)”

Bantu laughed at his tone.

“I am going to speak my language rraets ho!”

“No mom! We speak English. If you talk in setswana, I am not responding to you. Re mo bathong mama! (we are in ghe midst of people.)”

Bantu laughed more and splashed him with water.

Motheo laughed splashing her back while she laughed swimming away

Wame smiled watching them play in the water. Pule looked at her.

“You want to go in baby?”

She shook her head. “I will drown.”

“I will not let you drown. I am right here. I won’t let anything happen to you. Do you trust daddy?”

“I don’t want to drown.”

“I will not let you. I will hold you the entire time. Ok?”

She looked at him and looked over at her mother laughing even louder playing with Motheo in the water.

“Should we go?”

She nodded holding him tightly. Pule stood up and slowly walked down the stairs with her.

Bantu paused and watched as he got in the water with her, something she had been refusing since they had arrived.

Pule got in the water, she gasped holding him even tighter shaking with fear.

Pule moved from the stairs swimming holding her.

“Wame... I am not going to let you go ok baby?
Daddy is not going to let you go.”

She broke down crying as the water covered her to her neck. She screamed crying so much Bantu heart shuttered. Pule held her tightly.

“You are here with daddy..I am not letting you go..I am going to hold you like this. I am not leaving you.”

Pule held her till her cries died down.

“See? I am not letting you go.”

She breathed heavily holding on. Motheo swam closer.

“Wawa.. look!”

Motheo splashed with water. She moved her head laughing then splashed him back with one hand. Bantu smiled.

“Let’s play ball.”

Motheo nodded. “Yes, mommy and I vs Daddy and Wawa. I am getting the ball.”

Mothro swam back to the stairs. Bantu swam over to Pule then kissed Wame’s cheek.

“Hey..”

Wame smiled. “Mama...”

Bantu touched her daughter’s hair. “Your hair is soo long.”

Wame giggled. “Yours too.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too mama..”

Bantu smiled then looked at Pule who pulled her closer and kissed her.

Motheo jumped back in the water with the plastic floating ball.

“Ok...here.”

Bantu swam a distant from Pule, Motheo joining her.

Bantu laughed. “You should not have the ball on

your side for more than three seconds and the ball should cross over that uhhh..”

Motheo screamed. “I know, that shadow daddy!”

“Ok!”

Bantu laughed as they started playing. Pule held Wame from the back so she could see then played with his free hand. Wame moved her little feet in the water, surprisingly it was easy to paddle in the water than to walk. She paddled even more laughing as her father slapped the ball back to her mother. It hit her head making her laugh. Motheo took the ball and threw it back.

Bantu rubbed her forehead. “Bathong team Wame is violent!”

Motheo laughed. “Daddy wants to kill us!”

Pule laughed throwing the ball back. “I have to be violent to win!”

Bantu threw the ball back. Wame gasped catching it then threw it back. Bantu tried to hit it back but she missed. She quickly swam over to it.

“One.. two.. three!”

Wame screamed at their first point while Pule laughed rejoicing.

Motheo laughed. “This has just started!”

Bantu laughed too. “It’s so on!”

They continued laughing as the sun set. Wame moved from her father’s arms and swam over to the ball and threw it back. Pule smiled as she gained her confidence playing by his side.

Motheo slapped the ball back, Pule hit it harder that it flew over their hands. Bantu laughed.

“Ahh rra babe!”

Motheo laughed. “We lost?”

Pule picked Wame. “Team Wame for the win.”

They swam back to the bungalow. Bantu laughed.

“I feel cheated.”

Wame shook her head happily. “No mama you lost! Fair and square!”

Motheo laughed then got Wame from her father.

“If we were not leaving tomorrow... You were going to lose.”

Motheo walked to their room with her. Bantu smiled and walked after them. She helped them shower and dress before she walked over to the main bedroom stepping on the glass floors that enabled her to see the blue waters.

Bantu smiled looking at the bathtub already filled with water, Pule already inside.

“Come inside.”

Bantu undressed then slowly got in the tub and sat on top of him smiling.

Pule kissed running his hand on her back.

“Are you ready to face your father?”

Bantu looked at him. “I am. I am not the one who has a likely hood of getting killed.”

Pule laughed. “So much for unity.”

Bantu laughed. “I never promised to die with you.”

“My uncle is going to see him kamoso and see if we can get a proper meeting.”

Bantu turned and sat between his legs then laid back on his body..

“I am scared. He is going to be disappointed that I took you back.”

“I know. We will do this together.”

She nodded holding his arms.

In Botswana the following morning, Pule’s uncle sat in his car with his brother and their two wives.

They looked at Rragwe Bantu’s house. There hadn’t been any movement yet.

He sighed. “I fear this man. Last time were were here, he was so angry.”

His wife sighed. “I wonder why Pule keeps going back to this one.”

The other aunt smiled. “Pelo e ja serathi. Let’s go in while it is still early.”

They stepped out of the car and walked to the gate just as the door opened.

Merapelo paused staring at Pule’s relatives at the gate, her heart is skipping. She put back her laundry basket and walked over.

“Dumelang.”

Pule’s uncles took off their hats and crouched down greeting her. Merapelo looked back at the house then looked at them.

“We are sorry to come so early in the morning but we were hoping to see you and Rre J oseph before the day proceeds.”

She looked at them. “He is awake. I will go and tell him.” She opened the gate.

“You can.. come in.”

They walked in. Merapelo’s heart pounded so much as she got back in the house. She looked at her husband coming out of the bedroom.

“Let me go and meet Solomon before he leaves.”

She sighed. “Mogatsaka, there are visitors outside. I am begging you, can we peaceful...please.”

“What visitors.”

“The Motsamais o’s are here. Maybe they want to discuss something about the children.”

Rragwe Bantu walked out. He looked at them.

“Le batla eng? (What do you want?)”

.

.

.

Fallen Angel

#136

The old uncle fearfully looked at his younger brother who cleared his throat and took off his hat again greeting him.

“Dumelang...we are so sorry to-“

“Hey! what do you want?”

He cleared his throat. “We have a pressing matter that we were hoping to discuss with you. It will need all of us to sit and.. and talk. It’s about our grandchildren. We are here to ask for a date so we can all come and talk properly.”

“Why can’t you just say it now?”

“It needs us sitting with everyone else around.” He went on his knees. They all joined him. “We ask this with all due respect. We just couldn’t come out of nowhere and ambush you that’s why we are here asking for a date.”

“I am not going to gather my family for useless matters!”

“It’s very serious. It’s a serious matter. We would never waste your time.”

“If your son thinks he’s going to ask for my daughter back, I will personally kill him and everyone else here.”

“Its nothing like that.”

“Ok. Let’s meet here in two days. On Sunday at half six. If you come a second late, don’t bother coming. If you come here to waste my time, I will kill you. Mark my words!”

“Eerra. Thank you.”

Rragwe Bantu walked back in the house closing the door behind him. Pule’s uncles got up with their wives and quickly walked back to the car. The older uncle whistled.

“Re tsele go nyela. (He is going to fuck us up.)”

The young uncle started the car. “Wa go re bolaa. I am going to run if things turn south. Sweetheart, you will have to stay closer to me so that when the time comes, we are nowhere to be found.”

The older uncle sighed. “But Pule is not really a Motsamaiso, kante why-“

“He is. If you still believe those boys are not ours then something must be wrong with you. Those boys are Kgosi’s. Both of them. He knows they are his. I don’t know how but they are his. We can do DNA tests just for it to be official but that will open

a can of worms, those boys have our blood running in their veins.”

Later that morning, Tshupo opened the door for Lefa who walked in holding a plastic of meat.

They bumped shoulders. “Eita..”

“Sure, I have brought beef. Atsile says he’s on his way.”

“Ok...uh, wait here, let me introduce you to my woman.”

Lefa frowned. “Didn’t you say she’s not here?”

“Yeah, she’s about to leave.”

“I don’t need to meet every woman you fuck.”

Tshupo laughed then Luba walked over. Lefa swallowed, his heart racing. Luba walked over staring at him then stood next to Tshupo.

Tshepo kissed her. “Babe, this is thee Lefa. Lefa, this is the love of my life. Luba.”

Luba looked at him and smiled. “Nice to finally meet you...Lefa.”

Lefa nodded. “Yeah...you too.”

Luba turned to Tshepo. “I will see you later.”

“I love you.”

Lefa looked away as they kissed. Tshepo’s phone rang.

“It’s my uncle.”

He walked away picking.

“Malome..”

Luba looked at Lefa. “Hi..”

Lefa swallowed again. “Hi.”

She smiled. “You look good.”

He remained silent. She smiled then walked closer grabbing his dic. Lefa jumped back, his heart almost dropping.

She laughed. “Uhu...o tshogile? (You are scared?)
Why are you scared?”

“Luba-“

“You are cute...”

“I know that we have history but Tshepo loves you.”

“So what? I have been dying to meet you. Tshepo doesn't do it like you do. I have been thinking about you. I can't wait to let you have it. You are the only man who I actually feel. You ruined me for other man.”

Tshepo walked back in. Luba smiled taking his car keys.

“Let me go babe...later. Nice meeting you Lefa.
Bye!”

She walked out. Lefa took a deep breath as Tshepo walked out following her to the car. His knees went weak then he sat down.

His phone rang startling him. He picked his father's call.

“Papa..”

“Your brother has tested positive for HIV. That girl gave my son diseases.”

“How is he?”

“He was crying. It’s painful.”

“He will be fine. He should just drink ARV’s.”

“Yeah. I just thought I should tell you.”

“Ok. I will find time and come there.”

“Ok my boy.”

At Yamasas house, Yamasas enviously scrolled through Bantus Facebook pictures of herself in Bora Bora with the kids.

Yamasas paused at one picture of a mans hand on her thigh. She looked at his hand and rolled her eyes. So much for all that anger she had.

Yamasas opened another picture..she zoomed it in

and frowned trying to look through Bantu's long dress.

She looked pregnant. Yamas a opened the comments under the picture but there was nothing about pregnancy. She opened another one then went back to the previous one and stared at Bantu's chubbiness...

Yamas a laughed and found herself typing a comment.

Yamas a: Pregnant again? Waitse ona o imile mma, (you are always pregnant) where are you taking all these kids? Children will age you, you are too young. Three kids?? Ke mathata.

In Maun, Bantu's colleague who had commented smiled reading the rest of the comments then paused at a particular comment. She screenshot it then replied to the comment.

Reply: And how is her pregnancies your business?
O moloji! Sies, gao swabe? O le maswe yaana how
do you just comment on such expensive pictures
like this ka bo maswe bo?

Bantu's Facebook friend also responded.

Reply 2: Uhu! Moloji! Three kids are fine, there's
nothing wrong with that. How many kids do you
have yourself because you look 50.

The comment disappeared. Bantu's colleague
refreshed the comments but it was gone.

She saved Bantu's picture then went to her profile
and posted it together with Yamasas comment.

She quickly typed a caption.

'If witchcraft was a person! '

TWO DAYS LATER

.

.

So sorry family, the pills I took last night knocked

me out. This is a double insert. Last night and today's morning one. The bonuses shall be posted in the afternoon.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#137

Two Days Later...

At Rragwe Bantu's house, Bantu looked at the time sitting in her old room that now belonged to her younger brother.

Merapelo walked in already dressed in her German print skirt and white shirt with a tsâle around her shoulders.

"It's six. There's a car outside."

Bantu nodded. "They are here. They have been here since half 5. I am scared."

Merapelo nodded. "I wish you told me earlier."

"I was scared."

“So...you two?”

Bantu sat down. “I want to fix things. We are going to work on it.”

“Ok. I am happy for you. The kids must be do happy.”

Bantu smiled. “They are. Pule is a great father.. he makes it all look so easy.”

“Fathers always know how to make it easy. I am glad your uncles are here. They will help diffuse anger.”

“Malome Thapelo is going to be a problem.”

Merapelo laughed. “Tja.”

Merapelo looked at the time hearing people greeting at the gate.

“Stay here till you are called.”

Bantu nodded then opened the curtain slightly looking at the Motsamaiso’s at the gate.

She sat down taking a deep breath in.

*

Outside, Bantu's uncles sat by the veranda on chairs with their wives seated on the blankets on the cold floors dressed in matching skirts and tsales.

Merapelo sat closer to her husband but on the floor too. The Motsamaiso's walked over, rragwe Pule walking ahead with his older brother. Everyone else followed behind and it seemed everyone had come.

The men knelt greeting them.

“Bagolo, dumelang.”

Rragwe Bantu remained silent. His eyes scanned the crowd till his eyes fell on Pule who was between his uncles. He frowned angrily. Merapelo held his leg noticing he was getting angry. He remained quiet.

Malome Thapelo looked at them.

“You can sit.”

Rragwe Pule put his hands together. “Realeboga.”

He sat down on the ground then everyone followed suit. Rragwe Bantu looked at Pule.

“I told your family I never want to see you in my house after you tried to kill my daughter, not once but twice! Not counting the times we don’t know. Today you are here hiding between your uncles. Come and sit here so I can see you just properly for the dog you are!”

The younger uncle looked at Pule and whispered. “Go. But don’t go too close.”

Pule stood up and sat down where rragwe Bantu was pointing.

Malome Thapelo proceeded talking. “You gathered us all here because you said there was a pressing matter about the children that you wanted to discuss. We have left our homes in our kids to come here today and hear it. We hope it’s important as you say it is because we also had our plans but we cancelled them to come here today and discuss this. We could have been sleeping right now but we are here. Some of us could have been preparing to

go church but we are here so like I am saying, it better be important because gara tlela go tla go tsameka le lona. Ehh, we are not here because we want but because it's important...so let's hear it."

Malome Thapelo sat down looking at them. The Motsamaiso's older uncle stood up and put his hands together respectfully.

"We hear you and like we had said, it was very important that we meet and.. discuss the issue we come with. We know that there is tension because of what happened between our son and your daughter and we understand your anger. But ...at the end, what will still bound us together us our grandchildren. You gave us two beautiful grandchildren that we will forever appreciate. And today, we are here to discuss the youngest of the children." He swallowed, his heart now racing.

"Firstly, we would like to apologize for not coming earlier. We should have and if we are going to get charged for that, we are ready to pay the amount. Our son recently told us that...he and your daughter are expecting another addition to the two kids that

are already there.”

Rragwe Bantu stood up. “What addition?!”

The Motsamaiso uncle cleared his throat. “That is what we had also asked and he then told us that... that he and your daughter...they had met sometime back to figure out how they will raise their children together but...uh.. then the youngest one that we are expecting happened.”

Rragwe Bantu’s heart pounded so much as anger made him shake. He walked in the house. Merapelo quickly stood up and hurried behind him.

“Rragwe Bantu-“

Rragwe Bantu angrily opened the door. Bantu quickly stood up.

He looked at her in her long flared dress. He looked at her stomach. Bantu swallowed.

“I am sorry.”

Rragwe Bantu angrily walked over and slapped across her face so hard her cheek went numb as her ear rang losing hearing.

Merapelo screamed. “Stop!”

“After everything! Everything!”

Bantu moved back in shock, her hand on her cheek in disbelief.

“How dare you?”

“Stop-“

He looked at Merapelo angrily. “So you knew?”

“If you put your hands on me Joseph, I will report you to the police and file for divorce!”

“Go and file for divorce because I wouldn’t want a person like you on my side!”

“This is your child!”

He turned to Bantu. “You call yourself my child? My child? I have no child like you!”

“I am sorry.. “

He turned to walk away but turned giving her a back slap that she fell biting her lip by mistake, blood filled her mouth.

“I should have beaten you growing up because you think you can do as you please bringing me criminal children!”

He yelled angrily then walked out grabbing the knobkerrie that he kept for thieves walking outside. Malome Thapelo stood up.

“Rragwe Bantu-“

“You impregnate my daughter after everything you did to her! Who do you think you are! Not in my house! O ntwaela mogo maswe selo ke wena!”

He raised his knobkerrie hitting Pule with it.

The wives screamed in shock. Pule’s young uncle stood up but rragwe Pule pulled him down.

Tshepo’s heart shuttered as he watched his older brother getting beaten. All the Motsamaiso’s remained still.

Rragwe Bantu continued beating him so hard as if he were beating a thief while Pule remained still receiving it. Bantu ran outside. She looked at everyone just watching.

Merapelo froze looking as Bantu rushed over to her father. She pulled him back.

“Papa stop! Stop! Stop! Stop him!”

Rragwe Bantu pushed Bantu back and continued beating Pule. Bantu cried more pulling him.

“Stop! Papa Stop! Stop him! Stop him! Stop him! Thus ang!”

Merapelo rushed over. “Joseph! Kea go kopa...you will kill him. Stop!”

Tshepo tearfully watched and tried standing up but another uncle held him back.

“Let him release the anger..”

“He’s hurting him.”

Malome Thapelo walked over.. “It’s enough!”

Rragwe Bantu looked at him. “This boy has done nothing but disrespect me! He almost killed my child! His aim was to kill her! He wanted her dead! He’s never respected from the first day! I should have known what a dog he is! A conniving disrespectful dog! Not in my house! Not here! Not

here!”

Rragwe Bantu turned kicking him that Pule spurt out blood lying on the ground severely beaten.

Rragwe Bantu looked at the Mots amais o’s.

“You come to my house to disrespect my peace because you can’t hold your dog at your rubbish houses! To you this is a playground!? A place you can just do as you please. My daughter to you is a toy! One you can just move around and she will do. Huh?”

Malome Thapelo sighed. “Let us calm-“

“I am not going to calm down when I am repeatedly disrespected by these criminal nonsense family!”

He angrily walked to the back of the house shouting. Merapelo’s heart skipped.

“He’s bringing the dog! He’s trained to kill.”

Rragwe Bantu came back with the dog.

“Rambo!”

The dog ran over to them barking. The

Motsamaiso's aunts stood up running as the dog came over running. The younger uncle's wife, the young uncle stood up as the dog jumped on the other uncle attacking. The Josephs aunt's ran inside the house. The younger uncle kicked the dog that it fell off letting go of his brother. He ran to his wife and dragged her out going to the car.

Rragwe Pule stood up and started pulling his son, Tshupo ran over and helped pull his brother as everyone else ran out, each headed to their car.

Sniffing the blood, the dog came back, Bantu took off her shoe and threw it at the dog but it pulled Pule's leg.

Bantu picked her father's knobkerrie and hit the dog hard in it's head. It yelped then jumped on her taking her down.

Rragwe Bantu looked at it. "Rambo!" He whistled.

The dog angrily turned back to Pule. It angrily barked, all it's teeth out. Tshupo picked the knobkerrie and hit it harder that it flew and fell a distance away yelping, vibrating.

Rragwe Bantu looked at his dog in shock.

“Did you just hit my dog?”

Tshepo looked at him. “Yes! I hit it and I would do it again if it tries it, I will personally kill it! Focus your energy on your daughter, maybe if she closed her legs she wouldn’t be getting pregnant! She wasn’t raped. She willingly got fucked!”

“Tshepo!”

Tshepo looked at his father. “What? Is that not true?” He turned back to rragwe Bantu. “Whether you like it or you don’t, your daughter loves him. All you can do is accept it because at the end you are hurting your own daughter. Look today...she’s here fainted because of you! Swallow the bitter pill, nothing you will do will make them part. You are just making their love even stronger.”

Tshepo turned and helped dragged Pule who was grunting in pain to the car. Rragwe Bantu walked to his daughter and picked her up.

He put her in the car and drove off almost hitting them with his car.

Merapelo swallowed then got in the house where she got the first aid box then walked out following rragwe Pule and his brother.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#138

Merapelo got in the car with rragwe Pule.

“You can drive to my house so I tend to his wounds. Unless you want to take him to the hospital.”

Rragwe Pule shook his head. “He’s not that hurt. He will be fine. We can go to your house.”

He started the car and drove off while Tshapo sat the back with his brother.

Merapelo directed him then he parked. She stepped out and took the keys from the First Aid box and unlocked the door.

She pushed her old parent's house. Rragwe Pule followed inside, Tshupo behind him helping him inside.

Merapelo looked over. "Bring him here."

Tshupo walked with him to the bedroom and laid him down. Merapelo walked to the kitchen then took out a pot. She filled water inside and put it on the stove.

Rragwe Pule walked out talking on the phone.

Merapelo poured the warm water in a dish and walked back to the bedroom. She poured a bit antiseptic liquid inside then reached for a small towel as rragwe Bantu walked inside.

"I have to go and meet with the rest of the family."

"That's ok. I will clean him up and give him some painkillers."

"Thank you so much. I hope we are not causing more trouble."

"No..you are not. It's ok. You both can go..I will quickly clean him up."

Tshepo smiled. "Thank you."

They walked out as Merapelo put on her gloves. She gently cleaned him up wiping the blood. She looked at the blood stain on his chest.

"Pule...we have to take off your t-shirt so I can clean properly."

She helped him slowly take it off. Merapelo looked at the tattoos on his arms then on his breast.. up close they looked even more defined. She took a deep breath and cleaned the wound on his chest as he flinched.

Her eyes slowly went down to his V-line, with his pants pulled down a bit, she could see the definition clearly. Her eyes moved further down to the slightly bulge on his pants.

She cleared her throat looking away then wiped his tattooed arms. She covered the small cuts and wounds with band-aid bandages then took the cream for his bruises. She rubbed the cream between her hands and touched his chest feeling his hard muscles.

She took a deep breath applying gently, her hands moving down his bumpy abs.

She had never touched such a hard before yet so soft. She looked at his handsome face, his lips...

She got the cream again and re-applied on his chest.

“I have to massage it in. It’s going to hurt a bit. I am sorry.”

Pule remained still, his eyes closed. Merapelo looked at his zip just wondering...

She pressed her together, he was probably the type to really know how to work his waist. It looked flexible too.

He’d probably hold a woman down and just for as he pleases. It was easy to imagine him on Bantu.

Bantu was laid back...quiet and soft. He probably had his way with nothing holding him back whenever he got on top of her. And she was tiny.

Merapelo took a deep breath imagining just how it would feel being under him...even if it could be for one night. It would obviously be worth it.

She stopped. “You can turn. I will do the back.”

Pule opened her eyes and looked at her.. his left eye was swollen.

“Its ok. I think I am much better.”

“J ust turn. I will clean you up. Bantu should find you looking better or she’d be so stressed.”

Pule slowly turned. Merapelo quickly worked trying to control her thoughts.

She finished up.

“That’s all. You can drink the painkillers.”

She helped him drink.. Pule tried getting up with his aching body. He moved slowly then put on his t-shirt.

Merapelo smiled. “You look better.. I am sorry for what happened.”

“I deserved it.”

“I don’t believe in violence. It does n’t resolve anything.”

“He has every right to beat me.”

“Not like he did. Either way, the baby is still going to come irregardless.”

Merapelo’s phone rang. She walked out of the room picking him.

“Hello?”

“So you left with the Mots amais o’s?”

“Yes. How is Bantu?”

“Why? Why did you go with them?”

“Is Bantu ok?”

“Bantu is fine, answer me!”

“Good. I am going to your house and I am packing my things. I can’t do this anymore. I will never be enough for you. You don’t appreciate me nor do you love me. You speak to me anyhow and do things on your own sometimes as if we are not a married couple. Maybe it’s because I threw myself at you that you feel it’s right to take advantage of my life..I am tired. I am tired of being understanding. I don’t know how long I am supposed to be understanding. You are looking for your ex in me but I am not her.

Now it makes sense why I found you alone, you were looking for your ex in every woman you met. I can't do it anymore. I am not going to keep doing this. I want a divorce. Today really showed me that I am nothing in your life to a point that you wanted to beat me in front of your daughter.”

Rragwe Bantu sighed. “I am confused, when did I look for my ex in you?”

“You have been looking for her..I know if she comes back to you, you will take her back..I saw the last message you sent her months back, not knowing the other ones I don't know about. I am tired. I can't keep fighting alone trying to make this work. How should anyone respect me when my own husband doesn't? I can't anymore. I am moving out.”

At the clinic, Bantu slowly got off the bed. Her father walked back in her ward and looked at her.

They silently walked to the car and got in while Bantu called Pule. Rragwe Bantu drove off.

His phone rang for a while.

“Babe...”

Tears filled her eyes. “Are you ok?”

He weakly responded.. “Yes.”

“I am sorry.”

“Hey...don’t cry.”

“I was so scared.”

“I am fine.”

“You don’t sound fine.”

“I am fine. I deserved it.”

“No..”

“I did. Maybe after this...we will discuss a way forward calmly.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too. I love you so much.”

Rragwe Bantu looked at Bantu getting pissed. She hung up. Her father stood the car and looked at her.

“How do you love someone who’s done nothing but hurt you?”

“I can’t unlove him, what am I supposed to do?”

“He almost killed her.”

“I was also responsible for what happened that morning. Yes he almost killed me but I am have forgiven him. I am giving him another chance because I can’t love anyone but him. I am sorry. I know you are disappointed.”

“I will never accept him! Never! If you choose him then I will dis own you. You will have to find yourself a new father because it won’t be! The choice is yours.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#139

Sasa's sister sniffed staring at her sister's coffin slowly sink in the grave. Tears rolled down her cheeks as thought of how Sasa was almost done at varsity. The plan had been that she'd get a job and find ways to work at Bantu's house only during weekends.

She pressed her lips together then pinched herself again trying to wake up from the nightmare that didn't seem to want to end.

Mmagwe Sasa cried silently besides her ad he church choir sang..

Sasa's sister moved from the crowd then put her hand on her face crying. She sat on the rock crying do much till she couldn't anymore.

She took her phone and tried calling Bantu but her number didn't go through.

She took a deep breath and typed a message.

Seba: I know there was no robbery that happened. I

know that was a cover up story. I know that you walked in on Sasa sleeping with your baby daddy. I also know that your daughter died in Sasa's hands the morning before anything happened. I know what you did to my sister. I know you attacked her in an attempt to kill her, I don't even understand why you'd leave her hanging by the thread when you could have just ended her. But you should be happy right now because she's finally dead. I hope you are able to live with yourself knowing the kind of person you are. A murderer.

She sent the message and joined everyone again sniffing.

At Tshepo's house, Luba sat on the couch trying to call Lefa. He let it ring the first then finally picked on the second call.

“Stop calling. Please-“

“Calm down. Tshepo is not here. Can I come over? I will not take long. I want us to talk about that night.”

“I am sorry about what happened that night. I wasn’t thinking straight and I was drunk.”

“I want us to talk about it in person. Don’t you think you owe me an explanation?”

Lefa sighed. “Tshepo really loves you.”

“And do I. Should I come?”

“Ok but you can’t stay for too long.”

“Understood.”

“I will send my location pin.”

“Ok.”

Luba got up as he sent the pin. She walked to the bedroom and put on a small dress and short block heels. She got her small black backpack and walked out.

She got in the car and drove off headed to his house. Luba parked the car a distant from his gate

then walked the rest of the way. She walked through the gate to his door and knocked.

He opened the door and looked at her. Luba smiled.

“Hi...”

Lefa moved from the door letting her in. She walked inside the house and looked at the pictures of his daughters on the wall.

“Your daughters?”

“Yeah.”

She smiled. “They are beautiful. Both of them. Especially that one.”

She pointed at dark one.

“That’s Ame. The one I have with Maina. Remember her?”

“The lady you used to stay with?”

“Yeah...”

“She’s beautiful. Do they stay with you?”

“No. Ame stays with her mother in Block 7. The

other one stays with her mom in Maun but she's planning on moving to Gabs."

Luba smiled. "And the one who's coming? The one who's being carried by your brother's soon to be ex wife."

Lefa looked at her. Luba smiled. "I know. I always hear you and Tshepo talking. He has his conversations in presence unless it's his brother and it really has nothing to do with me."

"Ok. I am so sorry-"

"So you won't offer me anything to drink?"

"Luba, I can't have anyone seeing you here."

"Who's going to see me? I came here on foot. Relax. Why are you panicking?"

He walked to his kitchen and came back holding a glass of water.

Luba stood up. "If you don't want me here, it's fine. I will go. I thought we'd just talk but it's fine."

Lefa looked at her. "I don't want to mess this up for Tshepo."

“No one is messing anything Lefa. We are not doing anything wrong or are we? If we are tell me ke tsamaye.”

“I am sorry. I just want Tshepo happy. He really loves you up. I know I hurt you back then. I am sorry. I was drunk and not thinking straight. You didn’t deserve what happened to you. I am sorry. I wish I could take it all back.”

She blinked. “Go and report yourself to the police then.”

He looked at her. “Tshepo will not look at you the sane knowing I passed through you first. Can’t we just let the past remain in the past. Wasn’t the HIV enough karma?”

“I had a child months later.”

Lefa looked at her in shock. “I threw the baby in a pit latrine where he died.”

Tears filled her eyes. “Do you remember the baby that was found in the toilet? That was the baby.”

He swallowed. “Why didn’t you tell me?”

“So you thought after you raped me without a condom I was supposed to come to you and tell you that I was pregnant? And what were you going to do if I told you?”

“I would have taken him?”

“And what after that? I should have just lived with the fact that I have a reminder of my rape somewhere in life?”

“I am sorry everything I put you through. You-“

“How many other girls have you raped after me?”

“It was only you. I came back to my senses.”

Luba smiled walking over to him. “So I am the only woman fit to be a wife you saw?”

“Luba-“

“I wonder how it would feel to watch your daughters go through the same thing.”

“I am sorry. I know-“

She touched his weapon. Lefa pushed off her hand in panic. “You can’t do that?”

“Why? I told you...you ruined me for other men. I only want to feel it. That’s all.”

“Luba-“

“You were obviously not panicking with your brother’s wife, why me?”

“Tshepo is my boy. I can’t-“

Luba touched his dick massaging it in his pants. Lefa tried pushing her off but pushed off his hands pulling down his pants.

She smiled. “You circumcised...it’s beautiful. Imagine if you didn’t have it anymore and won’t be able to have sex or impregnate anyone...”

“Luba-“

She stroked his hard weapon more, now that she was looking at it, it was just average. It hadn’t felt average then and it wouldn’t probably not feel average to any underage child he’d decide to rape.

She looked at him wondering if he remembered every detail like she did...how her screams and cries had been turning him on that night. How he

just never stopped till he was satisfied.

She looked at him and smiled watching him breathe heavily.

“Come..”

“Luba-“

“Come and see how much I have grown.”

“I can’t do this. I am sorry.”

“Then I will tell Tshupo you are the neighbor who raped me.”

“Luba-“

“Is that what you want? For me to tell him that you are the one who stole my innocence. Just come.”

She picked her bag walking to the rooms. She opened the last room and walked in with him.

Luba smiled pushing him on the bed and pulled out his pants. Lefa breathed heavily looking at her. She took something from her bag and got on top of him hiding it behind her.

She sat her soft flesh on his dick and moved her

waist while he grunted.

She held up his dick and sat down on it taking him in her warm wetness.

He grunted almost bursting there and there. He closed his eyes holding her waist.

“Fuck!”

Luba reached for a pillow spraying the spray she was holding and pressed the pillow on his face suffocating him.

He panicked trying to push her off but she pressed the pillow more putting all her strength on his face.

Seconds later he slowly weakened and stopped fighting. She took off the pillow and looked at him knowing he had inhaled..

Luba got off him then looked at him tearfully, all the pain she had endured at his hands coming back. She put on her gloves staring at him.

She got her rope then tied his hand really hard then tied the rope to headboard. She tied both his hands then his legs tying him to the bed.

Luba sighed staring at his naked body tied to the bed. She grabbed her bag and took out the knife... the mind games she had all flying out through the window.

She could never get over how had used her till he couldn't anymore then threats...the baby...tears filled her eyes as she looked at him. She took a syringe from her bag and injected him with the fluid inside.

Luba picked the knife sharp knife and held his dick upright. Her heart pounded so much, there was no way for him to feel any pain or remember most of the things that had happened. She held the sharp knife, her hands shaking.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#140

Luba walked out of Lefa's house shaking. She hurried out through the gate and ran to her car, her big body vibrating with every step. She unlocked the car from a distant away.

She started the car and drove off leaving dust in the air.

She drove for a while then parked the car besides the road. She took a deep breath but tears filled her eyes as she tried to figure out why it had been so hard to do it .. stab him to death..kill him.. something.

She put her hands on her face and broke down crying. Her phone rang as she cried. She looked at Tshepo calling and took a deep breath picking.

“Hey babe-“

“I can't do this anymore. I can't do it anymore. I am so sorry but it's too much for me.”

“Babe-“

She bit her lower lip crying. “I can't. Please.. I can't. Find someone better...someone else.”

“Luba, what’s going on?”

“I am going to drop off your car and take my things from your house. From there never call me again. If you bother me, I will open a case ya harassment.”

She hung up and drove to his house while he called multiple times. She parked the car at his house then quickly packed her belongings then walked out. She walked to his neighbor where she left the keys then walked to the bus stop.

Her phone continued ringing, she took it out and waited for it to stop then finally blocked him.

In Serowe, Tshepo looked at his father.

“Papa, nna I have to go.”

He looked at him. “Is everything ok?”

“Yes.. I need to deal with something. Akere rragwe Bantu refused to talk to us so there’s no reason for

me to remain here.”

“Ok. There’s something I am going to want to talk to you and Pule about. But not today.”

“Ok.”

Tshepo walked to his car then drove off calling his brother.

“Yeah?”

“I am going. Luba is dumping me. I don’t even know why?”

“Are you cheating?”

“No. I am not cheating. I have been treating her right. She was crying on the phone. Something must have triggered the outburst. I feel she bottles a lot so...I am on the receiving end most of the time. She’s broken.”

“Take it easy on her.”

“Yeah. I am sorry about what happened. I know you love Bantu and it would have been nice to have her father’s blessings but that doesn’t stop life from going on. Nna it wouldn’t stop mine.”

Pule chuckled.. “She loves her father. I understand his reaction. If it were Wame I’d do it worse. He’s justified. I almost killed his daughter. No parent is just going to look past that. I wasn’t me expecting a happy response. I knew he was going to be mad. I will try again. Obviously not today.”

“Yeah, not today. Today he will kill you. How is she?”

“She’s fine. I am glad we didn’t bring the kids to this. It would have just been traumatizing for them to witness what happened today.”

“Yeah. Anyways I will talk to you.”

“Yeah sharp. Humble yourself when you get there “
Tshepo hung up driving off headed to Gaborone. He tried calling her again but it wouldn’t go through.
He stepped on the accelerator speeding off.

At Rragwe Bantu's house, rragwe Bantu looked at his daughter in a house full with relatives.

"So what are you deciding?"

Bantu looked at him. "I love him."

"If you choose him then you are no longer my child. I am telling you so you make an informed decision. I am not going to have a disobedient child!"

Tears filled Bantu's eyes. "Papa.."

"I am telling you now so that when you choose him then you leave my house and never come back."

A tear rolled down. "What about the kids?"

"Can't you coparent?"

"I love him so much. Please understand that I love this man. I know you are still angry but he's changed. He went to jail for it. He's changed. I want to raise my kids with him. I want my kids to grow up the way I wish I grew up...with a father and mother. I want a real family."

"A real family with a man that almost killed you? You want a real family with a man that has

murdered a lot? A real family with a criminal who's done nothing but terrorize the nation? A criminal that doesn't work for his money but steals other people's hard earned money? That is who you want to build me a family with? Huh?"

Bantu looked at him as he yelled. "I can't help that I love him. And he's changed. Give him a chance-"

"I will not give him a any chance. He deserves nothing. I don't know his you don't see it. What has he fed you?"

Bantu sniffed crying.

"What are you choosing? If it's him then leave my property right now. Never set your foot in my yard again. You are not my daughter anymore. Stay there and never in your life talk to me."

Bantu put her hands on her face crying.

"You are wasting my time!"

"I love him."

"Then leave. You have chosen a man over your family. A man who is a demon. Go to him. Don't

come back crying to me, if you are to die at his hands, I will not come to your funeral. If anything has to happen to me, never come back.”

Malome, Thapelo stood up. “That’s not the way to solve this.. she’s our child. You just can’t just throw away your child like that.”

An aunt agreed. “I agree. Bantu ke ngwana and-“

“She is not my child if she’s choosing him and that’s that! She’s a woman now akere. She can make her own decisions. Bantu, I said if you are choosing him, get up and get out!”

Bantu cried more seated on the floor with her aunts.

“Rragwe Bantu, please, this is-“

“Bantu!”

Bantu remained seated crying.

“If you don’t leave it means you are going to do what I am saying. You are going go call that murderer and tell him it’s over. Call him.”

“I love him.”

Her father walked to her room where he came with her bag. Malome Thapelo tried holding him but he angrily pushed him off then dragged his daughter outside and outside the gate while she cried. He put her bag besides her.

“Never in your life come back here again. I am not longer your father and you are no longer my daughter. You have chosen that criminal so from here on he’s your family.”

“Papa please...”

He walked back in his gate and went back to the house. Bantu put her hands on her face sitting on the ground crying.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#141

Bantu slowly dragged herself up after a couple of minutes later and picked her bag up. She sniffed slowly walking down the street going to the bus stop.

She sat by the bus stop for minutes then took out her phone and called Pule.

“Hey babe..”

“Where are you? At the clinic?”

“No. Your mom helped me.. I am at a lodge.”

“Come and pick me up. I am at the bus stop close to home.”

“Ke eta.”

She hung up and waited. Her phone started ringing, she looked at Yamas a calling and ignored the call till it stopped ringing. Minutes later a car slowed down next to her, Pule’s young uncle rolled down the window.

“Are tsamaye ngwetsi yarona.”

Bantu stood up as he stepped out of the car and took her bag. He put it at the backseat then opened

the door for her. She got in at the front. He closed her door and walk round the car.

He jumped in the car picking a call.

“I saw her. I am coming. I don’t think you should drive in your condition. You are hurt gape you can’t see properly with that other eye.” He listened carefully. “Your problem is you don’t listen to anyone. You want to get into an accident then have her father kill us all.”

He laughed then hung up driving. Bantu relaxed seated quietly besides him. He parked at a lodge then she stepped out.

Pule walked out almost limping putting on his cap. He walked over to her noticing how dirty her dress was.

“What happened?”

He wrapped his arms around her. Bantu held him tightly crying. Pule held her tighter as the young uncle watched.

Pule kissed her neck listening to her cry somehow

knowing it had something to do with her father.

“Babe...”

Her cries died down a while later but they continued holding each other for minutes as the young uncle walked inside the lodge.

Pule picked her up then walked with her to the car ignoring the pains he was feeling. He put inside then kissed her rubbing off her tears.

“Talk to me. What happened?”

She looked at him and blinked emotionally. “I am sorry...”

Pule kissed her hands. “I deserved that and more. I was ready for it...”

“I love you so much. I don’t want to be without you because I know I am not going to be happy. I want us to raise our children together.”

A tear rolled down her cheek then he gently wiped away.

“I love you more. I love you so much more.”

“Papa disowned me.”

“He what?”

“It was either us or him.”

Pule took a deep breath in. “He’s angry.. I will try again.”

Bantu nodded then smiled tearfully taking his hand.

“I think the baby is coming. She’s a bit early...I guess yours like coming before time. I am not sure why but she’s coming. I felt her early morning.”

Pule looked at her. “Are you serious?”

She nodded. “Yes. What are we naming her?”

Pule kissed her. “Reatile.”

Bantu smiled. “Let’s go. I don’t want to give birth here.”

Pule strapped her with the seatbelt kissing her. He closed the door, Bantu’s phone vibrated.

She took out her phone and opened Yamas’a’s message.

Yamasa: Hi, I am in so much pain right now. I am at the hospital right now. I don't know what's going on but I am bleeding so much. I feel like death.

Bantu took a deep breath and responded.

Bantu: Hi. I am sorry. Get better soon.

Yamasa: That's all? Neemma what happened to us?

Bantu: Shouldn't you be saving your energy because you are sick?

Yamasa: I feel like our friendship is one sided.

Bantu: You are imagining things, gongwe it's your pain. Sleep.

She put away her phone as Pule in the car then he started the car and drove off.

Yamasa grunted in pain on the hospital bed. Her gynecologist walked in. She sighed looking at Yamasa.

“Hi...”

“Help me.”

She sighed. “You are going to need a surgery. An abdominal myomectomy because you have multiple large and deep fibroids, very large fibroids.”

“Will it stop the pain?”

“Yes.”

“Do it! It’s too painful. I want it to stop.”

“Ok. Let me talk to a surgeon.”

“Thank you.”

Yamasa reached for her phone and called her mother.

“Hello?”

“I am in pain. My stomach is painful. The doctor say it’s Fibroids.”

“Fibroids?”

“They are going to do a surgery, can you come?”

“Yes. Why didn’t you tell me when...I am coming.

Your father will remain with Aka.”

Yamas a pressed her lips together trying to hold in but the pain had her bursting into tears crying out loud.

“Its painful...I am in pain.”

“It will be well. I am coming.”

Later that day, at Lefa’s house, Lefa slowly woke up tied to the bed, he looked around trying to recall what happened but his memory was distorted.

He pulled his hands but the rope got even tighter. He continued pulling, the rope tightened on his skin bruising him. He took a deep breath knowing even if he screamed, no one would hear him. And his maid was only coming in tomorrow.

He trued pulling again but nothing was helping. He sighed frustrated.

Tshepo parked his car at Luba's house then stepped out. He knocked on her door.

“Babe!”

He took out his phone and called her with the new number. Her phone rang inside the one room.

“I know you are in there. Please open...I am begging you. Open.. let's talk about this.”

He knocked again. “Babe!”

Luba remained quiet. Tshepo's knocked more then walked round her room but the windows were closed.

“Luba!”

He continued knocking. “If you don't open this door, I am kicking it down. Luba! Come on babe .. let's talk.”

Inside the room Luba remained quiet lying on her bed sniffing. She paused crying as he started kicking the door. She took it a deep breath slowly sitting upright.

He slammed his body on the door over and over. She slowly got up, her heart pounding. Tshupo continued, Luba looked at the sounds the door was making.

She slowly reached for her phone as the door started cracking.

“Tshupo stop!”

“Open this door!”

“I am calling the police if you don’t stop. You are destroying my house!”

He carried on. He slammed his body harder on the door. She swallowed then turned the key and quickly moved away.

He kicked it opening it as she moved to the wall terrified.

Tshupo looked at her. “You are not going to wake up

and decide to break up with me do you hear me? I want you to give me valid reasons why we are breaking up. Talk!”

She looked at him shaking. Tshepo closed the door and walked over to her.

“What happened?”

She tearfully looked at him.

“What did I do?”

She looked down crying. Tshepo tilted her chin.

“I am not cheating on you. I am not lying to you about anything. I have been transparent and honest with you. As far as I am concerned I am trying to be the best I can be to you. I may not be perfect but I am trying. What you are not going to do is think you can just break up with me for no reason. Today better be the last day you talk break up with me. Here it doesn't work like this. Here we talk and work things through. Here we don't bottle emotions. Now you are going to talk to me like your man and tell me what's wrong.”

She tearfully looked at his serious face and swallowed.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#142

“Talk to me.”

Luba looked at him.. “Can’t you just accept my decision?”

“I am not going to do that. You are going to tell me why you are breaking up with me.”

“I don’t love you anymore.”

“That’s your reason?”

“Yes.”

“Then we are not breaking up. You are not child and you are not going to play mind games with me. I am

giving you another chance to tell me what's going on or do you want us to talk at my house? We can still do that.”

She looked at him. “I don't love you anymore.”

Tshepo bended picking her up then threw her on his shoulder. She screamed holding on as he walked out with her locking behind him. He put her on front seat and closed the doors locking the car. He quickly walked round the car and jumped in as she opened the door to jump out.

“Close that door! I am not playing with you, tswala lebati.”

His firm sharp voice made her close the door. He started the car and drove off headed to his house.

He drove in his yard and parked the car. He looked at her.

“Are you ready to talk?”

She remained quiet. Tshepo stepped out of his car locking her inside then walked inside the house leaving her in the car.

Luba tried opening the door screaming.

“Tshepo!”

She touched her pocket but she had forgotten her phone at her house. She screamed louder.

“Tshepo!”

*

Inside the house, Tshepo walked to his bedroom where he showered then walked to the kitchen and started cooking. Over two hours later he finally walked outside and unlocked the car.

He opened the door and looked at her sleeping. He picked her up waking her up and walked in the house.

He put her on the couch. “Talk to me.”

She looked at him. “I could have suffocated in the car.”

“No. You would have not. Can we not be childish?”

What's going on?"

Luba looked at him. "Remember the man who I told you raped me?"

"Yes..."

"I met him." She took a deep breath. "And it's someone you know."

Tshepo looked at her. "The rapist is someone I know?"

"Yes. Yes." She blinked. "It's someone you know."

"Who? Who is it?"

"It doesn't matter who it is, what-"

"Tell me who is it?"

She looked at him.. he looked at the tears in her eyes trying to figure out who it was.

"Who?"

Her lips trembled as she tried not to cry. He looked at her.

"Is it Pule? Or someone from work?" Tshepo paused

then stood up.. “It’s Lefa?”

Luba sniffed wiping away her tears. “It’s Lefa right? The man who raped you...the family friend...you... he was your neighbor...you..”

Tshepo stood up, his hands in his head. “It was him!”

Luba put her hand over her mouth crying. Tshepo took his car keys and quickly walked out. Luba ran out and held his arm.

“He’s not worth it. He’s not ..”

Tshepo pressed the gate remote jumping in the car.

“Tshepo...wait .. he-“

Tshepo started the car and drove off. Luba ran back in the house and grabbed the car keys to other car. She got in then drove off.

At Lefa’s house, Tshepo parked the car and walked

to the door. He opened the door walking in.

“Lefa!”

He walked to Lefa’s room where he found him bound to the bed. Lefa looked at him.

“Laitaka-“

Tshepo walked out and came back with a knife cut the rope from his arms and legs.

He angrily pulled him off the bed and punched him. Lefa fell knowing she had told him. Tshepo pulled him up and punched him again, each punch knocking him down.

Luba ran in. “Tshepo!”

Tshepo kicked him between his legs. Lefa grunted curling his body into a ball. Tshepo pulled him punching him.

“Tshepo stop! If you don’t stop then we are done! You are going to kill him! Don’t be like your brother. You will go to jail! Stop!”

He looked at her angrily. “He-“

“Let him go! Let him go! Let him go!”

Tshepo kicked his dig more. Lefa screamed putting his legs together. Luba pulled Tshepo.

“It’s enough .. please...it’s enough!”

“He took away your innocence!”

“I am not going to let him take further from me. I am doing much better. I will not let him take further from me!”

“O tsile go nyela!”

He walked out. Luba followed after him. She held his hand.

“I was going go hurt him. I long planned how I would hurt him. I carried the anger in my heart for so long. I was going to have my revenge but that would be turning me into something I am not. At the end I’d still be losing myself. I want to move on. I want to heal..I want to be at peace.”

“If that was your reason for wanting to break up with me, kea gana (I am refusing.) You are not going to leave me for that. We are going go work

through this together. O tsile go nyela Lefa. Let's go home. I am behind you.”

He hugged her comforting her.

Later that evening at Gaborone Private Hospital, Bantu sweated lying on the small bed breathing heavily exhausted. The middle wife looked at the baby trying to push through. She took a small knife then cut Bantu's vagina slightly going down to her perineum.

“Raise your head like you are getting up and push. One Two three!”

She slapped Bantu's inner thigh. Bantu raised her head pushing.

“Again! Push harder!”

Bantu grunted pushing harder .

“One last time! Push!”

She grunted pushing. The baby's head slowly slid out tearing her more, her whole body followed after her head. The middle wife smiled catching the baby covered in blood. A cold breeze hit her skin then she started crying.

Bantu looked up breathing heavily, tears filling her eyes.

Outside at the waiting area, Puke paced frustratedly then sat down looking at the time wondering if everything was ok. His phone rang.

“Skijo...”

“Is the baby out yet?”

“I am not sure what's going on.”

Skara spoke. “Why didn't you enter with her like in movies?”

Skijo laughed. “Gatwe it's traumatizing.”

“Says the man with four baby mamas.”

Pule laughed. “Did they deliver?”

“Yes. And they paid. I heard they are going to be transporting 4mil kamoso in Francistown.”

“Skijo weeh! I told you I have a family!”

“I know. I was just saying akere.”

“4 million is nothing. I am not going down for such a small amount. I have children.”

“FNB has up to 60 million at their headquarters.”

Skara took the phone. “Don’t listen to this one he doesn’t get satisfied.”

“I want to leave the game and focus on my family. I have three kids and wife. I need to act right. We have a lot of money we can’t even use freely. I actually want to open a bigger motor center so I can clean the money.”

“That’s a plan. Nna I want to move to New Zealand or Australia. Somewhere far. Stay at a farm there and just enjoy my life with a white lady next to me.”

Pule laughed. “Take Skijo with.”

“And his 10 children. Baby number 3 is expecting. He needs to just marry all of them then they stay together.”

Skijo shouted from the background. “Nomus a wa gana.”

A nurse walked over to him. “I have to go.. sure!”

He hung up. The nurse smiled.. “You can come.”

Pule followed her to Bantu’s room. He slowly walked in and found her lying on the bed feeding Rea.

He smiled walking over.

“Hey...”

Bantu looked at him. “She can function on her own.”

Pule gently picked her up and looked at her. He took a deep breath and smiled.

“She’s a human.”

Bantu laughed. “Could have been a carrot baby.”

He sat down holding his daughter.

Tshepo looked at Luba sleeping that evening then called Lefa.

“Hello?”

“O tsile go nyela wena.”

“I know what happened in Pule’s house the day Wame drowned. I have the evidence and if anything should happen to me, the police will receive it. The DIS will receive it. Let’s see if your brother can handle his precious girlfriend being in jail.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:36] : Fallen Angel

#143

“Are you threatening me?”

“Take it any way you want. I am just telling you what is going to happen if anything should happen to me. It’s not only that, you know I know almost every shit you have ever done. Now that you have threatened my life, I am going to keep a file so that when the time comes, the truth lands in the hands of the appropriate people.”

“O tsile go nyela Lefa. I am telling you now so you know.”

Tshepo hung up. Lefa took a deep breath then made another call.

“Lefa..”

“Tshepo knows. She’s finally told him the truth.”

“It was expected. How did he take it?”

“He’s pissed but I’m worried, he’s threatening me.”

His boss sighed. “I know. It’s ok. Good thing you long told me about this. Right now there’s nothing you can do but take the offer I put on your table.

The brunch in London needs you. The company is willing to sponsor you to study at Oxford. You will lead the UK brunch. You don't have to stay here. These guys are dangerous. You know that."

Lefa slowly sat down.

"You will still get paid. The company is sponsoring your stay there. The brunch in UK needs you. We are expanding. We will sort out your documents."

"Ok."

"Perfect. Stay at home in the meantime."

"Ok."

Lefa hung up. He took a deep breath, his phone rang startling him. He smiled picking.

"Hey..."

"Hi, just read about the case you won against the state, you are going places."

Lefa laughed. "Thanks."

Stacy laughed. "O tshegang laitaka?"

"You barely call me since you found a man."

“It ended in tears.”

“Because you rejected me.”

“Mxm, I rejected you because I knew deep down you were still into games. Kana nna Lefa I love hard. And I love so hard I go crazy. I like to avoid hurting. I just saw you in the newspaper. Congrats.”

“Thanks. I try.”

“You more than just try. You are good at this.”

He smiled shyly. “Thank you.”

“Ok, sharp.”

“How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“Are you still in Serowe?”

“Yes. I have been thinking about opening a new branch elsewhere. I am still working on it though.”

“That’s a great plan. The way you are focused, I don’t doubt that.”

“I am still working on the funds.”

“I am moving to London. Gongwe if you didn’t reject me I’d be going with you then you’d open a branch there.”

Stacy laughed. “Or we would have long broke up because you would have cheated.”

Lefa laughed. “I long stopped cheating.”

“My client is here. Bye.”

“Can I call in you later?”

She laughed hanging up. Lefa sighed smiling but his smile quickly disappeared as Alone called. He let the call ring till it stopped then texted her.

Lefa: Busy, talk later.

She texted back.

Alone: Hey babe, I have submitted my resignation letter. A month left this side and I will be joining you, I am so excited. I miss you.

He looked at the message then went on Facebook distracting himself.

At the hospital the following day, Yamas a slowly woke up under the influence of heavy drugs. She slowly blinked, her eyes falling on her mother.

Mmagwe Lefa smiled realizing she was awake and quickly stood up.

“Yaya...”

Yamas a weakly looked at her, her eyes feeling heavy. She closed her eyes then slowly opened them.

“The operation was a success. The doctors did it. You are going to be fine.”

Tears fell from the corners of Yamas a’s eyes landing on her pillow. She closed her eyes slipping into unconsciousness.

Her mother touched her face. “Yaya?”

She swallowed then slowly sat down holding her daughter’s hand.

The door opened, Lefa walked in holding flowers.
Mmagwe Lefa stood up and hugged him.

Lefa wrapped his arms around her.

“She will be fine.”

“The doctors said they had to remove everything.
She can never have children of her own.”

Lefa frowned. “What?”

“They said they didn’t realize how intense it was. It
was the only way.”

Lefa swallowed. “Does she know?”

Mmagwe Lefa shook her head. “No. Not yet.”

“She can harvest her eggs and have a child through
a surrogate. I am sure that’s possible. Yes, it’s
painful that she won’t be able to carry the baby but
there are other options. It’s not the end of the
world.”

Lefa looked at his sister then put the flowers next to
her. He looked at her pale face and held her hand.

Mmagwe Lefa sat down. “I feel like my children are

cursed. I am going to see someone.”

“A scammer? Don’t waste your money. No one is cursed. We are fine, shit happens to the best of us.”

“Why my children alone? Look at you? You are not even married.”

Lefa smiled. “Mama that’s not a curse “.”

“Do remember Kats o? Wa mma Kats o? He got married.”

Lefa laughed. “Kats o is Kats o.”

“You grew up with Kats o. Your agemates are married. What happened to that nice girl who helped you walk the time you were paralyzed?”

Lefa smiled. “Stacy?”

“Yes. The light one with a nice body.”

“I wasn’t ready for that type of love then. I would have hurt her. Maybe now.”

“I know her mother. We go to church together. Should I talk to her?”

Lefa smiled. “Ok.”

“Should I talk to your father too? When she says yes ebe o ntsha magadi.”

“Mama, we’d need to see if we are compatible or not.”

“And that why you are single. I met your father at church. In two weeks he was paying magadi and look today? So if she says yes, o tla ntsha magadi?”

Lefa laughed. “Yes.”

“Good. I am going to call her mother.”

Tshepo parked at Botswana Accountancy College and looked at Luba that same morning.

“You will find me waiting when you are done.”

She nodded. Tshepo tilted her chin and kissed her.

“Kea go rata.”

She shyly smiled. “Lenna kea go rata.”

“Go.”

Luba stepped out of the car and walked inside the school premises holding her bag. Her skinny classmate who was also walking inside the school hurried over to her.

“Hey...waitse mma you are so lucky to have a man who drops you off at school every day. Where is the other car? What does he do for a living? O bereka kae nemma? Doesn't he have a brother so you can hook me up.”

Luba laughed. “Ija, did you submit that assignment?”

“No, not yet. I am not done.”

“Me too. Let's go and work on it now before the lesson starts. I want to submit.”

“Ok. Ware where does he work again?”

“Waaii, that's his boss's car. He's only a driver. That other car is the company car. The one he just dropped me off in is his boss's car.”

“He is a driver?”

“Yes. He lets me use the company car when his boss is not around mme he’s just a driver. He failed form 3 and started driving.”

“Uhu!”

“Ebile nna was mbora. He doesn’t even give me money..o ngame gape he stays in a one room. O rata morobalo mme dololo anything in return.”

“Why do you stay then?”

“Ahh I like free rides.”

The friend laughed. Luba changed the topic as they walked to the class.

At Gaborone Private Hospital, Bantu changed her daughter’s pamper and looked at her. She smiled taking a picture and posted on her Whats App.

Merapelo immediately called.

“Mama..”

“Hi my girl.. when did you give birth?”

“Last night.”

“She’s early.”

“I am now used to the fact that I give birth to premature kids.”

Merapelo laughed. “Are you back at Kasane?”

“Pule and I have decided that it would best if I move back to Gaborone.”

“You are moving in with him?”

“No.”

“Just be honest my girl. I am not your father.”

Bantu laughed. “The kids would love it if we were all under one roof.”

Merapelo laughed. “I hope you are saving your own money on the side.”

“I am.”

“Good. Do you need me to come and help with the baby?”

“No. I don’t want to cause more fights between you and papa. I will manage. I know you are angry over what he said but he loves you. You know he does. He has his own imperfections but you are the best thing that’s ever happened to him after me.”

They both laughed.

“Please don’t leave him.”

“I won’t. But he’s going to sweat.”

“I agree.”

“If you need me to come, just call. I am a phone call away.”

“Ok.”

She hung up. Bantu smiled picking Pule’s call.

“Hey, I am at the mall, what should I bring for you?”

“Nandos. Full chicken. I am so hungry.”

“Ok. Anything else?”

“Have the kids arrived?”

“I am going to pick them at the airport from here “

“I don’t want anything else. J ust hurry.”

“Ok, I love you.”

“I love you too.”

At the mall, Pule walked out of Airport J unction Mall holding Bantu’s food together with a couple of shopping bags with a few clothes for her and the baby. He slowed down as a Neon Audi R8 drove by. He looked at it admiringly as the wheels rolled on the mall’s pavement.

The driver rolled down the window. Pule’s jaw dropped as the driver stopped the car. She took off her sunglasses smiling..

“A little birdy told me you were here.. hi.”

Pule froze staring at her as she smiled pushing her long curled her back.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:37] : Fallen Angel

#144

In Serowe, rragwe Bantu walked through the gate at Merapelo's house. He knocked and stepped back. Merapelo opened the door holding a broom.

“Hi.”

She sighed. “I will collect my things tomorrow morning.”

“I don't love or want my ex. Neither am I looking for her in you. I long broke up with Peggy. At some point after she left, I prayed she'd come back but I got over that. I loved her a long time ago. I know sometimes I hurt you, it hurts that you think it's because I am looking for my ex in you. I try to be the best husband and partner I can be to you. I have never looked at you and thought of finding my ex in you. If you had a bit of Peggy in you, I would have

long left you. You found me single because I did all I could to protect my heart from heart ache and I had a child. I didn't want my daughter to feel she was sharing my attention. Yesterday I was angry. I am disappointed and hurt. I am hurt that she'd choose a man who almost killed her, I thought I had raised her well to know.." He sighed. "I had never raised my hand on her. I raised her with so much love, I thought I was showing her the kind of love she would deserve. I am hurt that you knew and kept it from me. I said things yesterday because of pain and anger. I just thought we didn't keep secrets from each other. I felt betrayed and I still do."

Merapelo looked at him. "I recently found out."

"And you didn't think to tell me? I never keep anything from you."

"Your reaction is what made me not say anything..I wanted to wait for her to tell you. I was caught between a rock and a hard place."

"Am I fault to be angry and disappointed?"

Merapelo sighed.. “No.”

“I am sorry for the things I said in anger. It was wrong. Please forgive me. I love you. I don’t even think about Peggy anymore. I text her because I want her to know how our daughter is doing. I still carry the hope that one day she will acknowledge her own daughter. I appreciate the role you play in my daughter’s life, you have been wonderful but I know Bantu craves for her mother’s love. I will stop telling her about Bantu’s wellbeing if it doesn’t make you happy.”

“It doesn’t make me happy. It makes feel like you are still hung up on her.”

“Ok.. I will stop.”

She looked at him and smiled.. “Can we talk about Bantu?”

“I don’t want to talk about her. Till she leaves him, she’s not my daughter!”

Over two hours later, Bantu took her phone and called Pule again. The phone rang as she listened. The door opened then Motheo ran in.

“Mama!”

Bantu’s frown disappeared. She smiled watching Pule walked in behind carrying Wame cutting her call.

“Hey...”

Motheo looked at the baby sleeping next to his mother. He gasped staring at her tiny body.

“She is small.”

Bantu smiled. “Because she’s still a baby.”

Pule walked closer with Wame who curiously looked at the baby. She smiled.

“It’s our baby mama?”

“Yes Wawa .. it’s our baby.”

Wame held her little soft hand. Motheo looked at his baby sister mesmerized.

“Is she going home with us?”

“Yes.”

Pule’s phone rang from his pocket. He took it out then cut the call and put his phone in his pocket

Wame raised her hands so Bantu can take her. Bantu smiled taking her. The kids looked at the baby touching her tiny fingers.

Motheo leaned over whispering something to Wame. Wame laughed and whispered back. Bantu smile watching. She raised her head as Pule’s phone rang again. He cut the call and started typing.

Pule slid his phone in his pocket distracted. He looked at her and smiled getting closer.

“How are you feeling?”

“I am fine. You?”

“I am fine.”

“Where is Ruth?”

“Outside in the car.”

“Where is my food?”

He looked at her. “Shit! I forgot. Let me order you something.”

“Weren’t you at the mall when you called me?”

“I was. But there was a long queue. I thought I’d pass by from the airport. I forgot. I am sorry.”

She nodded. “Ok. You can order full chicken..”

“Ok.”

He pressed his phone as she turned back to the children. Pule’s phone rang again.

“I am coming.”

He walked out answering. Bantu looked at him as he left them. Minutes went by as she waited, about 5 minutes later he walked back in.

“You ordered?”

He looked at her then took out his phone and quickly called the number ordering her food.

“There.”

She looked at him unable to shake off that something was off.

“Mama can I hold the baby?”

Bantu looked at Motheo. “Yes. But sit down. Let daddy help you. Babe..”

She looked at him as he typed on his phone.

“Pule!”

He looked at her .

“Sorry. One of our trucks had an accident.”

“Motheo wants to hold the baby. Let him sit down and hold her.”

He walked over to the baby. Bantu smiled holding his hand.

“Where are you?”

“What?”

She smiled whispering looking in his eyes. “You are not here...”

He sighed then kissed her. “I am sorry. I will let Tshepo handle it.”

“Do you have to go?”

“No. No, I don’t have to be anywhere but here. I am sorry.”

He kissed her again. “I am sorry.”

“Ok.”

He put his phone down and picked his daughter.

His screen lit as he attended to the kids. Bantu picked it up curiously and unlocked the screen and opened the message.

She looked at the whole conversation and scrolled looking where it started..

Number: So you just left?

Pule: What do you want me to do? I told you, I moved on.

Number: I know. I am not asking you to leave your baby mama.

Pule: Then what do want? We long ended things donkey years back.

Number: I just came back and I thought I’d greet old friends, is that wrong?

Pule: I am not your friend.

Number: When we ended things we agreed to be friends. I know we didn't end on a good note. I am sorry for bombarding you like that. I just wanted to say hi. And also see you."

Pule: You saw me. Hi back.

Number: Can we meet and talk? Let's do dinner... tonight. Please ..

Bantu put his phone down and took a deep. She swallowed, her hands shaking.

His phone flashed again. He turned and looked at it then picked it. He put it in his pocket and turned back to the kids..

Visiting hour soon ended, Bantu hugged the kids and looked at Pule as he picked Wame.

He leaned over and kissed her. "I will call you later."

"Ok. I love you Pule."

"I love you too."

She looked at her kids and took a deep breath.

“Bye.”

He walked out with the kids. Bantu picked her phone and quickly dialed the number she had memorized.

She looked at it for a while, her heart racing then tapped it calling her.

It rang thrice before she picked.

“Maya Kateng, hello?”

Bantu swallowed listening to accent.

“Hello? Who’s this?”

Bantu hung up, her heart racing. She looked at her phone then went on Facebook and searched her.

She tapped an account then scrolled down her timeline opening her clear pictures. She was so beautiful and very light in complexion. Every picture she posted got more than 2k likes and loads of comments.

She blinked. He had never cheated on her. He wouldn’t put her through that. He could be anything but not a cheater. She took a deep breath talking

alone.

“Trust your man...he doesn’t cheat.”

She sighed then left her profile. Bantu’s phone rang as Maya called her back.

Bantu’s heart started pounding. She took a deep breath and picked..

“Hello?”

“Hi, who is this?”

“I am sorry, I misdialed.”

“Why didn’t you just say that? You don’t just call people and keep quiet. How old are you?”

“I said I am-“

She hung up before Bantu could finish her sentence.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:37] : Fallen Angel

#145

Bantu looked at her phone for a while then called him.

“Babe-“

“Please come back. Leave the kids with Ruth mokoing.”

“Are you ok?”

“Come back.”

“Ok.”

She hung up and took a deep breath. Minutes later Pule walked in. Bantu put the baby on her trolley next to her then looked at him.

She slowly sat upright careful not to hurt herself with her stitches. She held his hand and smiled.

“I don’t know what else I can give you because I have given you everything I could. I have given up a lot for you and chose you regardless of anything because I love you.”

“What’s going on babe?”

“I don’t want you to hurt me when you can leave me. I don’t want you breaking me when you can always leave. I love you enough to let you go if our love doesn’t serve the purpose anymore.”

Pule cupped her face. “Why would I hurt you?”

She looked at him and looked down as tears filled her eyes.

“Babe...”

Pule sat next to her and hugged her. She held him tightly crying silently. He rubbed her back then kissed her.

“I don’t want to leave you.”

“I know your ex is back. I have just given birth, I don’t have the energy to fight for us. Please don’t hurt me like this. Don’t hurt my kids. I don’t want to continue hurting. If you want her then its fine, tell me then I stop trying. I will accept that I was just a baby making machine to you and move on.”

Pule rubbed off her tears. “She is back but that doesn’t affect us. If I wanted her, I would have long

went after her. Her being back doesn't mean I now want her. I love you. I love you more than anything. I love my kids. I love you and our kids. I am not going to do anything to jeopardize that. I bumped into her at the mall. I didn't expect to see her. She greeted me and tried to strike a conversation. It ended there. Then she texted me. Someone gave her my number, I don't know who but I am going to deal with who I suspect. Here is my phone." He handed it to her. "I am sorry I let the conversation drag. I should just block her because this right here..is my happiness. I am content. I don't want anything else."

She tearfully looked at him. He kissed her. "I don't want to leave."

"You were distracted."

"Yes. And I am sorry.."

His phone started ringing. She looked at him.

"Is it her?"

He took it. "Yes."

He picked putting it on loud speaker.

“Hi, are we doing dinner? I can come and pick you up.”

“No. I am not doing dinner with you. I am spending the evening with my woman.”

“Lol...why are you bringing her up in every conversation? Since when does having a woman stop you from anything? I miss you. Let's do dinner and catch up. Do you still fuck like you used to?”

“I am blocking you. You are going too far. I just told you I am spending the evening with my woman.”

“I miss you. I miss you destroying it while pleasuring me. Stop playing hard to get. Your so called woman doesn't have to know.”

“You sound like a prostitute, stop calling me.”

He hung up and blocked her. “I am sorry I entertained her. I am trying to work on getting your trust back. I don't want to destroy what we have. I love you.”

She touched his beard sniffing. “Don't hurt me... please don't hurt me.”

Pule leaned over kissing her. Bantu closed her eyes kissing him back. Pule put his hand on her thigh moving it up.. she held his hand and smiled.

“You are not supposed to do that. I have stitches.”

He smiled back. “I was just touching your thigh.. that’s innocent.”

She relaxed looking in his eyes. “We won’t be having sex for a while.”

“I went 4 years. 3 months is nothing. Have faith in me.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

“Gape who said we won’t be doing other things. There are other ways to pleasure ourselves without actually fucking.”

She chuckled.. “Ok.”

A nurse walked in. Pule kissed her and whispered in her ear.

“I will come later.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He walked out. Bantu laid down reassured then smiled alone. The nurse looked at her smile.

“O monate mjolo the dating.”

Bantu laughed.

Pule walked out picking a call from a private number.

“Yah?”

“Was she there? She called me minutes back then kept quiet. I didn’t know she was that insecure.”

“Didn’t I just tell you not to call me?”

“Can we meet?”

“What are you smoking? I can see the plastic surgeries you did have gotten into her head. I don’t

know who you think you are mme wa mbora and by the way, those things don't look good on you. You look like something my 4 years old daughter draws. Never talk about my wife as if you know her from somewhere, ke ta go thuba ka clapa and dissolve whatever you injected yourself with. Don't ever call me or talk about my wife, if you do wa go nyela blind I swear to you, you will never step foot in this country. This better be your last call because next time I will not be so nice."

He hung up walking to the parking lot then jumped in his car and drove off headed home.

At a hotel in Gaborone, Maya looked at her friend who was holding a glass of white wine and laughed in shock.

"The way he's trying to convince himself that he's committed to this woman is funny."

The friend laughed too. “Maybe he does. You never know, I mean, he has kids with her.”

“So what? He may have million kids with her. It wouldn’t mean shit.”

“But why are you after him like this Maya mma? It’s been years.”

“I made a mistake leaving him. I loved him just that he wasn’t an ideal man.”

“So now he is?”

“Yes. And he’s shit rich! David died. I thought he’d leave everything in my name, he didn’t and now I am back at zero. My child needs a father. Pule is the father. I just need a great plan to get him.”

The friend looked at him. “Nna mma Pule kea mo tshaba. Yes, he’s all that, I know but he’s too scary for me. He once shot that same woman he’s with after she cheated or something. I don’t even know how she could take him back. He posted her on his Facebook day back. I don’t know what kind of love that is but I know I don’t want it.”

“He just need a real woman to tame him down. A real lady...I am going to get him. I never cheated on him so that’s an advantage to me. I don't have children I am bringing with, this will be my first. With me he’s getting the full meal. And I know Pule. He’d never not fuck me or anything with a vagina between it’s legs.”

.
. .

[06/22, 08:37] : Fallen Angel

#146

“He just need a real woman to tame him down. A real lady...I am going to get him. I never cheated on him so that’s an advantage to me. I don't have children I am bringing with, this will be my first. With me he’s getting the full meal. And I know Pule. He’d never not fuck me or anything with a vagina between it’s legs.”

“And you think he won’t know that’s it’s not his baby? Also once you have a child, there won’t be any difference between you and his baby mama. You will also be a baby mama. It’s not like he is desperate for a child when he already has what? Three. You are setting yourself for failure. Giving birth to a child does not make a man love you. If I were you I’d abort. You can’t be a baby mama and compete with another baby mama.”

Maya looked at her silently.

“You never cheated but he obviously loves the one who cheated on him. You failed to stand by his side when he needed you the most. She’s been with him through his jail time. Tota you are setting up yourself for failure. If I were you I’d go back to Paris. Get a job and stay there. You still have money. Go back and stop renting expensive card. Pule’s money is not guaranteed. He will embarrass you and marry her.”

“Not if I play my cards right. I am four months pregnant. The doctor said aborting is a risk. I may lose my life.”

“David was a white man.”

“I am light in complexion. It won't show.”

“You are going to give birth to a curly hair baby.”

“He won't know anything. For all we know it could be from my genes.”

The friend looked at her and sighed sipping her wine defeated. Maya looked at her body on the mirror then her face.

“Can you imagine? He says I am ugly.” She laughed.

“He's trying to run away from me. I will catch him.”

The friend pressed her phone then showed her Bantu's picture.

“You are competing with this. No any beauty enhancement...no makeup.. no nothing. J ust this.. besides three kids and what not, competition is this.”

Maya looked at the dark skinned woman. “Is she prettier than me?”

The friend looked at her then thought of the free expensive wine she was drinking.. “No. I am saying

this is what you are competing with. You don't need to pin pregnancy on him when you can win him fair and square."

Maya smiled. "I would abort. I just don't want to die. So Pule it is. Ene she's not even that pretty."

The friend sipped her wine. "Mhmm...why don't you post your new pictures on Facebook? I saw you still post pictures from five years ago."

"Kana people like talking. I don't want anyone talking about me."

The friend looked at Maya's body then face. She smiled refilling her glass with the expensive wine.

Pule walked in Skijo's house that same evening. Skijo and Skara turned to him watching a football match. Pule looked at Skijo.

"Lie to me and I am going to put you in your TV. You gave Maya my number?"

Skijo stood up.. “She said she had something important to-“

Pule threw a punch but Skijo dodged and jumped over his couch headed to the door.

“P-man, listen-“

“Are you trying to destroy my family?”

“No. Come on...no. I like Bantu but Maya caught me by surprise. I didn’t expect you see her.”

“So you give her my number in your shock and where I am specifically?”

“She said it was urgent.”

Skara got up.. “What did she want?”

“She wants to meet up and I don’t know, fuck. She.. I wasn’t expecting to see her. I met her at the mall. She said she wanted to talk about something. I should have not gotten into her car.”

“You got in her car?”

Pule looked at Skijo who stood by the door ready to run off.

“She said she wanted us to talk. That was my first mistake. She starts talking about how we used to be..and everything else. Bantu then called ebe ke tsamaya. I even forgot her food in that Audi. But now she was texting and trying to call when I was with Bantu.” Pule sighed. “Bantu caught on..I saw her pick my phone. She read the messages and she cried. I don’t want to hurt her like that. I just got her back. Can I have my friends not ruin my relationship? This is not about Bantu and I only, there are children involved!”

Skijo sighed. “I wasn’t intending-“

“Tsek msono! Don’t give anyone my number! O ta nyela Skijo! I am not playing with you or anyone! This is my family! We have enough shit to deal with. My phone is not just my phone only. Sometimes she touches it, I will not stop her because she has every right to it. That’s why I said I want out of the game. I want to focus on my family. I want that normalcy. Don’t give people my number. If you want Maya, the ground is open but I want that woman far from Bantu.”

Skara looked at Skijo. “I will deal with it. But what if Maya tells Bantu that you got in her car?”

“I will kill her. Matter of fact, I will kill anyone who tries it..”

“Le rragwe tota? (Even her father?)”

Pule laughed. “No.. he’s important. Deal with this one before I do it myself.”

He walked out while Skijo stood a distant away. Pule got in his car and drove off receiving a message.

Number: Hi. Don’t reply..I stole your number from Maya’s phone. She’s pregnant and is trying to pin the pregnancy on you to ruin your relationship. J ust thought you had to know.

Pule deleted the message then drove off headed to the private hospital.

Mmagwe Lefa looked at Yamasas who was still crying.

“Yaya Lefa said you can still have kids through a surrogate my child. It’s not the end of the world.”

She touched her hand. “I am sorry. But the pain is gone now.”

Yamasas sniffed on the hospital bed. Her mother rubbed her shoulder.

“The police called. They think they found your daughter’s remains.”

Yamasas stopped crying. “My what?”

“Yes. They called.”

“My daughter is not dead. She’s alive somewhere.”

“Yaya-“

“She is not dead. My child is not dead! My daughter is alive wherever she is! She is alive! She is not dead!”

Her mother kept quiet watching her yell.

“She is alive. I know she’s alive.”

“Ok. It’s ok.. sleep.”

Yamasa sighed and turned to her side as tears filled her eyes.

That same evening, Lefa worked on a case on his laptop. His phone rang disturbing him. He reached for it then smiled picking.

“Hi..”

Stacy laughed. “What’s going on?”

“My mother likes you.”

“So you are hitting on me through my mom? She’s told everyone already.”

He laughed. “Let’s go on a date.. let’s try it. You are not losing anything.”

“Heela, mama are o bata go duela magadi! (Mama says you want to pay magadi!)”

He smiled. “And what’s wrong with that?”

“Lefa weeh! I told you akere?”

“I have grown. You were right back then. I would have hurt you but I have grown. Get your passport ready. Nna ke bata wena. (I want you.)”

Lefa hung up and picked an incoming call.

“Yeah?”

“Hi babe, I have been calling.”

“I am busy right now. I am working on a big case. I will call you back.”

He hung up while Alone started a sentence.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:37] : Fallen Angel

#147

The following morning, Stacy woke up to her phone

ringing.

“Papa...”

“Why didn’t you tell us we were expecting visitors?”

“Rra?”

“The Kenosis are here. I have seen their son in the Newspaper. Why didn’t you tell us that you were seeing a lawyer?”

Her mother spoke in the background. “They said they wanted a date. We gave them next week because they said you are moving to UK with him. I am so happy. I can’t wait to tell the church ladies.”

Stacy frowned. “Mama!”

“I am going to talk Oratile about your dress. Pass by so she can take your measurements.”

“Papa, kana-“

“I will have those guys paint the house. I don’t want them thinking we are desperate.”

Her mother agreed. “Yes. I will call that South African man to fix the fence at the front too.”

Stacy laughed in shock as her parents started planning. She hung up and called Lefa.

“Mrs. Kenosi.”

“What kind of a joke is this?”

“It’s not. I told you akere. See you next week.”

“Lefa-“

He hung up. Stacy dropped her phone then put her hands on her face laughing. Her phone rang, she picked her sister’s call.

“Hello?”

“Hi, mma then you don’t tell us you are seeing a whole advocate Kenosi?”

Stacy laughed. “Kana Lefa hit on me years back. We have been distant friends. We spoke days back, matter of fact, a day ago and he brought it up. I told him the reason why I rejected him then he said he’s grown. Gone he did admit that if I said yes he would have hurt me. Then he says he wants me..he had his mother talk to mama..seems they know each other.”

“He is handsome, a charmer, am I the only one who’s reminded of Terrence J when I look at him?”

Stacy laughed. “He does look a bit nyana... But Lefa brings with baby mama drama. At least the other baby mama is married to his brother.”

“See? So one baby mama? Gape akere you will be moving to UK with him. That’s your man. I am going to see a tailor for my dress.”

Stacy bit her lower lip. “Let me go and see Oratile. Waitse I am taking a leap of faith with this man.”

“Do you know what you want?”

“I have an idea. Bye.”

She hung up then quickly got off bed.

Alone sat on the bed calling Lefa. She smiled as he picked.

“Hey...”

“Hi.”

“Is everything ok?”

“I am stressed about the new case I am working on.”

She smiled. “You are trending. I am dying to tell everyone that that’s my man.”

He laughed. “Hold on. How are the kids?”

“They are fine. Only missing you.”

“I miss them too. I wish I could come.”

“Its ok. I understand.”

“I am happy to have such an understanding person.”

Alone smiled. “I know you are working hard for your kids.”

“Yeah. By the way I might have a trip to UK in a few weeks. You would have not come yet so I think when I come back we could use a vacation.”

“I’d love that.”

“Where do you want to go? Think about it.”

“I will. I love you Lefa.”

“Me too. Let me get in the office and call the client. Kana lying clients are the worst.”

“Tell me about it.”

“Bye. Greet the kids for me.”

“Ok my love.”

He hung up. Alone smiled getting up singing.

That same morning, Bantu slowly walked to the car with Pule holding the baby's bag and the baby.

Bantu got in the car and got the baby from him.

Pule closed the door gently then put his daughter's bag at the back.

He got in the car and drove off.

“I want us to drop her off at home. I want to show

you something quickly then we will go home.”

“Ok.”

He drove home and parked at the gate. Bantu remained in the car as he took the baby inside. Bantu’s phone rang, she looked at Maya’s number then took a deep breath in and picked.

“Hello?”

“You are talking to Maya. Can we meet and talk?”

“Hi Maya. No we can’t, how may I help you?”

“If I were you I’d stop having way too many kids.. it will be difficult to support them alone.”

“Excuse me?”

“Don’t get too comfortable. I am back.”

She hung up. Bantu looked at her phone and laughed alone. She blocked number as Pule walked back in. He leaned over kissing her then drove off.

Pule drove for a while then parked at his motor center. He stepped out and opened the door for her. Bantu got out. Pule took her hand and led her inside.

The motor center workers greeted them. Bantu smiled as he took her further inside. He stopped as they approached a door then looked at her and smiled making her blush.

“What?”

Pule cupped her face. “I love your eyes.”

She smiled looking at him.

“It’s like you can see right through me.” He pushed her long hair back. “It was your eyes I noticed first at that tuck-shop. I knew then there was something.”

She smiled more now curious. “What’s going on?”

“I want to give everything...I know you have given up a lot to be with me. You are not going to regret that.”

He stood behind her kissing her neck then opened the door and gently pushed her inside. Bantu’s jaw dropped as she looked at the floods of red roses on the floor. She lifted her long dress walking inside stepping on the roses. She looked at the car in the

middle of the room covered with a black sheet. The photographer stood a distance away taking the video. Bantu looked at Pule, tears filling her eyes.

“Pule...”

“I love you.”

She turned back to the room as tears rolled down. She slowly walked to the car and pulled the sheet. She looked at the Range Rover and put her hands on her face crying.

Pule hugged her, Bantu cried on his chest holding him.

The photographer took a deep breath watching getting emotional too. He moved slowly, the camera on them.

Bantu turned to the car. “It’s beautiful.”

Pule slowly went down on his knee. She looked at him as he took out the ring.

“I am not perfect, I am not going to promise you heaven on earth. I am also learning how to do it right but I want it to be with you. I want to learn with

you. This right here is my happy ending. Marry me babe...”

Bantu lips trembled. “Yes...yes. It’s...I love you. You don’t even have to ask.”

She knelt with him and hugged him. “It was always going to be you.”

Pule wrapped her arms around her.

Later that day, Merapelo showed Rragwe Bantu the picture of Bantu and Pule hugging in the room full with roses with a brand new Range Rover behind them.

“Pule proposed.”

He frowned. “He won’t marry her without my permission.”

Malome Thapelo walked inside the house and looked at him.

“He is going to marry her because I gave him the permission to! I came here to tell you that those kids love each other. They have wronged each other and they want to fix things. I will not let you put Bantu what you were put through! That child is going to marry him. They are going to pay magadi and I will be Bantu’s father. I will bless that marriage myself! If you don’t want to be part of it, suit yourself but he’s going to marry her. You will not destroy her life like that!”

TWO WEEKS LATER...

.
. .
. .

[06/22, 08:37] : Fallen Angel

#148

Two Weeks Later

Early morning, Bantu sat in a room in her uncles house. She opened the curtain slightly staring at the gate. She looked at the time worriedly. She hadn't seen her father yet.

She looked at her phone and sighed worriedly staring at her daughter sleeping.

At Rragwe Bantu's house, Merapelo finished dressing then put her tsâle over her shoulders. She sat in the sitting room wondering where rragwe Bantu had went. She had woken up to him gone. Initially she thought he went to his older brother's house but after calling them she realized he didn't go there.

She took out her phone and called him again.

“This is a free announcement from Mascom, the number you have dialed is not available at the

moment. Please try again later, thank you.”

The call cut. She put her hands on her face knowing him not showing up would hurt his daughter more than anything.

She thoughtfully picked her phone and called a number she never thought she'd ever call.

It rang for a while before she picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi. You are speaking to Merapelo. Rragwe Bantu's wife. Is this Peggy? Mmagwe Bantu?”

There was a pause. “What do you want?”

“I am not calling to fight. I know what happened between you and him. How his family didn't want you as his wife and how he had to choose between you and them. I know about how he let his family abuse and torture you. I know how he never stood with you no matter what. I know how his mother hated you. I know it all. I am sorry you had to go through that. I am sorry for all the pain you went through in the name of love till you finally decided

to walk away being forced to leave your daughter behind.”

Peggy sniffed. “What can I do for you?”

“He’s doing the same for Bantu. She is in love with a man. They both have had their fair share of hurting each other. They want to fix things and get married. Bantu has three kids with him.”

“I know. Motheo, Wame and Reatile. They are beautiful.”

Merapelo smiled. “They are. She was saying Rea us the last.”

Peggy laughed. “That’s what I once said. I have four, five including her. What is he doing?”

“He disowned Bantu. Said it’s either she chooses her family or her husband. She chose him.”

“She did well. Her father won’t marry her at the end of the day.”

“Malome Thapelo is going to lead the proceedings for her magadi negotiations this morning. I don’t know where rragwe Bantu went. His phone is off. It

would break her if didn't attend. She's loves him so much."

"I know. What do you want me to do?"

"Please talk to him..he will listen to you. If you can, please come. They put up their names two weeks back. After magadi they are going go the commissioner's office to finalize everything."

"She doesn't need me when you are there. You are enough. I stayed away because I knew the real truth would destroy her. I love my daughter with everything in me.. I might not be present in her daily life but I am there...I am watching. And I am so proud of her. I was skeptical about this guy at first ebile after the whole shooting thing but I know he loves her. They were both wrong. I will talk to mmagwe Bantu. I know where he might be."

"Thank you."

"Bye mmagwe Bantu."

Merapelo laughed hanging up.

In Maun, Alone got in the bus with her daughter while pushing her bump. They sat down then smiled calling Lefa.

“Hey babe...”

“Hi. Are you busy?”

“Not yet. I am about to leave though so I meet the client before we head to the court.”

“Ok, my fingers are crossed.”

“Eish, I hope it goes well.”

“I miss you.”

“I miss you too. If it wasn’t for this case...”

“I know. I understand.”

“That’s why I love you. Maybe I can come and see you some time next week.”

“We would love that.”

Someone called him from the background.

“I have to go. I will call you.”

“Ok. I love you.”

“Me too.”

He hung up just as the bus took off from her rank headed to Gaborone. She leaned back looking at her daughter who was looking out through the window excitedly.

In Gaborone, Akanyang looked at him in his suit that looked way bigger than him.

“O ready mister?”

Lefa smiled. “Yeah..I am ready. I think I am.”

“I would advise you but as you can see lenna mjolo o mpaletsi.”

Lefa guiltily looked at him. “Maybe Alone wasn’t the one for you. I don’t think she ever loved you. I think you were a rebound. You just never realized it. You

deserve way better. And you will find a woman who will love you. She will stick with you and love you right.”

“Maybe. Maybe not..today is not about me. I am happy for you. I long loved this one for you.”

Lefa smiled. “She’s perfect.”

Stacy sat in a room in her parent’s house while the makeup artist did her makeup.

Her sister walked in and looked at her taking a picture.

“Monyadi!”

Stacy smiled. “I am so nervous.”

“Why?”

“It’s too soon. I can’t help but think there are more baby mamas I don’t know about.”

Her sister laughed. “A baby mama shall be a baby mama.”

“Stella mma!”

“What? You took a leap of faith akere? You will see the rest as time goes. Don’t overthink things.”

“I am stuck with this man once we do this.”

“You can always divorce. You are overthinking it. Nna I think this will be the perfect live story you tell your kids. Imagine telling them that we didn’t even fate, he just knew and married me. The night of our wedding we left to London. I wish I were you.”

“Everything is happening way too fast. Kea tshoga.”

“It’s normal to be scared.”

“I am up and leaving with a man I didn’t even date. I don’t even know his true character.”

“You can always come back.”

The makeup artist ran the lipstick on her lips then smiled.

“We are done.”

Stacy got the mirror. She gasped staring at her beautiful face.

“Bathong is this me?”

Her sister took another picture then posted it on her Facebook.

‘Mrs. Lefa Kenosi in the house ‘

In Serowe, Bantu’s make-up artist finished her simple but subtle makeup that took nothing from her natural beauty.

She moved on styling Bantu’s natural hair. The door opened then Merapelo walked in wearing her German print skirt, a white long sleeved shirt and a tsâle over her shoulders.

“Is Papa here. Did he come?”

Merapelo smiled. The door opened then rragwe Bantu walked in.

She quickly stood up. “Papa...”

Rragwe Bantu walked over and hugged her tightly. Bantu closed her eyes not wanting to cry, her arms around him.

He sighed. “I am not happy with the man you are marrying. I am even embarrassed to be here to give you away to him but if it’s him you want, it’s fine. I will not stop you. My doors will forever be open and I will receive you back with open arms, whether alive or dead. I have tried to guide you to a path I believe is right. I have tried to shield you from danger. There’s only much I can do. I am going to let you be so you can spread your wings in hopes that I never pick you from the ground dead.”

Bantu swallowed and held him even tighter fighting not to cry and ruin her makeup but a tear still rolled down as her emotions choked her.

He slowly let go and looked at her.

“You look beautiful. As always.”

She smiled tearfully. He kissed her forehead and walked out. Merapelo smiled.

“The show can now go on.”

Bantu smiled. “Thank you.”

“Anytime my girl.”

Merapelo looked at Rea and smiled. “This one will look like you.”

Bantu laughed sniffing. “I hope so.”

*

Over an hour later, Bantu looked at the time worriedly wondering what was taking so long.

She sat down knowing they were probably grilling him. Relief washed through her body as aunts started ululating outside. She put her hands on her face smiling.

“Oh God .. thank you.”

Malome Thapelo’s wife opened the door and walked in.

“Monyadi. Let’s get you dressed. Your in-laws are waiting to see you outside.”

In Gaborone, Maya sat in her hotel room finishing off her makeup. She put on a short dress then reached for her phone and called Skijo.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Maya. Can we talk?”

“Yeah.”

“Where is your friend?”

“He’s out of town attending business.”

Maya smiled. “He blocked me. I wanted to talk to him about something but I guess he panicked. Kana his baby mama threatened to leave him or something.”

“What did you want to talk to him about?”

“The truth is that I still love your friend. It’s just that circumstances had us parting ways but I have always loved him.”

“Weren’t you married to an old guy in Paris?”

“I left him. He’s in the past.”

“Let’s meet and talk. I will talk to him on your behalf. O kae?”

“At Avani hotel.”

“Ok, I am coming.”

Skijo hung up.

*

Skijo parked at the hotel then stepped out of his car sliding two condoms in his back pocket.

He walked inside the hotel calling her.

“Hi..”

“I am here.”

“Ok, I am walking to the reception.”

“Cool.”

He hung up and looked around. A white lady walked towards him with a long straight weave. He looked at her body, her hips and her butt that was just out of proportion, her breasts made it all worse. He looked at the face and frowned looking away waiting.

The lady walked over to him. “Hi.”

He looked at the stranger keeping a straight face.

“Hello.”

He looked behind searching for Maya that the woman turned too.

“Who are you looking for?”

“I am waiting for some- shit! Maya?”

Maya laughed.. “You are funny.”

He continued staring in shock. “What happened to you?”

She laughed. “You are still funny.”

“O tshegang? Ga go shenamise, (Why are you laughing?) what did you do to yourself? You look ugly. No one told you that? You were beautiful, what did you do? There’s nothing funny about this. P-Man is getting married e bile I was here to fuck you and leave you but I am going to tell you the truth. He’s been over you. He long got over you when you left. He doesn’t even want you now or feel anything for you. We all know you fuck old men for money. I don’t know if this what they prefer but you look scary. Go and look at yourself on the mirror then look at the pictures you still post. You ruined your image. O tshegang? There’s nothing funny about how you look.”

Skijo turned and walked away. Maya took a deep breath and looked around to see if anyone had heard but there was no-one. She quickly walked to her room and closed the door holding her tears.

In the Maun- Gaborone bus, Alone scrolled through her Facebook timeline then paused coming across Bantu's new profile picture.

She tapped it and looked at her seated between her married ladies, all of them in their skirts and tsâles. She zoomed in on Bantu who was seated in-between looking down with a dork and her own tsâle over her shoulders.

She liked it then scrolled down. She stopped coming across a shared post of another bride, this one in a white dress. Alone looked at the familiar woman wondering where she knew her from then tapped the original post and read the caption.

'Allow me to introduce my sister, Mrs. Lefa Kenosi', yes, the one and only Mrs. Kenosi. Rea nyadis a kolapeng bathong'

Alone scrolled through the girl's profile coming across more pictures. Her knees weakened as something sat on her throat chocking her.

Her heart beat way too fast, her chest tightness shr dropped the phone.

The conductor looked at her as she struggled. He walked over to her.

“My sister...are you ok?”

She put her hand over her chest unable to breathe. The conductor worriedly looked at her..

“My sister!”

Alone grabbed his shirt. The conductor helped her stand, her knees weakened as she gave in collapsing.

.

.

.

Good evening, there's no electricity where I am so let's have our insert earlier before my phone switches off.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#149

Skijo looked at the time driving to Serowe then called his brother overtaking a truck.

“Sure?”

“I am on my way.”

“You are coming for food because right now we are on our way to the commissioner’s office.”

“Ok, I will make in time for the celebration then. I hope there are proper girls there.”

“Stay away from relatives! We are family.”

Skijo laughed. “I know. Mxm, I saw Maya.”

“Maya? Where?”

“I bumped into her ko Avani. I almost didn’t recognize her. Matter of fact, I didn’t recognize her. She looks like a white person and...she doesn’t look like the Maya we see on Facebook.”

“What do you mean?”

“I think she did plastic surgery. Her lips are way too big and she... Waitse I am disappointed.”

“Ele gore when you gave her P-Man’s number you

didn't realize that? Didn't she come to the shop or she's changed overnight?"

"She came but I didn't see her."

Skara laughed. "Ware you saw her where?"

"Avani."

"You were going to smash?"

"No. I wouldn't do that."

"Waaka! You were going to smash! You thought she still looked the same. You expected Pule to smash. That's why you gave her his number."

"P-Man ke laitaka."

"So? You are a liar wena o tetsi mas epa. The time P-Man found out gore you gave her his number, you made it seem like you had met her. If you had actually met her, you would have not given her his number. Or you would have smashed first. I know you. You always wanted her."

"Ok, I didn't see her then. She had called me. I didn't see her. I saw her today."

“Is she ugly or-“

“She’s...I feel sad for her. I don’t know what happened to her but she’s changed. So much.”

“She’s ugly?”

“She doesn’t look like herself. It’s...sad hela because when you look closely you can see she is was once beautiful. Isn’t there a way to reverse it?”

“O botsa mang? I don’t know. Is she ugly?”

“There must be a way. She just looks...not herself. I am sad.”

“Stay away from Maya!”

“I was just asking.”

“Stay away from Maya! You can’t sleep with her no matter what. There are exes we share, she’s not part of it. P-Man says she’s pregnant and she wanted to pin it on him. Her old man died. If you try it, she’s going to say that the baby is yours.”

Skijo sighed. “We will talk. Let me drive.”

“Sharp.”

He hung up and called her.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I am sorry for how I spoke to you. It’s just that I didn’t expect to see you like that. What happened?”

“A wrong doctor happened.”

“Are you happy?”

“I was fine because right now I am just swollen. It will go down and won’t look as bad.”

“Is there a way of...I don’t know...reversing it.”

“I will have to do another plastic surgery to fix it. It’s too expensive.”

“If I pay for it, will you do it?”

“Kabelo-“

“Let me pay for it. But you’d have to stay away from Pule in return.”

Maya started crying. “I.-“

“I will sort out your plane tickets so you go back. I will come there in a week’s time so we have you

fixed. You were once beautiful. You look...not yourself right now.”

“Thank you. Thank you so much.”

“I will call you.”

He dropped the call speeding away.

In Serowe, Bantu stepped out of her father’s car in blue german print dress that fitted through her waist going down her hips that still carried the baby weight and flared at her mid thighs. Her a long trail followed her as she walked. Her cousin fixed the trail as rragwe Bantu handed her the flowers.

“They are inside. If you want to change your mind, you can tell me now. You can still change your mind. It’s ok.”

Bantu smiled. “I love him.”

He sighed then held hand leading her inside. They

looked at the other relatives who were already seated and smiled locking eyes with Pule, her eyes glittering with happiness. Her father handed her over with a bitter face then sat down. Pule smiled looking at her then blinked.

“You look beautiful.”

She blushed looking down as the Motsamaiso's watched smiling.

Tshepo looking at his brother and smiled squeezing Luba's hand.

The proceedings soon started. Tshepo watched his brother as he recited his vows holding Bantu's hands, declaring his love for her then leaned over whispering in Luba's ear.

“We are up next.”

She smiled and whispered back. “I still have to dump you again.”

He chuckled kissing her neck. She buried her face on his chest shyly feeling eyes on her.

Rragwe Bantu stared at his daughter saying her

vows. The happiness in her eyes made him sigh. All he had ever asked from God was for him to make his daughter happy.. and it was happening, just not how he wished for it to happen.

The commissioner smiled.

“And therefore, I pronounce you as man and wife. You can kiss the bride.”

Pule smiled then leaned over and baby kissed her. Pule’s young uncle frowned.

“O irang Naare? Gatwe mosune! Ga itse sekgowa bagaetso. O bata transletara.(What are you doing?)”

Everyone burst out laughing as Bantu looked down smiling.

The older uncle stood up. “O ira dilo tseo mo bedroomong ga le monna yaana. (He probably does the same in the bedroom.) Who taught you that?”

The young uncle laughed. “Nyaa, ke sekgowa. Kana sekgowa le sone bathong. Gatwe mosune. Dira jaaka ke go rutila wena my boy! (No, it’s just English. English is a problem. Do like I taught you my boy.)

Show them how it's done.”

Pule smiled then french kissed her. The aunts laughed, Bantu quickly pulled away shyly and hugged him.

The young uncle stood up. “That’s my boy!”

One of the Joseph uncles stood up laughing. “O tshaba mosadi mosimane o. (He’s scared of women.)”

“Nyaa iseng my boy. Ke sekgowa. He didn’t understand.”

Minutes later they all walked out singing while Bantu and Pule held hands. Malome Thapelo looked at his brother.

“Gorileng o kare o hupile ledombie mo ganong?”

“Am I supposed to be happy that my daughter has married a criminal?”

“Ijo, re sutele ko re bine. You just charged 150k, you can’t be bitter ba go nnetsi P150k!

Malome Thapelo joined everyone singing and dancing.

‘Tshwang tshwang tshwang

Le boneng ngwana o tshwanang le di Naledi’

They continued singing going to the cars.

At Lefa’s wedding, Lefa’s phone vibrated in his pocket. He leaned over and whispered to Stacy.

“I am going to the bathroom.”

Stacy smiled. “Ok.”

Lefa stood up and walked out of the conference hall and rushed to the bathrooms picking Alone’s call.

“Hello?”

“Hello? You are speaking Leruo was Seabelo buses. We have your girlfriend here. She had fainted but she’s just woken up.. She’s...eish, talk to her.”

He waited.

“Lefa..”

“Hey babe.”

“Who’s...Stacy?”

“Stacy?”

“I saw pictures on Facebook. What’s going on Lefa?”

“What pictures?”

“Of you getting married to this woman. Lefa... Lefa...”

“I don’t know what you are talking about.”

She started crying.

On the side of the road just after Rakops, Alone cried so much that the bus driver looked at the conductor sadly.

“Lefa...”

“I don’t know what you are talking about.”

“My chest...my chest..” She gasped putting her

hand on her chest.

“Lefa I saw your pictures getting married. I saw it. I saw your family on the pictures. I saw Aka...Lefa.”

“So seeing my family means I am getting married?”

“Lefa I know the truth.”

“If you have already concluded, what do you want from me?”

Alone gasped crying while the people in the bus watched. Summer walked over and hugged her mother crying too.

At the wedding, Yaya sat at the far back in a less crowded table. She stood up, the people she was seating with frowned smelling funky smell coming from her. She quickly walked to the toilets holding her handbag then pulled down her panty and held her breath taking off her pad with big black clots of blood that smelt like rotten meat. She quickly

wrapped the pad in a tissue and threw it in the dustbin.

Yamasa took out some wet wipes and wiped herself but the more she wiped herself, the more she bled. She changed her pad took out her perfume. She sprayed herself and the toilet before walking out beaded to her car too embarrassed to go back to the conference hall.

Tears filled her eyes, she sniffed then called her doctor.

“Yaya...”

“Are the results out?”

“We can’t detect anything. The results show that there’s absolutely nothing wrong with you.”

“The smell is getting worse.”

“I don’t know what to tell you. I am sorry.”

“I can’t continue living like this.”

“I am sorry. There’s nothing I can do.”

She hung up and put her hands on her face crying

ruining her makeup. Over thirty minutes she sniffed wiping away her tears.

She took a deep breath picked her phone and went on Facebook to search for a traditional doctor.

She pursed her lips coming across a picture Tshepo had posted of Bantu and Pule hugging, Pule in a suit and Bantu in her german print design dress.

Her heart started racing as she read the congratulatory comments. Her hands shook as she read through.

.
. .
.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#150

She dialled Bantu's number and called her. Bantu's phone started ringing till it stopped. She took a deep breath and started typing a message but emotions

overwhelmed her then she called again.

In Serowe, Bantu stepped out of the car at the green gardens. Her bidemaids and groomsmen standing by side.

Her cousin walked over to her and whispered as everyone sorted themselves up. Bantu took her phone and stepped aside.

“Yamas a.”

“You are getting married?”

“Yes.”

“And you didn’t bother to tell me? I am your friend, what kind of a friend are you?”

“I thought you were not well.”

“So you just don’t tell me because I am sick?”

“Yamas a mma, I thought you have realized that this

friendship is just not working anymore. We tried and no matter how much I try, there's always' this jealousy coming from you. You can never be happy for me without being negative. It's like there's a competition am not aware of. It's tiring."

"Jealousy coming from me? To you? What exactly should I be jealous of?"

"You always want to be better, if only you knew I want you to succeed too."

"I am succeeding just fine. You are the one who feels under pressure. Nna mma I work hard for my money. Me working hard doesn't make me jealous of you."

"Ok. I don't think this friendship is working for me."

Yamasa laughed. "You are pathetic. So you honestly think your marriage to this criminal will work? Now you think you can dismiss people who stood by you when this man almost killed you? You are so naïve, no wonder it was so easy for him to get you back after trying to kill you!"

"Ok bye."

“I hope you get arrested with that criminal of yours! Me jealous? Wa ntwaela! Good thing you didn’t invite me to your criminal wedding!”

“So am I! I wouldn’t want you ruining my wedding with your rotten smell! Who do you think you are? If I were you I’d just kill myself like your stupid gay husband! I pity you!”

“Pity me?” Yamas a chuckled. “I pity you ausi! You are the one who was raped the entire night! He should have you kept even longer pleasing himself m I am surprised Pule is even marrying, gongwe he needs to see the entire footage of you bring fucked the whole night. I should have put more drugs in your drink so he can properly destroy your body.”

“You should have what?”

“You heard me! Nxla! Koore it’s the audacity fir you to think I can be jealous of you!”

Pule kissed her neck. Bantu put her phone on loud.

“I will never be jealous of you! Eseng wena tthamma! You are not in my level. I work for everything I have unlike you who depend on stolen money for a

living.”

“Yamas a, what did you do to me?”

“I had spoken to Alpha and he said he’d help me find my daughter if I got him you. It was easy because you are so stupid. I drugged your drink in the car. And you drank like a fish. When we got at the bar, he just finished you off. To even think you were studying a medicine degree, you didn’t notice anything and he had fun with you. You know what’s funny? It’s the fact that will never believe the rape story because your lies. But go ahead and get married to a man who doesn’t trust and let’s where it ends up.”

“Did you find your daughter?”

“It doesn’t matter whether or not I find her, you-“

“I hope you find her. I hope you find peace in your life. I pray I find the courage to forgive you for hurting me when all I ever did was love you. I am hurt but not surprised.”

Bantu hung up and sighed. “Let’s go. People are waiting.”

She put a smile and walked back as Pule looked at her in silence.

She smiled joining everyone else and handed her cousin the phone.

“Switch it off.”

“Ok.”

A popular South African song played. Pule swallowed standing next to her. They danced going to the reception area.

Merapelo smiled seated with Bantu’s kids as they danced coming over.

Yamas a started her and drove home. Tears blurred her vision as she parked her car. She put her hands on her face crying. She dragged herself in her house then laid on the couch crying onto the pillow. She cried till she was just gasping.

Later that day, the bus drove inside Bus Rank at Gaborone. Alone stepped out with her daughter. The conductor handed her her bags.

“There you go my sister.”

“Thank you.”

Alone’s cousin walked over. “Hi.”

“Hi. Please take me to Lefa’s house.”

“I saw pictures on Facebook. I thought I’d see you.”

“What pictures?”

“Of Lefa’s wedding. It’s funny how one brother is getting divorced while the other is getting married.”

Alone swallowed. “Drop me off at his house.”

They walked to the car and got in. Alone took a deep breath sitting with her daughter as she regretted not driving.

*

At Lefa's house, Alone's cousin parked at Lefa's house. A couple of cars were parked at the gate. Alone stepped out with her daughter and her bag then walked to the gate.

She walked to the door and opened walking in. Mmagwe Lefa turned and looked at her together with her husband. Aka walked from the kitchen and paused looking at her.

Summer smiled looking at her father. "Daddy!"

Aka smiled picking her up. He smiled looking at Alone.

"Hi."

She swallowed. "Where is Lefa?"

"You missed the wedding. He's already left."

Her voice shook. "Lefa...He's left? Where did he go?"

“He went to UK with his wife.”

Alone staggered putting her hands on her face then she broke down crying.

Aka moved over and hugged her. “What’s wrong babe?”

Alone on to him crying as her heart broke into million pieces.

“Lefa...”

Aka rubbed her back while Summer sniffed sadly.

At a hotel in Serowe, Pule walked in the hotel room carrying Bantu. She turned her head and looked at candles on the floor. She smiled.

“This is beautiful.”

He placed her down. Bantu smiled as Justin Timberlake, mirrors played softly on the background.

She pushed him on the and sat on his lap.

“This is nice...”

“I am sorry.”

She looked in his eyes. “It’s in the past. Let’s leave it there. I too wouldn’t have believed you. It’s in the past. Let’s move on.”

“I love you.”

She leaned over and kissed him, her ring rubbing his skin.

At the OR Tambo airport in South Africa, Lefa got in the plane with his newly wedded wife.

Stacy smiled then looked at her ring and looked at him.

“So this it?”

Lefa looked at her then kissed her. Minutes later

they put on their seatbelts just before the plane took off. Lefa looked at her and took her hand.

“There’s something you need to know.”

Lefa took a deep breath holding her hand while looking in her eyes ready to tell her everything.

7 YEARS LATER...

.
.br/.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#151

Seven Years Later...

In Shakawe, Yamas a got in her orange Ford Ranger Raptor at her house. She took her ringing phone and picked her mother’s call.

“Mama...”

“There is a pastor that is coming. I am going to take your pictures there so he can pray for you.”

Yamas a sighed. “Ok mama.”

“Why do you sound like that?”

“I don’t think anyone can help me. We have tried everything.”

“We haven’t tried everything. Till everything that that woman did to you stops, I will not stop trying.”

“But my things are going well. I am about to finish my house and next month I will finishing off paying the car’s loan. The period pains are the only problem and the smell but apart from that, that Zimbabwean traditional healer helped me.

Remember what he said? He said that he’s restored a lot and what’s left is nothing.”

“Has your period already started?”

“No. When it does I drink that thing he gave me so that I can control the pain and smell.”

Her mother sighed. “I want you to get married.”

“You know my relationships don’t last for more than a month mama. Nna I have stopped trying because it hurts me every time a relationship just ends abruptly.”

“That’s why I am going to that church.”

“You are wasting your time. My time has not come. I am still in my thirties. I will get married one day. It will probably be to someone younger than me.”

“I am still taking your pictures.”

“Ok. Let me go to work.”

“Ok.”

Yamas a hung up and looked at her neighbor’s house. Minutes later her neighbor’s 17 year old form 5 son walked out carrying his bag with one arm while fixing his watch. He walked down the street, five minutes later she started her car and drove out. She caught up with him as he approached a big tree then he quickly jumped in.

She drove off making sure no one had seen then smiled smelling the cologne she had bought him a

week back.

“You smell good.”

“Thank you. I like it. I like your hair today.”

Yamasa blushed then touched her hair. She drove to the bush then parked her car.

The talk boy stepped out of the car, Yamasa opened her door as he walked over to her. He pulled her out and kissed her squeezing her butt.

He turned her around then pushed her chest to the car seat unzipping his school pants. He pulled up her skirt and slid her panty to the side staring at her pussy.

He stroked himself before pushing his dick inside. Yamasa closed her eyes as he filled her up then he #removed.

.

Yamasa closed her eyes convulsing as he fucked her more grunting. He spanked her butt harder leaving his hand imprinted going even faster.

He gave her the last stroke and stilled inside spilling

his cum inside her.

He slid out and fixed her panty. Yamas a took a deep breath smiling, fuck! That was necessary. He walked round back to the passenger seat as she pulled her skirt down.

They got back in the car. Yamas a looked at him.

“Have you told your parents about the school trip?”

“Yes.”

She smiled. “I am happy it’s your birthday next week.”

“Me too. We are still going to Namibia?”

“Yes. You are going to love it.”

“I have never been in a plane.”

“You are going to love it.”

She started the car and drove off. She parked a distance from his school then took out a P200 and gave it to him.

“Get yourself something during lunch.”

“Thank you babe. I will see you later. I love you.”

“I love you too. Behave.”

He smiled kissing her and stepped out. She remained in her car watching as he joined his friend walking inside the school premises. She smiled alone and drove off. Now that he was about to be 18, she'd calm down.

In Maun, Alone watched as Aka put on his uniform. It fit his buff body perfectly, it made him even more handsome. He put on his boots then looked at her.

“I am going. I will see you later.”

He leaned over and kissed her. She frowned inhaling his cologne then quickly stood up and ran to the toilet where she vomited coughing.

She flushed the toilet then washed her mouth. Aka looked at her as she walked out.

“Are you ok?”

“I missed my period last month. And the other month.”

He looked at her. “You are pregnant?”

Tears filled her eyes. “We should abort this one.”

“Aren’t you on contraceptives?”

“I am. I don’t know what happened. I think I should tie my tubes instead.”

“You will tie them after this one. You are not killing my child.”

“Aka, the children are too many. I can’t have seven children!”

“Mine will be five. I don’t mind 5 children. Gape it’s not like I can’t take care of my children. They are all doing fine.”

She sat down crying.

“You are not killing my child. If you do, I am going to kill you.”

He walked out leaving her crying. The three

youngest children looked at him. He smiled picking them up all up one by one.

The nanny walked from the kitchen holding plates of soft porridge.

“Good morning.”

He smiled putting the last one down. “Hi. I liked your food last night. Great improvement.”

The nanny smiled. “Thank you.”

His phone rang as he got in his car.

“Hey...”

“Babe, ke lebetes i jacket kolapeng, (I forgot my jacket at home) therra can you pass by and bring it over at work.”

“Ok. Anything else? Did you eat?”

“No. I didn’t get time. I had to rush to a meeting.”

“Ok, ke eta. I will get you something to eat.”

“Ok, I love you.”

He hung up and drove off headed to the mall where

he quickly got breakfast at Wimpy before driving to her house.

Aka drove to Moware Foundation Bank. He parked in front of the big tall building then stepped out holding the lunch and walked inside the bank. He took a deep breath in walking towards the big glass reception desk where a lady in a blue suit put down the phone and looked at him.

“Welcome to MFB, how can I help you?”

“I am here to see Kefilwe Moetedi.”

“Do you have an appointment?”

“Tell her it’s Akanyang.”

The receptionist picked up the cordless phone and made a call. The elevator door opened that Aka turned. His eyes fell on the woman stepping out in a black and white suit. Her slacks hugged her perfect figure, she unbuttoned her blazer as her long heels echoed on the white shiny tiles.

She turned looking at him then smiled.

“Aka...”

He opened his mouth to say something but nothing came out. She put on her sunglasses smiling.

“Bye Tsitsi!”

“Bye Mrs. Walker!”

She laughed making her way to sliding doors. While tucking her short bob behind her ear. The doors opened letting her out then she got in the black SUV by the entrance.

Aka swallowed and turned back to the receptionists.

“That-“

“Is the Chief Executive Officer of Moware Foundation Bank and Moware Financials. You are welcome. Ms. Moetedi is waiting. Third floor.”

He took a deep breath turning his head but the SUV was gone.

He walked to the elevator and pressed three. He stepped out minutes later and walked to another glass desk. A lady looked at him. “Second door to your right. She’s waiting.”

He nodded and walked where he had been directed.

On the door was 'Chief Financial Officer- Kefilwe Moetedi.'

He knocked and walked in. Kefi looked at him and smiled getting up.

"Hey, you came right on time. I was just in a meeting "

"Your boss used to date my brother."

"Who?"

"Bantu."

"Oh, Mrs. Walker? Your brother?"

"Yes. The lawyer."

"When?"

He hugged her inhaling her fragrance. Kefilwe took her jacket and put it on smiling.

"When she was still a teenager. Then he cheated and lost her. That's how she met her...well now husband."

"He lost out. Thank you baby."

He looked at her feeling a bit out of class. “I thought you said you were an assistant Financial Officer.”

Kefilwe smiled pushing her Brazilian weave back.

“I was. I just got promoted. I wanted you to see. Seems everyone knew I was about to get the position. This babe is my new office. I want to scream.”

She hugged him happily then smiled.

“Did you tell her you want a divorce?”

“She’s pregnant. I told you right?”

Kefi sighed annoyed. “Don’t you use protection nerra? What am I supposed to do with your million kids? Gape hela why are you still sleeping with her?”

“I haven’t slept with her since I have been with you. She’s probably five months pregnant. I told you that when we met that I suspect she’s pregnant.”

“Ahh nna kea tenega. Besides getting pregnant, what does she do?”

“Nothing. She’s just a house wife. I am going to give her the divorce papers today.”

“You better because if you think you can toy with me, you are wrong. I will leave you.”

Aka put his hands on her waist.

“I am sorry...I know you are annoyed.”

He kissed her then picked her up placing her on her table and got in between his legs. She touched his weapon then unzipped his pants and took it out.

That same morning, Pule looked at Tshepo as he nervously looked at him in a suit.

“I wonder what’s taking them so long. Ke magadi hela.”

Pule laughed then fixed his own suit. “Just be patient. Such things need patience. Bo malome are on top of it. You can only imagine how I felt when I paid magadi for Bantu. Kana her father hates me. I know he charged that much thinking I won’t be able to pay it.”

“Exactly, Luba’s father likes me. It shouldn’t take this long.”

One of the aunts walked over to them.

“They are about to call you in.”

Tshepo smiled. “It’s done?”

She smiled. “Yes.”

Pule looked at her taking out a cigarette. She looked over at him locking eyes with him as he blew out the smoke in the air then looked away and quickly walked away, her heart racing.

Tshepo looked at him. “Why was that?”

Pule shrugged. “I don’t know.”

“I thought you quit.”

“I did. I don’t smoke everyday, I just feel edgy. Don’t tell that to Bantu.”

One of Luba’s cousins walked past them, she looked over at Pule and smiled looking away.

Over an hour later, Bantu stepped out of the airport looking at the time. She took out her car keys and unlocked her convertible from a distant then jumped in.

She started the car and sped off headed home where she quickly changed into her German print skirt and a white long sleeved shirt. She tucked it in and put her tsâle over her shoulders then nicely tied a dork to her head.

She picked a call driving off.

“Hi.”

“Hey, are you back?”

“Yes. I have arrived.”

“Ok, can we meet later?”

“Pule is a bit off because of my constant traveling. I don’t want him to be suspicious. Kana he never stops to think when he starts suspecting anything. This time he will kill me. Let me give him attention

tonight.”

“Ok. I understand. We can meet tomorrow? You will call me.”

“Ok.”

*

She parked her car with the other cars at Rragwe Luba’s house knowing she was more than just late. Bantu stepped out of the car calling Pule, her eyes fell on him as he laughed with his uncles. She hung up and took a deep breath walking through the gate.

Pule turned his head and looked at her as she walked over.

He moved from his uncles meeting her halfway. He wrapped his arms around her hugging her. Bantu took a deep breath relaxing.

“I am late. I am sorry.”

Pule moved slightly and kissed her. “You look

beautiful.”

She smiled looking up at him. “Thank you. I missed you.”

He looked in her eyes as if searching for something. Bantu smiled.

“I love you Pule.”

He smiled back. “I hate what’s going on.”

“And I am sorry. I am going to do better.”

He pinched her cheek. “Thank you.”

Bantu hugged him looking over at Luba who was surrounded with relatives. Her phone rang in her pocket. She took it out while Pule looked. She took a deep breath looking at the caller, Pule looking too.

He frowned looking at a number he knew so well.

“Why is Skara calling you?”

She looked at him trying to come up with an excuse.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#152

“I don’t know. Let me pick.”

Bantu picked the call and put it on loud speaker trying to maintain a calm expression.

“Hello?”

Skara’s wife spoke. “Hi. I just stole the phone. Kana mma I had an idea but I don’t know what you think. It’s been a while since we did a group trip and nna mma the kids have worn me out. Ke bata vacation hela.”

Bantu put the phone on her ear removing from the loud speaker as Pule’s uncle called him. She watched him walk away.

“He’s here with me. I thought you were going to spill the surprise.”

She laughed. “Thank God! Karabo says you can’t

meet today?”

“Eish mma I can’t. I don’t want him thinking I am cheating. I can tell gore the thought is already stealing his happiness. Tota you guys can decide on the last touch ups. Whatever you decide is good with me.”

“Ok. Then we will see you then.”

“Yes, I like the idea of a group trip. What were you thinking?”

“Tanzania. Mount Kilimanjaro.”

“I like it. I will talk to Luba.”

“Thamma bua le mosadi wa Barona.”

“They broke up.”

“Really?”

Bantu laughed. “Yes. Gatwe she was getting physical. Kana the way Barona is soft I can only imagine.”

Kay laughed. “She looked violent. So does he come gontse yalo?”

“I don’t know. He can get someone to company him. How long will it be for?”

“A week.”

“Ok. I will talk to hubby.”

“Ok. Bye.”

Bantu looked at Pule putting her phone in her handbag. A while later he walked over to her.

“Let’s go.”

“I didn’t greet bo-“

“You will greet them at the wedding. Let’s go. Where are you parked?”

She walked out with him headed to the parking lot. She unlocked her car and got in at the passenger seat. He jumped on the driver’s seat and drove off.

He looked at the time driving home. Pule parked next to her bigger car and walked inside the house with her. He took her hand and led her to the bathroom where he sat down and pulled her to his lap.

Bantu kicked off her heels and wrapped her arms around him smiling.

“I missed you.”

“I know something is going on. I can’t put my finger on it. But I know something is off.”

She looked in his eyes. “Yes. But it’s not what you are thinking. I know you think I am cheating on you. I am not. If I tell you what’s going on, I’d be ruining everything and everyone’s effort. I love you. I love you only. I know the business trips lets one are tiring but I am going to work on doing better. I know I have been slacking. I am going to change. I am sorry, I have been neglecting you a lot lately but I am going to work on it.”

He looked in her eyes and smiled now curiously.

“It’s something for my birthday?”

She laughed. “What birthday?”

“Come on...tell me, I will act surprised.”

Bantu got up standing between her legs. She took off her tsâle then unbuttoned her shirt. She

unclipped her bra and took off. Pule pulled her closer and kissed her.

Bantu unzipped her skirt and let it drop to her feet. She pulled down her thong and pushed him down the bed straddling him. She helped him take off his jacket and tie them unbuckled his belt as his dick jerked.

She unzipped his pants and took it out. She stroked it as he breathed heavily. She leaned over sucking him, Pule grunted as she worked her mouth on him. Just watching her suck him made his balls tighten.

“Fuck! Babe wait-“

She stopped lowered herself down on it. He squeezed her butt as her pussy gripped him. She looked at him then put her hands on his chest. She moved her waist riding him. She moaned moving her waist like she had read on Facebook, her breast bouncing.

He groaned helplessly underneath her. Bantu looked at him enjoying every stroke as his dick tapped all corners. Her pussy continued massaging

and sucking him, he grunted as the pleasure intensified, she felt soo good he could hardly keep himself under check.

“Fuck! Slow down...”

She leaned over rotating her waist sinking down on it.. “It’s ok...cum for me baby...fill me up...”

Pule fucked her from underneath, his hands on her butt. She closed her eyes moaning in his ear.

“Oh...yes baby...let it go..”

Her voice and her moans threw him off the edge, he lost control filling her up with his thick cum as she spasmed. She laid her head on his chest breathing heavily.

She kissed his neck as he hugged her still plunged inside.

“I missed you.”

She smiled. “I know. Me too.”

Pule flipped them kissing her. Bantu rubbed his shoulders, Pule pushed her legs to her chest pushing deeper into her.

At Aka's house, Alone drank the other pill and pushed the other one in her vagina. She sighed picking her phone and went on Facebook with her fake account. She rolled her eyes looking at pictures of Lefa and Stacy and their son.

She scrolled down his profile and a week didn't pass without him posting her. She just couldn't understand how someone could just be happy after hurting her the way he did. She couldn't understand why karma wasn't locating him after how much he hurt her. He didn't deserve to be happy.

Her anger rose with every picture she took that she found herself wondering just how he would feel if he had to wake up with her dead.

She scrolled down and looked at Maina's daughter with Stacy at a beach.

"Mxm!"

Her phone rang disturbing her then she picked her old colleague's call.

“Thato..”

“Hey, kana mma I am from Moware, I went to apply for a loan.. I think I saw your husband mma and he was with a woman.”

Alone sat upright. “Which woman?”

“I asked, gatwe ke ene Kefilwe Moetedi. She's...uh ke lebetsi but she works there. Waits e mma men will embarrass you.”

Alone bit her lower lip. “Thanks friend.”

“Sharp.”

Alone hung up and smiled thoughtfully. Of course she knew he was cheating, it didn't really bother her, part of her was just waiting for him to file for divorce, she could actually see it coming but wouldn't it be nice suing for 100k and getting that school bus she wanted. She searched for 'Kefilwe' on Facebook then smiled opening the profile. She was beautiful. Very beautiful. She'd look beautiful

for the newspapers as well.

In Shakawe later that day, Yamas a parked her car at her house and stepped out as her neighbor walked to the bin. Her neighbor smiled.

“Yaya...hi!”

Yamas a smiled. “Hey darling.”

Her neighbor smiled looking at her wet weave. “I love your weave mma.”

“Thanks, I will plug you. How’s everyone. I saw Tinaye in the morning. Waits e he’s go grown.”

Her neighbor laughed. “He’s even talker than his father and his voice! Ahh waits e these kids.”

Yamas a laughed. “Let me rest my legs.”

The neighbor laughed. Yamas a unlocked her door and walked inside her house. She took off her heels and looked at the time wondering what was taking

him so long to arrive home.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#153

Yamasa undressed then took a shower. She walked to her sitting room holding her phone and sat down picking a call.

“Hello?”

“Hi Yamasa, it’s Gwen, the gynae. I have a doctor friend who’s in town.. I told him about your condition and he wanted to examine you.”

“I am in Shakawe, there’s no scientific way of explaining what’s happening to me. No matter how many times I get examined, I still can’t explain the things happening to me.. it’s African things. I get heavy periods but I don’t know where this blood is

coming from.”

“It’s ok. I understand. I had just explained to him your condition and how till now you are still having your periods monthly even though you had a subtotal hysterectomy done.”

“It’s not periods. Just clots. Bad smelling clots. And my stomach really hurts when it’s happening.”

“I know about black magic but I told you, the first year after the surgery, bleeding was normal. It stopped after that then continued right?”

“Yes.”

“Right now do you bleed every month?”

“No. But when it happens it’s intense.”

“It may be cervical bleeding. I just want to do another screening with another doctor.”

“I was bewitched. You won’t find anything. You don’t be able to explain anything.”

“Look, he’s around for two weeks. If you change your mind, just call me.”

“Ok.”

She hung up then looked at the time again. She stood up and opened her curtain looking out through the window. Minutes later Tinaye walked through the gate. She looked at the time and moved back.

In Gaborone, Bantu slowly opened her eyes and took a deep breath sitting upright while her pussy leaked. She got off bed, her body aching then walked to the bathroom where she freshened up and put on her pyjamas.

She made her way downstairs and paused looking at her kids helping Pule in the kitchen while they laughed about something.

Motheo turned then smiled. “Sleeping beauty!”

Bantu laughed at his voice that seemed to be getting deeper.

Wame and Rea turned. Rea rushed over hugging her.

“Hey baby...I missed you.”

“I missed you too.. are you going again?”

“No. I am not going to anywhere. I am staying here with you.”

Wame hugged her. Motheo walked over too and hugged her.

“Motheo rra, are you taller than me now?”

He laughed moving back. “Not yet. It’s coming.”

Bantu walked over to Pule smiling, her swollen pussy still throbbing in sought pain. “What are you cooking?”

Pule wrapped his arms around her kissing her. The kids walked to the sitting room with silly smiles on their faces.

Pule picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counters.

“You smell nice I can just fuck you.”

Bantu laughed. “Why don’t you?”

“I am sending the kids away tomorrow ke go je sente.”

She smiled. “Your pot is doing something.”

He leaned over and whispered something in her ear. Bantu blushed laughing listening. He moved back to his pot. His phone started ringing next to her.

“Your father...”

She picked jumping off the counters and put it on his ear.

“Hello?”

“Pule, you didn’t bid us farewell earlier on.”

“I thought we were done and I had to take my wife home.”

“We were done. It really went well.”

“It wouldn’t have went well if it wasn’t for you.”

Pule moved from the phone going to the fridge then Bantu put the phone on her ear.

“Pule, I thought I’d get a chance to talk to you today but since you left so quickly I didn’t get a chance. I have been meaning to talk to you about something but I just never found the courage to.”

Pule walked back to her holding green peppers and tomatoes. Bantu moved with his phone smiling as his father spoke.

“I know your mother.”

Bantu froze, her heart skipping.

“I knew her. She was my step daughter. Can we meet and talk. Come with Tshepo. I need to talk to you in person. I am at your aunt’s house. She’s left for her church thing. I feel this is the time we talk. I don’t want to die without telling you everything.”

Bantu hung up. Pule looked at her.

“What did he say?”

Bantu looked at him. From the old man’s tone, she knew it was nothing good and knowing Pule...she smiled.

“Ng Ng...he says he’s proud of you and Tshepo.

And that he's happy you are both married. He can relax now.”

She put his phone down and hugged him from behind. She held him tightly as he cut the tomatoes.

Luba parked her car at Tshepo's house later that evening and stepped out. She walked inside the house and looked at him seated on the dining table wearing a suit on his upper body with shorts underneath.

He looked over at her as she walked past him going to their bedroom. A while later she walked back in shorts and a vest.

He looked at her while listening to the Nigerian business man talking. Luba turned then bended shaking her big bum.

Tshepo put his hand over his mouth watching her butt vibrate. She turned to him naughtily and lifted

her vest showing him her breasts. He swallowed about to choke, his tenting his shorts. The Nigerian man paused talking.

“Are you ok over there?”

Tshepo cleared his throat. “Yes. Please continue.”

Luba laughed then walked to the kitchen and started cooking. An hour later Tshepo wrapped up his meeting then stood up.

“Mma Mots amais o...”

Luba smiled dishing for him. “Rre Mots amais o.”

Tshepo kissed her putting his hand over her stomach. “How are we doing today?”

“We are happy. No one can tell I am pregnant because of my fatness. Even at the office.”

“I love this fatness.”

She smiled picking her plate.

“Did Bantu come? I didn’t see her.”

“She came but Pule took her as soon as she arrived, he is suspicious, kana Bantu can’t keep a secret

from him. I hope she doesn't tell him."

"Even if she wanted to, your brother won't make it easier for her. I always wonder how she handles him.."

"She tamed him down. She knows which buttons to press."

Tshepo kissed her ring then smiled. "You looked beautiful today."

She blushed. "Thank you. You too. Babe weeh, did Barona break up with that woman of his?"

"They were fighting at the mall.."

"You lie!"

"O rata maaka! (You like gossip!)"

Luba laughed. "Tlheraa tell me. They were fighting?"

They walked to the sitting room and sat down gossiping about everyone.

Later that evening, Bantu slowly got off bed while Pule was dead asleep. She tapped his shoulder to check if the drug was already working. She put on a black suit then took a small bag where she put a couple of things inside before walking out holding her car keys and his phone.

She jumped in her car and drove off.

*

At Pule's aunt's house, Bantu picked a street away then took a deep breath and walked the rest of the way hopping she wouldn't end up getting robbed herself.

She jumped the fence through the back tried opening the door. She smiled realizing he hadn't locked and walked in closing the door behind her. She walked to the guest bedroom and opened the door walking in. She looked at Rragwe Pule

sleeping on the bed. Bantu closed the door and looked at him.

“Dumelang...”

He opened his eyes waking up breathing heavily. He looked at her with surprise.

“Mmagwe Motheo...what...what are you doing here?”

“Pule didn’t hear what you are saying earlier on. I had his phone.”

“I don’t think-”

“His mother was your step daughter? What happened to her?”

“Bantu-”

“What happened to her? It’s better you tell me first so I know how to keep him under control once he knows. Whatever it is, he’s going to lose it. You know his temper. Just tell me. We will find a better approach. Tell me. Please.”

He sat upright. “I did many horrible things. I regret all of them. I have killed...I have destroyed lives and

.. maybe that's why Pule turned out like this...like me. His father.”

Bantu looked at him, her heart racing. “What do you mean? His father?”

“I was young and stupid. I wasn't thinking straight. My then wife had a daughter. She...I took advantage of her. I used to sleep with her. She was 12. I don't know what had gotten into me.. she never told anyone. She gave birth to Pule then Tshepo. With Tshepo she killed herself soon after. I regret it till now. The guilty has been eating me alive. They need to know I am their real father. I have cancer. I am going to die. I want to die knowing they know the truth.”

“Her name was Pinky?”

“No. Peo. Her name was Peo.”

Bantu staggered back... “He won't be able to take it, he will kill you. And everyone else. The family...he will kill them.”

“Not everyone knows. I don't mind dying.”

“He will kill everyone...and destroy everything. I can't let that happen.”

“He needs to know the truth.”

“No. He doesn't. I will not let him know.”

“Bantu-“

“You are not going to destroy my family! My kids will not suffer because of you.”

She picked her bag as he stood up.

“You are not going to stop me from telling the truth.”

Bantu turned and lodged a syringe on his arm injecting him.

He staggered back confused. “What is that?”

She looked at him then he slowly sat down feeling dizzy.

“I am going to administer coolant to your body. The sedative in your system will make sure you die asleep. I know aunty went to Kanye for church. She's coming back in two days. Tomorrow it's

Pule's birthday party. No one is going to look for you. You will be found dead here and no one will know what happened to you. They'd probably say your cancer. We will burry you, I will comfort my husband and we will move on. I will not let you bring out the devil in him...not when I have worked so hard burying it, I will not let anyone get in my family's way. If your brother's try it, I will make sure there's a funeral every week.”

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:38] : Fallen Angel

#154

The following morning, Bantu looked at Pule sleeping. She kissed him.

“Pule...”

She tapped his shoulder. “Pule!”

She smiled as he woke up then kissed him. He wrapped his arm around her pulling her closer and kissed her neck.

“Hi.”

She giggled. “The kids are in waiting for you.”

He sat upright. “I feel funny.”

“You will fine. Come and freshen up.”

He got off bed, the funny feeling making him stagger before he got his balance. Bantu took his hand and led him to the bathroom.

A while later they walked downstairs. Pule smiled as his kids started singing happy birthday to him holding their presents.

He picked Rea together with her present. “Hey sweetie...thank you.”

Rea smiled. “I love you daddy.” She kissed his cheek and hugged him.

“I love you too sweetie. Thank you.”

He put her down taking his present. He looked at

Wame.

“Princess...”

Wame smiled. “I love you too daddy.”

Pule laughed. “I haven’t said anything yet.”

“Well I know you love me.”

Pule hugged her and got his present in a big box.
Bantu curiously looked.

“Kante babe are you not opening the presents?”

“They are mine alone. Wait for your birthday.”

She laughed and kept quiet. He moved on to
Motheo.

“Buddy..”

Motheo laughed. “Nyaa kea gana. All along ke bo
sweetie..bo princess...nna ke prince. Keep the
same energy, buddy can wait today...lenna ke bata
sweet talk.”

Pule laughed. “Ke lopela did gift hela, gase sepe.”

“I said keep the same energy.. my gift is expensive.

Do you how many times I had wash cars to get this money?”

Pule smiled. “My prince...”

“Nazo!”

“I love you boy, let’s have it!”

Pule hugged him and took the gift then paused.

“Monna wee, gomo ke tedu? Ebile e 1? (Is that a beard? And it’s only one.)”

Motheo stepped back laughing. “Nyaa papa, ke kopa o tswe mo gonna! (Please leave me alone.)

“I am asking. Ke tedu?”

“Ng Ng.”

Wame laughed. “He loves that thing of his.”

Bantu laughed going to the kitchen and came back with a cake.

Pule looked over and smiled. “That is a nice cake.”

Bantu smiled. “Happy birthday.”

“Thank you angel.” He kissed her.

“Uh Wame, get the knife so we can cut it then have breakfast before I drop you off at uncle Tshepo’s.”

They all sat down on the dinner table where their breakfast was already set.

At Tshepo’s house, Tshepo spoke to Skara on the phone.

“So everything is set?”

“Yes. Bantu couldn’t come yesterday so Kay and I just did what we saw fit. She paid Pule was beginning to suspect.”

Tshepo sighed. “He was. Ebile he was smoking.”

“Mme we pulled it off.”

“Does the police do investigation if someone committed suicide?”

“What?”

“Do they do further investigations if someone commits suicide?”

“What did you do?”

“Nothing. I am just asking.”

“No. If you covered your bases and there’s nothing suspicious, they shouldn’t. What kind of suicide was it gape? There are other that are just obvious, they don’t investigate.”

“I am not sure. I think they hung themselves.”

“They don’t investigate that kind usually.”

“Ok.”

“Do you need help ensuring everything is in order?”

“Everything is in order. Thanks. O kae Spijo?”

“Busy with white woman. But he’s supposed to be arriving any minute.”

“Ok, sharp.”

Tshepo hung up and put away his phone. Luba walked over in a dress and heels.

“Kay is coming to pick me up so we go to the venue. Bantu says they are having breakfast then she will drop off the kids together with their nanny.”

Tshepo hugged her tightly squeezing her body. Luba hugged him back.

“Are you ok?”

He kissed her neck. “I couldn’t be better.”

She smiled just as Kay hooted. She walked out and jumped in Kay’s new version G-Wagon.

Yamas a drove to the playgrounds that same morning where she picked Tinaye and drove off.

“You came back late yesterday from school.”

“Yeah, I was trying to push my art project.”

“So you are done?”

“Almost. I don’t want to work under pressure last

minute.”

“I thought you were doing something.”

He smiled. “I wasn’t doing anything. I behave at school.”

Yamasa looked at him and smiled. “Good.”

She drove to their usual lodge and parked holding the keys to the chalet.

They walked to their room. Yamasa took off her dress remaining nude. She connected her phone to the speakers and played some music before turning to him and undressing him. She held his dick and stroked him.

“I am going to Gaborone tomorrow. I will be coming back on Tuesday. I am going to see a doctor.”

“I am going to miss you.”

She laid down on the bed then he got on top of her kissing her.

She directed his dick inside her closing her eyes then looked at him..

“Fuck me. We have the whole day today.”

At the hospital in Maun, Aka looked at Alone.

“So you just lost the baby?”

“Yes. I think it was stress.”

“And I am supposed to believe it?”

“I am telling you what happened. There’s nothing I can do now. Akere you didn’t sleep home? Maybe if you slept home you could have helped me.”

“Ke tla go thuba ka klapa Alone.”

“Do it and I will open a case at the police.”

“I want a divorce.”

She looked at him. “Why?”

“I don’t love you anymore. It’s not working gape I can’t be with a woman that kills my children.”

She sighed. “Ok.”

Akanyang looked at her. “You didn’t have to kill my child.”

“Go and have children with Kefilwe. And I hope she’s ready for them because I am not taking your children. I am taking Summer and her brother. Akere they are ones that are not yours. Yours are staying behind with you. All four of them. You think I don’t know you are trying to abandon me with your children then I start suffering begging you to take care of them. I know your plan but it’s not happening because I am ready for you.”

“I should have divorced back then. But anyways, I don’t care. I will stay behind with my children. I hope you are aware that our marriage is now out of community of property and everything expect your car is in my name. Maybe you and your kids can start moving out.”

She looked at him. “Everything was gotten through me. I am not walking away with nothing.”

“Talk to your lawyer so you can get a better explanation. I am glad we have discussed this.”

He walked out picking a call.

“Hey babe...”

“Did you serve her?”

“Yes. I am taking my kids. They are four. She’s lost the other one and she’s taking hers with. I am telling you this so you know. My kids are remaining with me.”

Kefilwe sighed. “I thought she’d go with them.”

“No.”

“I need time to think. I don’t have a child of my own and I am now expected to mother four children.”

“If you can’t deal with my kids then let’s end it. My children will always come first to me. They are my family.”

“I need time.”

“Ok sharp.”

He hung up and got in his car.

In Gaborone, Bantu drove off with the children leaving Pule alone. The intercom rang, he pressed the gate remote walking out.

A man walked in holding flowers.

“Dumelang, we are looking for Mr. Motsamaiso.”

“It’s me.”

The man handed him the flowers. “A delivery for you. You can sign here.”

Pule sighed then the man walked out. Pule took out the note in the flowers.

‘Happy Birthday, check the garage.

Yours wife’

He smiled then opened the garage. His mouth dropped as he looked at his present.

His phone rang, he quickly took it out and answered,

his hands shaking.

“Pule, we need to talk about something important. Can I come to your house. Your father must be on his way there. I have just texted Tshupo and he’s coming. We need to sit down and discuss something as a family. There are things .. things that have been kept away from people. Things you need to know.”

“Ok. But can’t we do it another day?”

“No.. today. I am coming.”

The young uncle hung up. Pule looked at his sport car happily and jumped.

“Fuck yes!”

*

Over thirty minutes later, Tshupo walked inside Pule’s house with the young uncle. He smiled.

“Who’s car is that outside?”

“Get you a wife who works and expect such as presents!”

Tshepo laughed bumping shoulders with him.

“It’s a beast. And is very expensive.”

The young uncle looked at the time. “Let’s sit down. Your father is not picking. I think he’s changed his mind but I can’t keep this anymore. And..now that you are grown and can handle the truth...it’s time.”

The brothers sat down looking at the young uncle..

“Your father was married a long time back. His first marriage didn’t last that long because he was abusive to his then wife. He used to beat her and just abuse her. I was a child then. She soon left then he married another woman. This woman had a child. She was 9 when he married her. He took it upon himself to father this child and it seemed he had changed and that this woman brought out...the good in him. Two or three years down the line, this child obviously was growing. She was now developing and he started noticing that. And that’s when he started raping her. Her mother was sick.

She couldn't do much. This child got pregnant and have birth to a boy but because your father was.. was the man he was, she threw away this child in fear and soon after she lost her mother. Your father continued sleeping with her till she got pregnant again to another boy and she killed herself after throwing away this chick. The family...being my father and his brother found out and the truth was swept under the carpet. All this .. I found out as I was eavesdropping. Not a lot of people know this truth. Some think they know but...what they know is not the truth. Your father has cancer and he felt you had to know. I agreed with him because this secret was becoming too heavy for me. Sometimes I dream your mother...it's not a nice dream. Maybe now her soul can rest in peace.. you are both so quiet. I know it's...painful. You are probably angry and you want to-

Pule stood up.. "Is this joke?"

"No. I am afraid not."

Pule's head spun, confusion making it difficult to comprehend anything.

The uncle stood up.. “The truth is painful but-“

“But you kept it all these years? All the years we suffered at the orphanage? All those years? And people knew?”

“I knew! I knew! I was too young to do anything! I was her age then. I was only child Pule! There was nothing I could do. The people who knew are now dead. Expect the rapist himself.”

Anger took over him. “Get out!”

“Pule-“

Tshepo stood up.. “Go.”

The young uncle walked out. Pule walked upstairs then came back seconds later. He looked at Tshepo.

“Why are you still here?”

“Because I am your brother!”

“Didn’t I say you should leave?”

“I am not going anywhere. You are not going to push me away. Not today.”

“I am not going to tell you again!”

“I am not going anywhere. I am also hurting! I am hurting too Pule. You are not going to push me away and think I should just be fine on my own. You are not doing that to me today.”

“What do you want from me? A pity party? Is that what you want? You are not a child Tshepo!”

“Maybe I am. I am a child. And I want that pity party. I want to be comforted. You have always done this... things would happen and I would just get pushed over like it didn't. You never cared about my own pain. The same way you are hurt is the same way I am hurt. Sometimes all I needed was your comfort, just that. I also needed love.. I didn't have anyone but you. I felt like a burden most of the time. I didn't need money or any of the things you thought I needed, I just needed your love. I just needed my brother. The brother I had growing up.. before you changed.”

Pule looked at him silently.

“I craved for what you have le bo Spijo. Why couldn't you be that with me?”

Tshepo looked at him and sniffed. “I killed him so you don’t. Maybe you can appreciate me now.”

Pule’s knees weakened that he sat down.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:39] : Fallen Angel

#155

Pule looked at him.

“Who did you kill?”

“He had called me last night and told me. I hung him in his sleep. He deserved more than that. He wouldn’t wake up so I hung him.”

Pule took a deep breath trying to process it all. He looked at him.

“That’s.. that’s not the life I wanted for you. It looked like I was closer to Spijo and Skara because of the

life I was living. I didn't want you to be a part of it. I just wanted to protect you. If I didn't love you then I would have never tried to make it. I loved you and I thought I was doing well at parenting. I know I wasn't perfect. I was just doing what I thought was right. I am only getting it now with my kids but I am still learning too. I didn't want you to turn out like me. I wanted better for you. I appreciate you more than anything. Without you I don't know what I would be. You kept me going. You were motivation. You still are. Seeing you do so well makes me happy. You are running businesses...you have done so much better with that money than I would have ever done. You have turned our name around. I love seeing you in the newspaper and magazines. You are the good brother. Everyone knows that." He smiled. "There's a time Bantu almost killed me. And I remember her saying she'd move on to you before kicking me in the well. She said she chose the wrong brother, I couldn't even argue with that."

Tshepo smiled. "I try."

"I will try and do better."

“Can we leave it alone? I don’t care if I am a rape product, I knew I was a mistake before. Can we move on? For our families? For our kids? Luba is expecting. Things are good. I like the peace.”

“Luba is expecting?”

Tshepo smiled. “Yes. I feel I am bit late but it’s fine because I am now comfortable to bring kids into the mix.’

“I was getting worried. I thought you were shooting blanks.”

Tshepo laughed. “Me too but...clearly I am not.”

The gate opened then Bantu drove in. Tshepo stood up.

“Nice car. O bolaile.”

Pule smiled. “I know. Is he still at aunt’s house?”

“Yes. I was careful.”

Bantu walked in just as Tshepo walked out. “Hey B!”

Bantu smiled. “Hi. The kids are home.”

“Ok, let me go.. sharp!”

She walked inside the house and looked at her husband.

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes. Everything is ok.”

“Ok. Can we go to the salon? I need to do my hair then you can get a haircut. Maybe after that we can do a bit of shopping before we go for dinner later tonight.”

Pule hugged her then picked her up. “I love it. I love the car.”

She laughed as he twirled her. He put her down and kissed her.

“I love you.”

Bantu wrapped her arms around him. “I love you too.”

At Sir Serets e Khama International Airport, Stacy

walked out dragging her bag. She got in the cab that took her straight to her house. She dragged her bag inside then took out her phone and her local sim card. She inserted it then sat down opening her Whatsapp and texted her husband.

He immediately called.

“Hey babe.. “

“Hey, I just arrived at home.”

“I already miss you.”

Stacy smiled. “Me too. I am hoping I can talk to Alone about getting the kids to visit.”

“Don’t get your hopes up.”

“I won’t. How are the kids?”

“We are doing fine.”

“And the case?”

“I am not sleeping tonight. I want to have everything ready. If I win you know what that means for us babe...”

Stacy smiled. “I know. I know.”

He laughed. "Finish up quickly and come back."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

Stacy hung up and walked to the bedroom. She looked around and smiled noticing their helper had cleaned up. She took a shower then changed and walked out picking a call.

"Hello?"

"Good afternoon Mrs Kenosi. The car is here."

Stacy opened the gate then a car drove in. The driver stepped out and handed her the car keys.

"Thank you."

"Eemma."

The driver walked to the other car parked outside the gate. Stacy got in the Audi Q7 and reversed out.

She drove to the mall and walked inside. She smiled getting pizza. Being back always felt good.

She took out her phone and call her sister walking back to the car.

“Hello?”

“Hey, guess who’s back?”

“Mrs. Lawyer!”

Stacy laughed. “Hi..”

“Ahh mma why didn’t you tell me you were coming back?”

“I wanted to surprise you.”

“It’s my boss es birthday party today. Let’s go together, ebile I needed a plus one.”

“You were invited?”

“Yes. Kana I am his PA so I plan out most of his things. I got the invite.”

“His wife is my husband’s ex.”

“I doubt she knows you. Let’s just go.”

Stacy smiled. “Ok. But I won’t be staying for too long.”

“I will come by to pick you up.”

“Perfecto!”

Later that day, Bantu sat in front of the mirror rubbing her lips together looking at her perfect makeup. She stood up in a bodycon dress that showed her smooth legs. She slipped her perfectly painted toes in her heels just as Pule walked in. He looked at her and smiled.

Bantu picked her purse. "Let's go."

He looked at her short bob and smiled. It seemed she was getting even more beautiful as the years passed. She kissed him. "Let's go."

He walked behind her as she catwalked outside. He looked at her butt then her hips. Bantu unlocked his new car and jumped in.

"Let's test drive the beast."

He smiled then got in. Bantu started the loud engine and reversed out. She pressed the keys closing the gate and sped off headed to the venue. She stepped

on the accelerator speeding away. She slowed down at the red traffic light and looked through the rearview mirror noticing a car that had been behind them since they left home. She tried to look through the tinted windows but she could hardly see anything. She took the following turn but the car proceeded straight. Bantu sighed with relief, she looked at Pule who was still looking out through the rearview mirror.

“Where we being followed?”

He looked at her and kissed her cheek while she drove. “They are still after me even after all these years. It’s nothing. It’s ok.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

She drove into an underground garage at Motsamaiso Mall.

Pule looked at her and smiled.

“We are having dinner here?”

Bantu stopped the car and smiled. “Let’s go.”

They walked to the elevator and got in. She looked

at him and chuckled.

“Act surprised please!”

The doors slid open then the lights on as everyone started singing for him. Pule looked at them surprised. He could actually recognize some of his employees.

Bantu smiled at the entire deco. Pule kissed her.

“I wasn’t cheating. See?”

He smiled. “I never said you were.”

The DJ started playing music. Bantu moved to Kay and Luba as his friends surrounded him.

Kay smiled. “You look beautiful mma.”

Luba smiled holding her glass of wine. “She does. Waitse I love this bob.”

Bantu laughed. “I love it too.”

Pule’s PA smiled at Bantu walking past them with Stacy. Bantu smiled waving at her and turned her attention back to her girls.

“Kay, ware ra Tanzania leng?”

Kay laughed. "As soon as possible..even tomorrow."

Luba smiled. "Let's say next week. I have a deadline ko tirong."

Bantu nodded. "Next week is perfect."

Bantu looked over at Pule and looked at him standing with his friends now holding a cup. He turned locking eyes with her. He winked at her, Bantu blushed and looked away unable to hide her smile still feeling his eyes on her body.

From a distance away, Stacy watched them then turned to her sister.

"If she wasn't married, I'd get heart palpitations."

Her sister laughed. "Why?"

"She's just too beautiful, given the chance Lefa would crawl back to her."

"Lefa loves you."

"I know but I know deep down if things were

different, he'd choose her. That was his childhood crush. Him being with her was a dream come true. It just happened at the wrong time. He loved her. A part of her still does. I know.”

“How do you know that?”

Stacy sipped her drink. “I know. Life doesn't always go the way we plan for it to go Stella. Lefa loves me and so do I. Our marriage started on the rocky side but here we are. Ours was not love at first sight. We leant to love each other. I would still choose him if I could. Loving him gas taught me a lot but I know my man Stella. That over there...is what his heart shall forever yearn for. It really doesn't bother me because I know that man she's with is the love of her life. Be was just a learning curve for her.”

Later that evening, Yamas a laid on her bed then changed her profile picture.

She went to her newsfeed and paused watching a comedy video.

She laughed then reacted on the video before moving on. She came across a missing child alert then shared the post.

Her phone pinged alerting her of a messenger message.

She pulled down her notification bar and looked at the message from Tefo.

Tefo: You look so beautiful I want to tell people about the time we broke up then you ran off with my pot.

Yamas a laughed and opened the message.

She typed back.

Yamas a: mxm, and that stew was so nice.

Tefo: my pot?

Yamas a: I threw away. I don't keep dilo ts a di febe

Tefo: it ended in tears shortly after.

She laughed.

Yamasa: I know, I was stalking you

Tefo: Moloji!

Yamasa: You cheated. I celebrated your pain and popped champompo

Tefo: moloji kana mme I loved you.

Yamasa: Waaka!

Tefo: I did. You made it difficult for me to love you, that was the only problem. You were stuck in this.. illusion ya gore you deserved it all. You refused to compromise.

Yamasa: I know. I was full of shit, life humbled me so much in a way I never expected.

Tefo: Send your new number, let me call.

She sent him her number. Tefo soon called.

“Masetsenwa!”

Yamasa laughed. “Ija!”

“What happened? I missed your voice.”

“Waai, I still sound the same. Ahh rra, a lot just happened. I started dating a neighbor kante I don’t know he’s married. Nna he told he’s divorcing.”

“And you believed him?”

Yamas a laughed. “You gave started. I believed! I was stupid. Then after that she catches us. She took my panty and did what she could. I had fibroids, did partial hysterectomy. The pain was so intense. The bleeding was so bad I could kill myself. But guess what? I still had periods or maybe I should just stay I was still bleeding. The first year the doctor said it was sort of normal because no amount of tests could show what was wrong with me. After that the bleeding continued and it was smelly clots. We went to Zim, I saw a man who helped me but not thoroughly helped because I still bleed sometimes and the pain and smell... Ijo! My relationships don’t last because of that.”

“Serious?”

“Yes.”

“I am sorry.. have you tried church? I go to church

and to be honest I feel like my life has changed.”

“I have given up. Ebile I am coming to Gaborone tomorrow. My gynae says she wants to examine me again with another doctor. I know they won’t find anything.”

“What time are you coming?”

“I should have arrived around 10.”

“Let’s go to church when you arrive. Gape I want to see you.”

“Are you not married?”

“No..not yet. If you get healed, you are going to take back.”

Yamasa laughed. “Tja!”

She lifted her legs as they continued talking.

Rragwe Pule’s young brother parked at his sister’s

house then walked to the door. He knocked then tried opening the door. He walked in the house.

He looked around, it was unusually quiet and something just made the hair at the back of his neck stand up. He slowly walked to the bedrooms. He took out his phone and called him then opened the door where his phone was ringing.

His eyes fell on his brother hanging from the roof and swallowed dropping his phone.

He staggered out in shock almost falling. His insides turned as he walked outside then he vomited on the ground.

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:39] : Fallen Angel

#156

Later that evening, Pule's uncle tried calling Pule but

his phone continued to just ring then he called his older brother.

“Hello?”

“Odirile hung himself.”

“What?”

“Yes. I found him hanging from the roof at Yvonne’s house.”

“Did he tell the boys about the cancer?”

“No, he was going to die so he did it himself. The cancer had spread. I think he didn’t want to be a burden.”

“Those boys loved him.”

“We should start planning his funeral. It’s sad but it has happened.”

“Eish...have you told them?”

“It’s Pule’s birthday today. I will tell them tomorrow. Let them celebrate today.”

“Ok. I will tell everyone else.”

He hung up sitting in the lodge then put his hands on his face knowing very well it wasn't suicide.

At Pule's party, Bantu called Ruth standing at the corner far from everyone.

"Hello?"

"Hi Ruth. Is everything ok?"

"Yes. We are trying to watch a movie right now but they are sleepy."

"Ok. The doors are locked right?"

"Yes. Is everything ok?"

"Yes."

Bantu hung up then looked at everyone having fun. She looked over at Pule then walked to him while other people jumped in the pool.

She hugged him from behind, Pule turned. "Hey . "

“I am tired. I am going to collect the kids and go home. You can remain and enjoy your party.”

“Are you ok?”

She smiled. “Yes. I am just tired.”

“We can go home together.”

She smiled. “Spijo just arrived. He’s on his way. He’s coming for you. All this is for you. I will wait for you at home. Stay...I know you are enjoying this. Ke lapile... let me get the kids home. You will find me in bed waiting for you.”

Pule sighed then kissed her. “Ok. I love you.”

“I love you too. Ta o tse. (Come and take.)”

He walked with her to the garage. A while later Bantu drove off fixing her dress. She joined the road and headed to Tshepo’s house.

Her phone rang as she drove across town.

“Luba...”

“Where are you?”

“I am going to your house to get the kids then go

home. Ke lapile mma.”

“You are already tired?”

Bantu laughed. “I am more than just tired.”

“Ok. We will talk tomorrow then.”

“Ok. Bye.”

Bantu hung up. She looked at her rearview mirror and looked at a car behind hers. She drove for a while but it was still there. Her heart skipped then picked her phone and called Pule.

“Babe-“

“There’s a black BMW behind me. It’s following me. Should I go home? I am scared.”

“It’s ok. It’s not got to hurt you. I had to get you security. I am not sure what’s going on. It’s just security. It’s ok.”

Bantu stopped the car on the side of the road. The BMW also stopped a distance back.

“Oh God I was so scared.”

“I am sorry.”

She laughed. “Oh God. I just...ever since that other car...I feel a bit scared. I don’t know what those people can do to my kids. It was fine when it was you and me. I won’t survive if anything should happen to my children.”

“Nothing is going to happen. Get our children. I will meet you at home. I am coming.”

“I am ruining your party.”

“My family is important to me. You and the kids are my priority. I will meet you at home.”

“Ok.”

Bantu rejoined the road.

At the party, Stacy walked to rental car in the underground garage. She unlocked it just as another car parked next to her.

A man stepped out and looked at her. He smiled.

“O monte gore, wa kae?”

Stacy looked at him and smiled. “I am going home to my husband.”

He looked at her ring then laughed. “Whar are you doing there? The night is still young. What’s your name? I am Kabelo.”

“I am going to sleep..”

He locked the car and walked to her. “You are going to get bored.”

“I like getting bored with my man.”

She got in the car. He smiled. “Ele gore o nyetswi thata thata?”

She laughed. “Yes. Bye!”

She started her car and drove off. Spijo laughed alone just as Pule walked over.

“P-Man!”

Pule laughed looking at him. “Did you just get rejected?”

“I was just testing the waters. I wasn’t trying hard.”

Pule laughed. "I have to go..I will see you."

"Isn't this your party?"

"I have a wife and kids. Sharp."

Pule got in Skara's car and drove off. Spijo took the stairs headed to the second floor.

Bantu parked her car at the house then walked inside with the children who were sleepy..they all walked to their rooms. Bantu took off her heels then sat down waiting. Pule drove on minutes later and walked inside the house. He looked at her walking in.

"Hi..."

She walked over to him and hugged him. Pule her up then led her go their bedroom.

"Let me run us a bath. I am coming."

He walked to the bathroom while she undressed.

Bantu soon joined him inside then they say on the water.

Pule kissed her shoulder. "I know you are scared but everything is alright. We are fine. I won't let anything happen to us. By the way, my father is dead. They are planning his funeral."

Bantu looked at his face and touched his beard. "I am sorry."

"He was meant to die. He killed himself."

Bantu frowned. "He killed himself?"

"Yes. Last night. He hung himself."

Bantu looked at him trying to figure out what could have happened. There was no way of him committing suicide unless someone finished him off.

"Oh...I am sorry."

"Don't be."

Bantu laid her head on his chest and took a deep breath, her arms around him.

Stacy called Alone that same evening. Her phone a couple of times before she picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Stacy, are you free to talk?”

“What do you want?”

“I just wanted to tell you that you being difficult simply means your children miss out on their father’s love. Soon we are going to stop trying and also stop sending money to you because what’s the purpose if we don’t get to see the children.”

“You are not getting my child moloji ke wena! Not after stealing my man.”

“That sentence is rotten. It’s fine. Keep your children but my husband and I won’t be paying maintenance from here moving forward. Good night.”

A WEEK LATER...

.

.

.

[06/22, 08:39] : Fallen Angel

#157

A Week Later..

At Rragwe Pule's funeral in Maun, the family and family friends sang softly at the graveyard. The young uncle just stared with no expression while the other family members cried.

The close family members threw a handful of soil into the grave. From a distance away, Bantu and Pule sat on camp chairs whisk watching while Luba and Tshepo from the car.

Bantu watched as the man started filling the grave with soil. Pule kissed her hand.

“Let’s go.”

Bantu look at him. “Won’t you attend the family meeting?”

“We don’t want anything from him. Let them take it.”

She stood up. Pule folded the camp chairs as one of the aunts walked over.

“Hi, can we talk?”

Pule looked over at him. Bantu nodded then walked a bit with her.

“Eemma..”

“Thank you for standing with him. We all know how much he loved his father.”

“It’s going to take a while to come into terms with everything but we are happy for the time we had with him.”

“Yes. Uh we are going to discuss how his things are then divided.”

“Unfortunately we have to get going but this is something I had explained to malome. The family can take the house. The farm is ours. The cows, goats and everything else in the farm you can take but the farm is ours. All of it.”

“It’s not right that we take anything from Odirile’s things because everything was bought for him by his kids. We actually just wanted to leave it up to the boys so they see how they share it between themselves but o kare go nale tension so...”

“That’s fine. We will take everything. Thank you.”

“Thank you my child.”

Bantu walked to J eep. Pule look at her as she got in.

“What was she saying?”

“Ng Ng, it’s the usual. They are going to give away clothes so they were asking if it can be done now. I said yes.”

“Ok.”

Pule started the car and drove off behind Tshapo headed to the airport while Bantu called Merapelo

to check on her children.

At church in Gaborone, Yamas a watched as Tefo clapped his hands singing along with everyone else. She smiled then joined in singing next to him.

A while later the praise and worship team sat down together with rest of the congregation.

The pastor took the mic standing in front of everyone.

“I know this is not how we usually do things but today I want to pray for all couples in this room. Married or not. Those going through hardships in their relationship. Might it be Financial problems, come forward, might it commitment issues, come forward, might it be fertility issues, come forward or any hardship, come forward.”

The couples stood up going in front. Tefo stood up and pulled Yamas a’s hand. Yamas a look at him

confused as he pulled her to the front.

The congregation clapped as all the couples knelt down. Yamas a took a deep breath wondering if the pastor would see through her and tell everyone. Her heart pounded so much as the pastor finally put his hands gently on top of their heads and started praying.

“Father we thank you for these two people that have come together to form a union. Lord I don’t know what you have in plan for them but I call upon love in this relationship. I call upon peace and happiness. I call upon success for them both. Lord whatever they may be going through, help them cross the bridge. Shine your light upon them Lord. I pray against any spirits of destruction...” He continued praying, taking longer with them. Yamas a found herself praying too as the pastor continued for a little longer till he said ‘amen’.

The pastor moved to another couple. They remained kneeling till he was done. He took his mic.

“Thank, the lord is great. Everyone can take their

seats, pastor Tefo can remain kneeling with his beautiful beautiful partner that he has finally brought to church.”

Yamas a looked at Tefo, her mouth dropping open in shock. Everyone else clapped. The pastor laughed.

“Welcome to church Mrs. Tefo. I know he hasn’t married you but I am manifesting the future!”

The congregation clapped happily. Yamas a smiled shyly.

“I’d like everyone to stretch their hands towards this couple and today, we are going to pray for them. We are going to pray that this union will be fruitful. We are going to pray for God to free them from everything holding them down so they can be the best they can be to each other. Let’s all pray.”

Tefo held her hand as everyone prayed. Yamas a closed her eyes squeezing his hand.

Alone finished packing her belongings in her two bedroom house. She looked at her kids playing outside then sat down missing her four other. She took her phone and called her lawyer.

“Lone...”

“Is it possible for me to get the holidays?”

“Yes.”

“I want the holidays. I also want shared custody with Summer and her brother.”

“That’s good. Do you want me to do the talking?”

“Yes.”

“I will get on top of it. “

“Thank you.”

“I am sorry about the divorce.”

“I expected it. It’s fine. I am going for an interview tomorrow at Moware Foundation Bank, they have an opening. I am also going to apply at the government offices. I saw a post.”

“I am happy you have a plan.”

“I have several plans.”

“Good. Bye.”

“Bye.”

Alone hung up then took out a formal dress up she was going to wear for her interview the following day.

Two hours later, at Sir Seretse Khama International Airport, Spijo looked at Skara then Barona who had a new girlfriend.

“So I can’t go because I don’t have a woman by my side? Gomo ke discrimination.”

Skara laughed. “This is a couples trip. The ladies planned it.”

“The ladies le raya bo mang? Barona’s girlfriend wasn’t part of it. I know.”

Barona laughed. “Mme I have one.”

“You are lying. You just grabbed a nurse at your clinic.”

Skara smiled. “You see what I told you about exes. Everyone knows you are with Maya but because she’s Pule’s ex, you can’t even enjoy your relationship in peace. You can’t bring her on trips because she’s an ex. You see akere what I tried telling you.”

Skara look at Pule and Bantu walking over with Tshupo and Luba behind.

“We are checking in. Tell Maya I said hi.”

Spijo clicked his tongue. “Marete a kats e!”

Skara laughed walking to Pule. They bumped shoulders. Pule looked at Spijo and laughed.

Spijo laughed. “La ndiscriminater.”

Pule smiled. “You are not bringing that person of yours to any gathering. My wife shall not be made to feel uncomfortable.”

They bumped fists.

“Don’t worry. We are happy without you. She’s

actually a great partner.”

“She can be.”

“And we are having our second child. I feels nice having a proper family though I want us to move back.”

Skara laughed. “I long knew that you wouldn’t survive with white people.”

Spijo took off his cap and threw it at him. Skara dodged laughing.

Pule smiled. “Let us go. We will talk.”

“Sure! There’s someone waiting for me. Nna same kuku every day is a no no. I need some refreshers here and there. As long as she doesn’t know.”

Pule looked at him about to comment then thought otherwise and walked over to Bantu. He put his arm around her kissing her cheek as they walked over to check in.

.

.

.

Fallen Angel

#58

Four Years Later...

At Luba's accounting firm, Luba worked on her laptop sipping on her milks hake. She printed a report then stood up and walked to her printer stepping on her floor with her swollen feet.

She sat down looking at the printed report, her door opened making her look up. She smiled as Tshupo walked in.

“Babe-“

“What are you doing here?”

She smiled looking at his upset face.

“Didn't we agree you are on maternity leave? Or I was talking alone?”

She stood up. “I am. I just came for this only.”

“So no one could do it but you?”

She smiled. “I needed to approve it. I was at home all this time. I swear. You can ask anyone.”

“I don’t like this. I feel like when I left for my trip last week, you started working again.”

Luba walked over to him and hugged him.

“I just came today. I know you are not happy and I am sorry.”

She tried standing on her toes to kiss him. Tshupo sighed and kissed her. He picked her up and placed her on her table getting between her legs. Luba opened her legs even more.

Tshupo pulled her dress up and pulled her panty to the side unzipping his pants.

Luba closed her eyes as he pushed himself in.

.

Over thirty minutes later, Luba walked out with

Tshepo. She dropped the report on her receptionist's desk.

“Tell Same to email it. It's fine.”

“Emma.”

Tshepo looked at the receptionist too. “And also let Same handle the company till my wife is back.”

The receptionist smiled. “Yes sir.”

Luba smiled walking with him to the car. She wasn't even going to argue with him, not after that intense orgasm.

He helped in the car and drove home as soft showers started falling.

Luba looked at him driving, she could tell he was still upset. She held his hand.

“You look cute. When did you get a haircut?”

He looked at her and smiled. “It's nice?”

“You look really handsome. Gape it just sculptures your face.”

He shyly smiled. “Thanks babe.”

She leaned over and kissed him. “I am sorry I went against our agreement. But I am hungry. Can you get me food?”

He nodded driving to the mall where he got her fast food before driving home, the rain getting intense.

They walked inside the house. Luba sat down eating then Tshupo joined her.

She smiled. “What if it’s a girl again?”

Tshupo kissed her. “Then I will be happy. Boy or girl, I love my kids. It doesn’t matter... She will be beautiful like Rylie is beautiful. What I know is that this one is our last. You heard what the doctor said...another one after this may cost us your life. I am not taking chances so this is it.”

She looked at him and smiled unable to understand how she had gotten such a perfect man for a husband.

At the Friday service, Yamas a walked with her husband inside the church wearing a body hugging dress and her heels. She held his hand as they walked to the front row and sat down.

One of the pastor's wife waved at her, Yamas a happily waved back sitting next to her man. The praise and worship team finished singing then Tefo took the stand. She smiled, seeing him stand there looking handsome always made her heart happy though she couldn't ignore the ladies that always looked at him longer than a normal human being should look.

Her phone vibrated, she looked in her bag and swiped the screen then looked at a friend request from Tinaye. She curiously tapped his profile and looked at his half naked pictures. He clearly now worked out. Their relationship has ended peacefully, she didn't even understand why he would send her a friend request after all those years. She deleted it and looked closed her handbag looking over her husband preach about love.

Over an hour later, Tefo got off stage as everyone

clapped. Yamas a hugged him.

“That was good.”

He smiled. “Thank you. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

Tefo pushed her hair back. “By the way I forgot to tell you that pastor Moses was asking if you could lead this year’s youth mentorship?”

Yamas a smiled. “Yes! I’d love that!”

Tefo laughed. “That’s what I had told him.”

“I can’t wait.”

Other members of the church watched as they hugged smiling admiringly.

In UK, Lefa picked Alone’s call walking inside his office at his house.

“Lone.. “

“Hi. I think Summer is dating.”

Lefa swallowed. “She’s what?”

Stacy walked in holding his cup of coffee. She handed it to him and kissed his lips as Lefa put the phone on loud.

“She’s in a relationship. I heard her say I love you on the phone.”

“You need to take away her phone. And be strict too. She’s too young.”

Stacy sighed. “Hi Lone, can we call you back just now. Thanks.”

Stacy hung up and looked at Lefa. “Summer is going to university in a couple of months babe. She’s a grown woman. And yes, she’s dating.”

“You know?”

“Yes. That way it’s easy to advise her. She’s going to UB Lefa. You won’t be able to control her. She’s too old for her phone be to be taken. Her boyfriend has rich parents, he can afford her a new one.”

“Who’s he?”

“It doesn’t matter. What matters is that you can’t control a grown woman. She’s not a child anymore and she’s been with him for two years now. They are both young. Their love is still starting out. You won’t control her now. She’s in love. Nothing you say or do will change that. Ame is also growing. She’s a bit shy but she will soon start. I was talking to Maina, she says Ame is close to her step dad than any of us and he’s on top of everything so we don’t have to worry. Your children are growing, there’s nothing you can do but just hope for the best.

Lefa looked at her wondering where time had gone.

At Alone’s house in J waneng, Summer finished washing her clothes then walked inside the house. She looked at her mother.

“I just called your father kere ke bua le ene then Stacy started. Waitse this woman thinks she’s all

that. I don't even understand why she thinks I'd be after Lefa after all these years."

Summer walked to her bedroom as her mother continued to talk bitterly. She changed into a nice dress and flip flops then combed her hair nicely. She did a bit of makeup and walked out holding her phone while her mother went on.

"You need to find a man mama and stop focusing on Stacy's life. She doesn't even think about you."

"I don't need a man. I am a hard working independent woman. I run Moware's brunch here. All by myself. My salary can afford me anything I want. I know my self worth."

"You are bitter about everything. Even aunty Kefilwe you hate her. For what I don't know because you never loved Papa. All Kefilwe did was to love him then all of a sudden she's a bad person. Every happy couple you just hate. Koore nothing makes you happy. Find a man mma! I am going to get airtime."

"Dressed like that? I know you are dating!"

“Yes. And I am happy. You should try it. You are beautiful, rragwe Aiden from the other street likes you. Try it out. He’s a cool guy. I love you, bye!”

Summer walked out leaving her mother still upset. Alone called Lefa again.

“Hey..”

“You need to talk to Summer. I am going to take her phone.”

“Just leave it Alone. She’s soon going to UB. She’s a big girl. There’s nothing we can do.”

“Stacy told you that?”

“Summer is a big girl. There’s nothing we can do.”

“Do you ever make decisions on your own?”

“No. I am a married man. I discuss everything with my wife.”

Alone hung up bitterly then clicked her tongue talking alone.

Down the street, Summer jumped in black Ranger Evoque then looked at her boyfriend who leaned over and kissed her while talking on the phone with his mother.

“Ok I love you.”

His mother laughed. “Motheo, bring back my car, it’s raining.”

He looked at the black clouds. “Eemma.”

He hung up and smiled. “Hey...”

Summer smiled looking at his handsome face, he was so handsome she knew his mother was proud wherever she was.

“Hi. You look nice.”

“Thank you.”

Motheo started the car and drove off turning up music in his mother’s car.

Later that day in Gaborone, it rained so heavily that electricity cut. Pule put up candles throughout the house while Bantu scrolled through Facebook. She liked Yamas'a's picture smiling staring at her and Tefo. Since the bleeding stopped Yamas'a had actually gained weight. She commented underneath.

Bantu: My people!

Yamas'a replied.

Yamas'a: you know how we do it

Bantu smiled and continued scrolling. Puke joined Bantu on the couch pulling her in his arms. She smiled putting away her phone and covered them with a soft fluffy fleece and looked at him.

“Is Motheo back?”

“I just spoke to Skara. He says yes. They are chilling.”

Bantu looked at him. “Is he dating?”

“No.”

She laughed. “You are lying. Therra baby make sure he’s using a condom. I don’t want grandchildren. I already feel old as it is.”

Pule laughed kissing her neck. “You are not that old. You are barely aging. You look so beautiful...just like the first time I met you, only now you are bathing.”

Bantu laughed. “Tja!”

Pule cupped her face. “You are so beautiful. You aging like fine wine. You are still flawless. I chose well.”

She blushed. “I love you.”

“I love you too. This is the perfect weather for sex by the way.”

She smiled then kissed him. Pule flipped them getting on top of her taking off her dress and touching her bare soft skin.

.

Bantu closed her eyes convulsing underneath him

scratching his back. Pule gave her the last stroke and filled her up. He kissed her sliding out and pulled on top of him. Bantu breathed heavily watching the candles burning and kissed his tattooed chest while he rubbed her back

Her mind took her back to when they first met till that very moment.. she smiled knowing if she were to die that moment, she wouldn't change anything.

*

Outside, a secret agent aimed at Pule from outside. He watched through the gun's binoculars...he had the perfect shot. He slowly moved to the wife as they now kissed naked. Pule said something making her laugh, they were probably enjoying themselves happily but then this had to be done.

He slowly started pulling the trigger. From behind him, Spijo pointed the gun in his head and shirt without second thought, the silencer making sure no sound came out. Skara walked over and looked.

“Uhu! Mogatsa Maya! (Maya’s man!)”

Spijo smiled. “Fuck! I missed that!”

Skara laughed. “Let’s clean up and go. Tonight was a warning.”

Spijo smiled. “Killing the DIS general is the highlight of it. They are never going to try it again.”

They both laughed cleaning up the mess.

*

Unaware of the mess outside, Bantu and Pule continued chatting and laughing as Pule caressed her body dropping random kisses on his lips.

.

~ ~ ~ THE END ~ ~ ~

.

.

Every good thing always comes to an end, thank

you so much for your support throughout this rollercoaster, thank you to our most valued breadwinners. Till next time.

Yours,

Fez